

GEN

ATTENTION!  
BAR CODE IS LOCATED  
INSIDE OF BOOK!





ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01282 8288

Gc 929.2 H1357h

Hale, Robert Safford

Genealogy of descendants of  
Thomas Hale ...











Robt. J. Hale

GENEALOGY <sup>c</sup>

OF

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS HALE

OF

WATTON, ENGLAND, AND OF NEWBURY, MASS.,

BY THE LATE

ROBERT SAFFORD HALE, LL. D.,

WITH ADDITIONS BY

OTHER MEMBERS OF THE FAMILY.

EDITED BY

GEORGE R. HOWELL, M. A.

---

ALBANY, N. Y.:

WEED, PARSONS AND COMPANY, PRINTERS.

1889.

Allen County Public Library  
900 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270



1299199

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
PREFACE, - - - - -	v
ABBREVIATIONS, - - - - -	vi
TRIBUTE TO MEMORY OF ROBERT S. HALE, - -	vii-xii
ENGLISH CONNECTIONS, - . - - -	1-16
GENEALOGY OF THOMAS HALE AND DESCENDANTS,	17-364
SUPPLEMENT, - - - - -	365-387
WILL OF THOMAS HALE, - - - - -	387-389
NOTES BY REV. WILLIAM DELOSS LOVE, - -	390-392
INDEX OF HALE, - - - - -	393-402
INDEX OF ALLIED FAMILIES, - - - - -	402

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE.
1. PORTRAIT OF ROBERT S. HALE,        -        -        -	Frontispiece.
2. CHURCH AT WATTON,        -        -        -        -        -	1
3. FAC-SIMILE OF ENTRIES IN PARISH REGISTER,        -        -	6
4. REAR VIEW OF WATTON CHURCH,        -        -        -	16
5. OLD HALE HOUSE, NEWBURY,        -        -        -        -	21
6. HALE'S COVE, PARKER RIVER,        -        -        -        -	42
7. FAC-SIMILE OF WILL OF THOMAS HALE OF WATTON,	388

## P R E F A C E.

---

The following work is printed substantially as it was left by its author, the Hon. Robert Safford Hale, LL.D., who died in December, 1881. The first sixteen pages were printed in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for October, 1881, and were the last results of his investigations of the source of the family in England. As the manuscripts of Mr. Hale were found to contain a vast amount of information outside of a mere genealogical record, it was deemed best to give to the world the total results of his labors, and in the same form as he left them. It will be seen that he departs from the usual form of tracing one branch from the founder to the latest representatives of that branch and then others in succession, and that he mentions successively all the members of one generation in all the branches before proceeding to the next. As the work is written with so much clearness and precision the reader will in no case be embarrassed in tracing any one branch directly to the founder.

G. R. H.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

---

- a. = acres.  
abt. = about.  
æ. = ætatis = aged.  
b. = born.  
bap. = baptized.  
ch. = child or children.  
*circa.* = about.  
d. = daughter or died, according to context.  
d. s. p. = died without issue.  
m. = married.  
*post.* = after or below.  
s. = son.  
*supra.* = before or above.  
w. = wife.  
wid. = widow.

TRIBUTES TO THE MEMORY OF ROBERT SAFFORD HALE AT THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE REGENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, JANUARY 12, 1882.

---

The Chancellor having announced the death of Regent Robert S. Hale on the 14th day of December, 1881, Regent Curtis presented a draft of a Memorial Minute to be entered on the records of the Board. He spoke as follows:

Regent GEORGE WILLIAM CURTIS:

Too often, Mr. Chancellor, have our recent annual meetings been saddened by the commemoration of some one of our number departed. But during the time of my connection with the Board no greater loss has befallen it than that which we now deplore in the death of Robert S. Hale. He was one of the men whose vitality is so rich and sparkling, whose interests are so varied, and whose sympathies so generous, that their death is like a sudden chill at midsummer. His alert and incisive intelligence, his quick and flashing intellectual grasp, his blithe courage and somewhat aggressive independence, with a certain lofty and amused disdain of whatever is mean, and narrow, and low, made him one of the most interesting of men.

Add to this his affluent humor, his mental training, his generous literary taste finely cultivated, and his memory like a well ordered arsenal, in which every weapon of every calibre is always standing in its place, brightly burnished and ready for instant use, and you have also one of the most fascinating of companions. No man enjoyed more than he the *gaudium certaminis*. What the poet makes Ulysses say of himself he could have said,

"I love to drink delight of battle with my peers."

He rode into every intellectual contest armed *cap-a-pie*. He struck no foul blow, and victor or vanquished he was still a knight without fear and without reproach.

He was a lawyer always busily engaged in the practice of his profession. But he had that high public spirit and patriotism which was natural to the grandson of a captain of minute men who, within twenty-four hours of the news from Concord

and Lexington, mustered his company of fifty-four men out of the 148 men of the village able to bear arms, and paraded them upon the village green, ready to march to the field. This blood of the minute man always beat in his veins. With the alacrity of patriotism he repaired to every public post to which he was summoned, and there with entire devotion he did his duty. The courts of law in which he was distinguished on the bench and at the bar; the Congress of the United States in which he fitly represented the pure character, the high intelligence and the simple republican manners of a great rural constituency; the national and international tribunals before which he successfully maintained the rights of citizens entrusted to him by the government; the community in which he lived respected and beloved of all men; the home consecrated by that holy tenderness of affection which is the chief glory and consolation of human life, all these lament our friend.

We knew him especially and officially in his relations to the care of the higher education of the State, and we knew the liberal and the humane spirit, the diligence and sagacity, the ripe experience and wide knowledge and unflagging interest with which his duties here were discharged. We blend our sorrow with the common grief. I feel, Mr. Chancellor, that I speak for every one of us in saying that I have lost not only an official associate by whom I was instructed, but a personal friend whom I loved.

When Richard Cobden died, his adroit and untiring antagonist of many years, the late Lord Beaconsfield, then Mr. Disraeli, said in Parliament with pathetic magnanimity that there were certain members of the House who, having been once elected, never ceased to be members. Whether elected or defeated, afterward, whether seen or unseen, living or dead, their wisdom, their character, their public service, remained a possession of Parliament forever, guiding and illuminating England. In these familiar and friendly councils of ours we shall see no more that bright and active presence, nor grasp that kind and cordial hand, nor hear again the cheerful music of a voice that is still. But in the unfading memory of that opulent and joyous nature, of that diligent life devoted to honorable ends, of that enlightened and generous and tender spirit, we shall feel that Robert Hale is still our associate, and that though dead he yet speaketh.

As an expression of the feelings of this Board on this occasion, I move, Mr. Chancellor, the adoption of the following minute, to be entered on the records; and that a copy duly attested by the signatures of the Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor and Secretary be sent to the family of the deceased:

## MEMORIAL MINUTE.

The Board of Regents desire to inscribe upon their Records a permanent memorial of their respect and affection for their late associate, Robert S. Hale, and of their grateful recognition of his important public services. Mr. Hale was born in Vermont sixty years ago and graduated at the University of that State. He then taught in the academy at Montpelier, and began at Chelsea in Vermont the study of law which he completed at Elizabethtown in New York, at which place he entered upon the practice of his profession after his admission to the bar in Albany in 1847, and he continued in that practice at Elizabethtown until his death. In 1856 he was elected County Judge of Essex County and in 1859 a Regent of the University. In 1860 he was appointed a Presidential elector, and in 1865 he was elected to Congress. In 1868 he was employed as special counsel of the Treasury before the Court of Claims of the United States. In 1870 he was nominated as a Judge of the Court of Appeals, but with the majority of his party candidates was not elected. In 1871 he was appointed agent and counsel of the United States before the mixed Commission of Claims under the Treaty of Washington. In 1873 he was again elected to Congress and in 1876 he was appointed by the Legislature one of the Commissioners of the State Survey.

To the discharge of these various professional and public duties Mr. Hale brought a singular combination of powers. His fine natural ability was admirably trained by various study and accomplishments. His mind was as accurate as it was alert. His memory was a treasury of well ordered knowledge. His eloquence was clear, forcible, and brilliant; and his quick sympathies, his profuse and delightful humor, his moral earnestness and courage made him one of the most delightful of companions as he was one of the most persuasive of advocates and most upright of magistrates. His political like his professional career was distinguished by that independence which is as rare as it is manly, and which of itself is a public influence of the highest character. In this Board Mr. Hale's service was constant and efficient. In all its deliberations his sound judgment, his clear perception and his great experience were invaluable, and the Board are but too sadly conscious that his loss cannot easily be replaced.

It is indeed but an inadequate expression which any form of words could supply for the regret of this Board in the death of

Regent Hale. His perfect rectitude, his admirably trained powers, his joyousness, and courtesy and sympathy, his high public spirit, his hearty fidelity to every duty, united to form the Christian gentleman whom his associates can never forget nor cease to deplore.

Regent BREVOORT :

Mr. CHANCELLOR: After the glowing and well deserved tribute which we have just listened to, I can add but a few plain words in memory of our recently deceased associate. He was but a few years my senior as Regent, and as my acquaintance with him was chiefly as one of our Board, I may speak of him only in that capacity.

However, his qualities as an able jurist and pure public servant were so well known by his permanent record that I had learned to admire virtues which every year seem to be less appreciated, and to have almost become things of the past. I remember not ten or twenty years ago when men of that stamp were more common, and without any reflection on our present representative men, I believe that the number of men like the late Robert S. Hale is less than then.

As I said, his ability as one of our Board, fully impressed with the duties of the office, was the characteristic that most attracted me. His clear apprehension of an involved or doubtful question and his mode of clearing it up was simply wonderful. This faculty no doubt ensured him success in his profession, but it was also of inestimable value to us in the Board. His pleasant way of amending a written report by suggestive interlineations, which were always aptly expressed and clearly worded, can never be forgotten.

He rarely entered into the discussion of a question unless well prepared to maintain and enforce his views, which generally proved to be the most proper and best adapted to settle the matter in debate. But as a man and as a friend he was welcomed by all who came in contact with him. His hearty and genial greeting were enough to make one like the man, and we shall miss his presence and this warmth of companionship, such as but few possess.

He was unsparing of himself in work, and his naturally robust frame yielded, in time, to the demands made upon it and upon the active energies of his mind. My hope is that one equally capable may be selected to fill the vacancy his death has caused in this Board.



Regent FITCH said :

Mr. CHANCELLOR: I had intended to say a few words concerning our late friend, Robert S. Hale, but the ground has been so fully and so ably covered by the gentlemen who have preceded me, that I should refrain from adding any thing to that which has been said, if I did not have a special object and feel impelled by a special sense of duty to say at least something. It is the first time since I have been a member of the Board that I have been thus specially constrained.

To me, Mr. Chancellor, there is something infelicitous in the rule of the French academy, which ordains that a newly chosen member shall deliver a panegyric upon the one whose death has made his election possible. The laurel is intertwined with the cypress, and through the stateliest strain of eulogy for the dead there seems to run the undertone of the gratulation of the living. Far more appropriate is it that the associates of the one who has departed, whose long intimacy and kindred pursuits with him give them the warrant to speak, should pay to his memory their meed of affection and of respect. In the gold of their tribute, there can be no alloy of selfishness. You have heard from those who have been intimately associated with Judge Hale in the work of this Board, and who well knew the qualities that informed his being and conspired in his success. The words they have spoken are words of beauty and tenderness and truth, but no words can be too graceful or too gracious in which to set forth the truth that was exemplified in his life and illustrated in his career. It seems proper that a younger member of the Board should supplement these words, however feebly and unsatisfactorily he may do so. If I cannot claim any great intimacy with Judge Hale, I can at least express my sense of gratitude to him for aspirations quickened, for energies stimulated, and for some excursions with him into those wide realms of knowledge which he so freely traversed with assured feet. I come to express my gratitude as from a scholar to a teacher, and I frankly say that from such intercourse, as I have been privileged to have with men of prominence, I found him one of the ablest men I have ever met. He was singularly well equipped. His knowledge ran out in many different directions. As a lawyer he was acute, accurate and profound; as a jurist he was learned, discriminating and impartial; as a legislator, he was discreet, able and conscientious; and as a scholar he was exceedingly well informed, and that in several departments of research which few essay. In the classics and in English literature he was an authority, and had made thorough studies in ethnology and archæology. Gene-

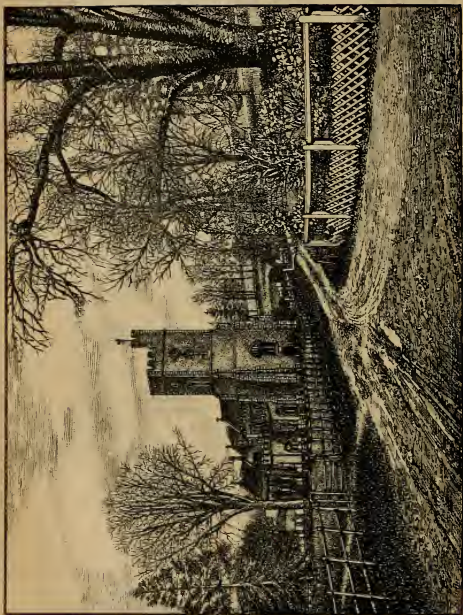
alogy had a supreme attraction for him, and he did much to revive an interest in it. He was proud of his Puritan ancestry, and had an earnest faith in the Puritan principle; and, better than all, his mental structure rested upon the firmest moral basis. In all the walks of life he was distinguished, but his various accomplishments were ever subordinated to the highest moral principle.

He lived in a small and quiet village, scarcely more than a hamlet, in the northern part of this State. There has always been a question whether men who are reared within the friction of great cities have the better opportunities for development, or whether they may become stronger or more robust from constant communion with the sublimity of nature, where the great peaks lift their faces to the skies and the streams make music as they flow toward the sea. Be this as it may, Judge Hale chose the latter, and although his practice extended through many counties and he was frequently heard before the court of last resort, and he was called to the public service at both the State and national capitals, he was faithful to his early chosen residence and to the attachments there formed. He has spoken to me of his mountain home with enthusiasm and with reverence, and I am sure that he found among the hills, where he so long lived, both the inspiration to intellectual effort, and the exhilaration which betrayed itself in his subtle humor and genial temperament.

And now one other reflection, trite, perhaps, but persuasive, occurs to me. If in this age of materialism, we can find no arguments, capable of being formulated with mathematical precision, with which to enforce our conviction of immortality, we have something better than argument, upholding and strengthening our faith, in the life and character of such a man as Judge Hale. We refuse to believe that his mighty mind has crumbled into nothingness. No infidel philosophy permits us to say, in the hushed chamber of our grief, that the voice of our friend is silenced forever, or that his brilliant gifts have been eternally eclipsed by the shadow of the tomb. We know better. As the midnight sun of the Arctic zone just dips below the horizon, to appear a moment later in greater splendor and glory, so we know that the soul of our friend disappears but to shine with an effulgence of which our imagination can have but feeble conception.

The Memorial Minute was then unanimously adopted, and out of further respect to the memory of Regent Hale, the Board adjourned.





Church at Watton, Herts, England.

# THOMAS HALE OF NEWBURY, MASS., 1637.\*

## HIS ENGLISH ORIGIN AND CONNECTIONS.

By the Hon. ROBERT S. HALE, LL. D., of Elizabethtown, N. Y.

---

In the REGISTER for January, 1887 (vol. xxxi, p. 83), the writer published an article entitled "Thomas Hale, the Glover, of Newbury, Mass., 1635, and his Descendants." The article was also republished in pamphlet form. That article contained the following paragraph:

"Coffin supposes him to have been the son of William Hale, Esq., of King's Walden, Herts, England, born at that place May 15th, 1606. The birth and baptism of this Thomas appear on the family records at King's Walden, but no further entry is found there touching his life or death. No sufficient proof is found to establish conclusively the identity of Thomas of Newbury with this Thomas of King's Walden, though facts are known to make such identity probable. The question is still under investigation, and the English origin of Thomas of Newbury may become the subject of a future paper."

In pursuance of the partial promise thus made, the present article is prepared.

Coffin, in his History of Newbury (p. 304) says that Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hale, the emigrant ancestor, with his wife Thomasine, came to Newbury in 1635. Savage, following Coffin, gives the same date of his arrival, and that date seems to have

---

\* Pages 1 to 16 reprinted from the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register."

passed unquestioned till now, though the writer in his former article stated it as matter of probability only. But the first date at which his presence in Newbury is indicated by Coffin, is August 10th, 1638, when he and John Baker were "appointed haywards" (p. 28). No entry has been found in the town or county records naming him at an earlier date than this. In determining the question of his identity, the date of his arrival is important.

Coffin speaks of his English origin and family (p. 393) thus:

"Thomas Hale resided on the south side of the river Parker. The family of Hale is of considerable antiquity and of high respectability in England. Thomas Hale of Codicote, in Hertfordshire, married Ann, daughter of Edmund Mitchell, and had three sons, Richard, William and John. Richard, the eldest son, purchased the estate of King's Walden in Hertfordshire, and died in 1620. His son William succeeded him, and died in August, 1634, aged sixty-six. He left nine children: Richard, born in 1596; William, in 1597; Rowland, his heir; George, born July 30th, 1601; Alicia, in 1603; Winefreda, 1604; Thomas, 1606; Anne, 1609, and Dionisia, March 17th, 1611. The last-mentioned Thomas is supposed to be the Thomas Hale who came to Newbury."

This account of his origin, though on its face conjectural, had been generally accepted, and, so far as the writer is advised, had passed unquestioned till the writer in his former article indicated his doubt of its correctness. But examinations recently completed in England by Col. Joseph L. Chester, and conducted with his well-known accuracy and thoroughness, establish beyond question that Thomas' of Newbury was *not* identical with Thomas the son of Richard of King's Walden, but was another Thomas Hale, son of an English yeoman, born in a neighboring parish of Hertfordshire, within a few weeks, and probably within a few days, of Thomas the son of Richard.

Of the King's Walden family it is only necessary to say that that manor was bought in 1575 by Richard Hale, citizen and grocer of London, who may be considered the "founder" of

the family. Richard was the son of Thomas and Anne (Mitchell) Hale of Codicote, Herts, and seems to have gone in early life to London and there got rich in trade. His mother was Anne, daughter of Edmund Mitchell of Codicote. His paternal descent is not traced beyond his father Thomas. It is, perhaps, needless to add that the preposterous pedigree furnished many years ago by a pretended Herald's office in London to Dr. Moses Hale of Troy, carrying his line back through Thomas<sup>1</sup> of Newbury, Richard of King's Walden, and a long line of illustrious knights and gentry to "Roger de Halys," in the eleventh or twelfth century, is wholly an invention as to all material points.

The date of Richard's birth is not given, but he was first married in 1550 to Mary Lambert, the mother of his son and heir, William, and died at a very advanced age in 1620. Besides his son William, he had by a second wife two sons, Richard and Robert, both of whom left issue. He left a very large estate, and was the founder of the grammar school at Hertford, still flourishing, and under the patronage of Earl Cowper, as his heir general in the female line, through his mother the late Viscountess Palmerston. Richard, son of the first Richard of King's Walden, had a son Robert, who has been by some supposed to be identical with Robert<sup>1</sup> the settler at Charlestown, Mass., in 1630, but this supposition is erroneous, Robert, the son of Richard, appearing by the records to have been living in England long after the establishment of Robert<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown in New England.

William, son and heir of Richard, had seven sons and four daughters (two, John and Bernard, besides those named by Coffin). Rowland, the third son, finally succeeded to the estate of King's Walden, two older sons having died childless. From Rowland the manor has descended in regular course to his present heir-male, now the proprietor, Charles Cholmeley

Hale, Esq. The fifth son and seventh child of William was Thomas, born at King's Walden May 15th, 1606, and baptized in the parish church there 25th of the same month. This Thomas doubtless died childless in the life-time of his father, not being named in the will of the latter, dated in 1632 and proved in 1634. The records of King's Walden show nothing of him after his baptism.

We return to Thomas' Hale of Newbury. The Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (4th series, vol. vii, p. 19) give a copy of a letter from Francis Kirby to Gov. John Winthrop, the elder, as follows:

*"To the right worshipfull John Winthrop Esquire at his house at Boston, this dd. in New England.*

London this 10th of May, 1637.

Sir, — I wrote you lately per the Hector, wherein I sent a runlet marked with your marke, contayneinge some things your son did write to me to send him. John Wood, master's mate, did promise mee & James Downeinge that he would be carefull of it & deliver to you.

These are now to intreat you that you would be assistante to the bearer herof (Thomas Hale, my neer kinsman) in your councell & aduise to put him in the way how & where to settle himselfe in a hopefull way of subsisteinge with his family. He hath brought with him all his estate, which he hath heer or can haue dureinge the life of his mother, my sister. He had almost 200*li*. when he began to make his provision for this voyage. I suppose the greatest halfe is expended in his transportation, and in such necessaries as will be spent by him & his family in the first vse; the lesser halfe, I suppose he hath in mony, and vendible goods to provide him a cottage to dwell in, and a milshe cow for his childrens sustenance. I suppose his way will be to hire a house or part of a house for the first year, vntill he can looke out & buy or build him a dwellinge, wherein as in other things I shall intreat you to direct him, and the courtesy that you shall doe him therin I shall acknowledge, as done to myselfe, & I shall be redy (*Deo assistante*) to endeouour to requite it in any seruice which I can performe for you heer. Thus for this present I commit you all to the protection of the Almighty, & shall ever rest

Your loving frend

FFRA: KIRBY.

I desire to be remembred to Mrs. Winthrop, to your son Mr. Jo: & his wife, & the rest of yours, also to my cosen Mary & Su: Downeinge.

My brother Downeinge will hasten to you, the next springe will be farthest, God willinge; for he seeth that euery year bringeth forth new difficulties; my nephew can tell you how they haue met with many inter-



ruptions, prohibitions, & such like, which Mr. Peirce & others that went since Mr. Peirce were not troubled withall."

Indorsed by Gov. Winthrop, "Mr. Kirby."

The date of this letter, May, 1637, in connection with Coffin's explicit statement that Thomas' Hale settled at Newbury in 1635, and with the further fact that three other Thomas Hales (one probably by error for Haley) are recorded as early residents of New England, doubtless led to this letter not having been till recently regarded as having any applicability to Thomas' Hale of Newbury. Col. Chester's researches, however, make it quite certain that this Thomas Hale, thus introduced by his uncle Francis Kirby to Gov. Winthrop, was the veritable Thomas' of Newbury.

The narrative of his English origin and all that is known of his paternal descent is very brief. He was the son of Thomas Hale (whom for distinction I henceforth designate as Thomas<sup>a</sup> Hale) of the parish of Watton, otherwise called Watton-at-Stone in Hertfordshire, and Joan (Kirby) his wife, and was probably born at that place in May or June, 1606. No record of his birth is found, but his baptism is recorded in the parish church at Watton, on the 15th June, 1606, as "Thomas Hale, son of Thomas and Joane."

No record is found at Watton or in any of the adjacent parishes of the birth, baptism or marriage of Thomas<sup>a</sup> Hale. His wife Joan Kirby was of the parish of Little Munden, Herts, and that was probably the place of their marriage and of her birth, and not improbably of his birth as well, but the registers of Little Munden, prior to 1680, have long been hopelessly lost, and no monuments are found in the parish churches or church-yards of Watton or Little Munden of any of the name of either Hale or Kirby.

Thomas' Hale was the only son of Thomas<sup>a</sup> Hale, but he had four sisters, all born and baptized at Watton, one older

and three younger than himself, whose baptisms are shown by the parish registers at Watton, as follows :

1. Dionis, baptized 15th August, 1602, and registered as "Dionis Haille." She married at Watton, 29th September, 1624, Henry Beane, and was living and had a son Henry at the date of her father's will, 11th October, 1630. Nothing more is known of them. This entry of the baptism of Dionis is the first appearance of the name of Hale in the church registers at Watton, which are preserved back to 1560. It is a noteworthy coincidence, that both William and Richard, sons of the first Richard of King's Walden, had each a daughter Dionysia, in common usance rendered "Dionis."

2. Mary, baptized 8th October, 1609, as "Marie Hale, dau. of Thomas & Joan." It is probable that she married a Whale, and had a son Joseph named in the will of her grandmother Joan Kirby, hereinafter named, as "my grandchild [doubtless meaning great-grandchild] Joseph Whale."

3. Dorothy, baptized 28th March, 1613, as "Dorothie Hale, the daughter of Thomas and Joan his wife."

4. Elizabeth, baptized 31st August, 1617, as "Elizabeth Haile the daughter of Thomas and Joan his wife."

The parish register at Watton shows the burial of Thomas<sup>a</sup> Hale, father of Thomas,<sup>1</sup> 19th Oct. 1630. The register styles him "Thomas Hale, Senior." He left a will bearing date the 11th October, 1630, and proved 9th December, 1630, in the court of the Archdeaconry of Hitchin, Herts, by Thomas Hale, the executor named in it. The original is still on file among the records of that court, is signed by the testator in a decent and legible though evidently not a business hand, is sealed with the impression of a unicorn's head, and is witnessed by Francis Kirby and by John Hale, the latter signing by mark. Nothing is known to connect this John Hale with the testator's blood.

In this will the testator describes himself as "Thomas Hale of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Watton-at-Stone in the County of Hartford," without addition. After the usual pious profession of faith, thanks to God, committal of his soul to its creator and his body to burial, he disposes of his personal property and his real estate consisting of eleven, and perhaps twelve, distinct parcels, probably all of small extent. Five of these parcels, designated as the house close, the backside close, the hill close, and two others, the extent and tenure of none of which are given, he devises to his wife Joane and son Thomas till Michaelmas next, conditioned that they "shall bestow necessary reparation upon my said house," and shall pay to Mrs. Cranfield the half year's rent to become due at Michaelmas on the land testator holds from her. For ten years thereafter he devises these parcels to his wife, his son Thomas to occupy the same as her tenant, paying her the yearly rent of four pounds in half-yearly payments.

Another parcel designated as the "medow and ry close conteyninge seven acres more or lesse," he devises to his daughter Mary Hale for three years, "with all the benefit of graseinge or moweinge & loppinge both in the said medow & hedges so that she do not spoile the said hedges that the loppinge be only in the first year;" then for three years in like manner to his daughter Dorothy Hale; then for three years in like manner to his daughter Elizabeth Hale; then for one year to his daughter Dionis Beane, "or to her son Henry Beane which shall be then liveinge." He provides also that Thomas shall occupy this close as the tenant of his sisters respectively during said respective terms, paying to them respectively five pounds per year rent in half-yearly payments.

The remaining parcels of real estate, designated as two half acres of "free land (freehold) lieinge in Headen abuttinge upon the highway leadinge from Watton to Walkerne," an

acre and a half in "Monsal's hearn," a "parcell of meadow pasture close & orchard in Cooper's crofte abouteinge upon the river on the east & highway on the west," and one piece in Stoneyfield he devises absolutely to his son Thomas, to whom he also gives all his goods and chattels "(exceptinge a bed with bedding convenient linnen and other fittinge furniture for one chamber which I hereby reserue & give to Jone my wife)." He directs payment of all his debts and the "dischargeinge of buriall and such necessary disbursements" by his son Thomas from the avails of the land and goods, and appoints him sole executor, "nothing doubtinge of his carefull performance of this my will," and requests "my brother Francis Kirby to be an overseer."

This completes our knowledge of Thomas<sup>a</sup> Hale and of his kindred by blood, except so far as he is alluded to in the wills of his wife's kindred hereinafter named. From the brief record it is apparent that he was of the rank of yeoman of the smaller class as to property, but apparently marked by thrift, respectability, honesty, piety and prudent foresight. It is impossible to determine the value of the estate which he left, but it was evidently not large. Thomas the son undoubtedly had as heir the larger part of the estate, and the rents he was to pay his mother and sisters, nine pounds per year in all, were in that day equivalent in value to from £27 to £36 (say \$135 to \$180) at the present day. The widow Joan was of course entitled to dower in any of the dowable lands left by the testator, in addition to the specific devises and bequests to her, and from Kirby's letter to Gov. Winthrop it appears that Thomas' the emigrant would be entitled to some further property at his mother's death.

Thomas' was twenty-four years old at his father's death, and at that early age had his father's full confidence, a confidence which Kirby's letter shows had been fully justified up to the

time of his emigration, six or seven years later. At the latter date Thomas<sup>1</sup> had been married probably about five years, had two young children, had doubtless paid off all his father's debts, and Kirby then places the entire value of his estate at £200—equivalent to £600 to £800 at this day, besides whatever might be to fall in at his mother's death. But it is fair to note that he had probably turned his estate into cash at a disadvantage in view of emigrating. It was a humble but evidently respectable position, and doubtless a fair specimen of the average rank, social position, character and standing of the early settlers of the colony of Massachusetts Bay.

Joan, the widow of Thomas<sup>a</sup> Hale, at some time between her husband's death and June, 1637, married a Bydes, or Bides, probably John, and was still living in October, 1640, the date of her mother's will, but was probably dead before July, 1660, the date of her brother Francis's will. After her marriage with Bydes she seems to have resided at Little Munden, to which place she was probably accompanied by her two youngest daughters, Dorothy and Elizabeth. Bydes was a man of humble social station, and nothing more is known of the widow Joan Hale after her marriage with him, except the reference to her in the wills noted below.

Of the family of Joan (Kirby) Hale our information is a little, and but a little, fuller than that of her husband Thomas<sup>a</sup> Hale. The name of her father is unknown. Her mother, Joan Kirby, described in the records as of Little Munden, widow, made a nuncupative (oral) will, 29th October, 1640, in the presence of her three children, Francis Kirby, Joane Bides and Ruth Browne, and of John Bides, which was proved by the executor in the court of the Archdeaconry of Hitchin on the 2d December, 1640. By it she gave to the poor of Watton, where she was born, 20 shillings, to the poor of Little Munden, where she lived, 20 shillings, small legacies

to her grandchild Ruth Cowley, to her grandchild Richard Kirby, to her grandchild Joseph Whale, to her cousin Elizabeth Isham, to her cousin Mary Newton, and to her daughter Joan Bides, and the residue to her son Francis Kirby, whom she made sole executor. The inventory attached to the will shows the entire value of her personal estate, £18, 8, 1½, of which £2, as we have seen, was given to the poor. It does not appear whether she had any real estate, as that, if any existed, would not pass by a nuncupative will.

Besides Joan Hale and Francis Kirby already mentioned, Joan Kirby the elder and her husband had children John, William and Ruth. William, the youngest son, died before 1660, leaving a son William and a daughter Ruth. John, the second son, had, by two wives, five children, the two eldest of whom (perhaps twins) were both named John, and are designated in his will as "my son John the elder," and "my younger son John." His will bears date 23d April, 1628, and was proved in the Prerogative Court at Canterbury, by both executors, 7th July, 1628. In it he describes himself as "of Little Munden, yeoman," disposes of a respectable estate, gives 20 shillings to the poor of Little Munden, provides for his wife Martha, naming her brothers Richard Ward and William Ward as trustees, and for his four sons, the two Johns, William and Richard, and his daughter Elizabeth, and appoints his brother Francis Kirby of London, and his brother-in-law Thomas Hale of Watton, executors.

"John Kirby the elder," eldest son of the above John, made his will 10th June, 1637, describing himself as "of Dane End in the parish of Little Munden, yeoman," and naming his wife Mary, his daughter Mary, and a child of which his wife was then pregnant, his brothers John and William, his aunt Ruth Cowley, and his father-in-law John Sympton, and Richard Cock of Little Munden, yeoman, which last

two he named as overseers. It also named his sister Elizabeth with a bequest of £10 to her, but this entry was erased, doubtless indicating that she died before the testator. The will was proved at Hitchin, 9th October, 1637, by the widow Mary.

Elizabeth Kirby, daughter of John the brother of Joan Hale, made her will, dated 1st June, 1637, describing herself as of Dane End in the parish of Little Munden, and giving bequests to her mother, her brothers the two Johns and William, her aunt Ruth Cowley and the daughter of the latter, Ruth Cowley the younger, her aunt Joane Bydes, and *her* daughters Dorothy and Elizabeth (Hale), her uncle Francis Kirby, whom she makes executor, and his son and daughter Joshua and Sarah, these last two being residuary legatees. This will was proved at Hitchin by the executor, 2d August, 1637.

Ruth, the sister of Joan (Kirby) Hale, married first a Cowley, by whom she had a daughter Ruth. He died before June, 1637, and before October, 1640, she married Edward Browne. She was still living at the date of the will of her brother Francis in July, 1660, and was apparently the last survivor of the family.

It remains to speak only of Francis Kirby, the brother of Joan and the uncle of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hale. A foot-note to his letters in the Winthrop papers (Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., s. 4, vol. 7: p. 13) describes him as "a merchant of London, largely engaged in forwarding supplies to the colonies of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and in commercial transactions with the early settlers." All the records touching him in England, however, style him "skinner," and not merchant, the former term including dealers in leather, hides, skins, furs and peltries.

His letters to Gov. Winthrop and to his son John Winthrop, Jr., so far as published, are found in the volume of the Hist. Soc. Coll. above named, pp. 13 to 22, and in vol. 9 of

series 3 of the same Collections, pp. 237 to 267, and range in date from 1631 to 1639. They indicate relations of great intimacy and confidence, especially between himself and the younger Winthrop; though relating primarily to business, they contain much in the way of general, local and family news, and are written in a free, pleasant and cultivated style, pretty freely garnished with Latin quotations and expressions, with a slight occasional error in inflection or orthography.

Francis Kirby's first wife and the mother of his children, was Susan, sister of Emanuel Downing (the father of Sir George), who in turn married the sister of Gov. Winthrop the elder. This connection by marriage undoubtedly led to the intimate relations between him and the Winthrops.

His business with the colonies seems to have included a general exportation of supplies of all kinds to the colonists, for which he received payment mainly in beavers' skins, for the purchase, care and shipping of which he gives frequent and minute directions.

He probably married for a second wife the widow Elizabeth Carter, mother of Joseph Carter, whom he introduced to Gov. Winthrop by a letter dated 11th April, 1639 (M. H. S. C. vol. 7, *supra*, p. 20) as "my loue-deserninge son and faithfull servant." Carter was at Newbury the next year, 1640, when he received from Thomas' Hale a deed of forty acres of land in Newbury. He soon after returned to England, where he probably married, and where his daughter Eunice was baptized in St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate, 2d July, 1643, and his daughter Mary, 8th Sept., 1644, each described in the registry as "daughter of Joseph Carter, skinner, and Eunice his wife." This notice is taken here of Joseph Carter, as being, with the exception of the wife and children of Thomas' Hale, and his remote alliance by marriage with the Downings and Winthrops, the only connection either by blood or marriage of



Thomas<sup>1</sup> who is known to have ever been in America, and his stay here did not probably exceed three years. As further illustrative of the almost constant inaccuracy of Coffin, it is proper to note that he, and Savage following him, place Joseph Carter at Newbury in 1636, when he plainly did not arrive there before 1639.

Francis Kirby had three children, and only three so far as appears, viz.: Joshua, Francis who died on the day of his birth, and Sarah who died before her father. He was born probably about 1590, and married about 1616, his eldest child Joshua having been born in 1617. It is significant of his character and the success which he achieved, that being the son of a rural yeoman, and probably early apprenticed to the trade of "skinner" in London, he could have achieved so early the position of a thriving and respected tradesman which he so evidently sustained from 1631 to 1639, with the degree of education and accomplishments which his letters show him to have possessed; still more significant in this regard is the fact that his eldest son Joshua was matriculated at New Inn Hall in Oxford at the age of 17, in 1634, whence he proceeded B. A. in 1637, at the age of 20; and M. A. in 1640, at the age of 23. Joshua took orders, and his career was a most interesting one, did our limits permit us to follow it. His persecutions, first by the puritans for his adherence to Charles I, whom he persisted in praying for publicly long after most of the puritans evidently regarded him as "past praying for," and after the restoration by the royal party for alleged undue adherence to puritan principles and practices, would seem to indicate his character as the very antipodes of the excellent and politic Vicar of Bray, as well as of the good vicar's antetype or imitator, as the case may have been, Joshua's cousin-german, Sir George Downing. His wife was Mary Balam, a sister of Balaam Balam.

Francis Kirby would seem to have met with financial reverses during the time of the commonwealth, abandoned his old business and quit his old parish of St. Helen's, where his first wife had died in 1635. Some years before his death he was appointed by the common council of London, bridge-master of Old London Bridge, and he held that post to his death. The office was a respectable and responsible one, and though indicative of fallen fortunes to Mr. Kirby, was no less indicative of the confidence and respect in which he was held by his neighbors and fellow-tradesmen. According to the old chroniclers it was an office filled by "some freeman elected by the city to look after the reparations of the bridge; he hath a liberal salary allowed him, and the place hath sometimes been a good relief for some honest citizens fallen to decay." His emoluments consisted of a salary and fees amounting to about £100 a year (equivalent to about £300 to £400 at the present day) and the use of a comfortable house at the Surrey end of the bridge in the parish of St. Olave, Southwark, known as the bridge-master's house, and readily distinguished in the old engravings of London Bridge. Here he doubtless died, and was buried in the parish church at St. Olave's, 12th October, 1661, the registry describing him simply as "Francis Kerby, bridgemaster."

His reduced fortunes were evidently somewhat improved before his death, his will indicating that he left a comfortable estate. It bears date 24th July, 1660, and was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 1st November, 1661, by Joshua Kirby the exccutor. In it he describes himself as "citizen and skinner of London, now dwelling in the parish of St. Olave, Southwark, Surrey." He gives bequests to Mary, wife of his son Joshua, and to their children Godsgift, Susan, Elizabeth, Phebe, Camdena and Welcome; to his sister Ruth Browne; to the poor of Little Munden; to the poor at St.



1602  
Augusto. 25 + Dominie Gu

June 1606 15 Thomas  
of Com  
Baptize

8 Wm Hale &  
1609 Thomas and  
Nabob

N<sup>o</sup> 2<sup>1</sup> dnd  
1613  
28

Dorothy Hale  
unc Joane gio

E Lisaboth.  
of Fort

1617  
August 31 with

baptized. 1630  
October 19 Thomas

1633.  
Emb the 18 Thomas Heath  
prill 1635 19 John Hale the son of

Baptized  
the sonne  
of Joane

daughter of  
the same

~~the~~ Thomas  
baptized

the daughter  
of Joane his  
wife

and Buried,

Thomas and Tomazons wife Bapt  
and Tomelson his wife Bapt

family in Parish Register, Watton.



Olave; to Elizabeth Turfett, daughter of George Turfett, the grandchild of his late wife Elizabeth, deceased; to Mary Nash, widow, late wife of John Nash; to his cousin Joseph Alport, scrivener; to his cousin William Kirby, son of his late brother William Kirby, and to his consin Ruth Macham, sister of said William; to his cousins John Kirby and William Kirby, sons of his late brother John Kirby; to his cousin Elizabeth Goad; to Eunice, Rachel and Sarah Carter, daughters of Joseph Carter, deceased, and to his servant Mary Bradbury. He makes his son Joshua Kirby residuary legatee and devisee and sole executor, and appoints as overseer his sister Ruth Browne and his "loving neighbor, Mr. Matthew Robinson, citizen and grocer of London."

The will of Joshua Kirby, son of Francis, was made 30th May, 1674, proved at Pontefract 29th August, 1676, and registered in the registry at York. It is referred to only to note that it gives legacies of forty shillings to each of "my brother Carter's daughters." The male line of Francis Kirby terminated with his grandson Godsgift, son of Joshua, who was educated for the Presbyterian ministry and died in 1686, unmarried, at the age of 28.

This completes the record of the English origin and connections of the emigrant Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hale of Newbury, so far as known or likely ever to be known. The social rank of the Hales and Kirbys, and the absence of church and church-yard monuments, and of further entries upon probate and church registers, render it improbable that more will ever be known of the generations prior to Thomas.<sup>1</sup> Col. Chester's labors, to which I am indebted for almost all the English records above referred to, have evidently been exhaustive and thorough.

The maiden name, parentage and birth-place of Thomasine, wife of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hale, are all undiscovered, and likely to remain so, unless by accidental discovery through some records

of her own family. But the identity of Thomas<sup>1</sup> of Newbury, who is found at that place in 1638, having a wife Thomasine and children, Thomas said to have been born in 1633, and John born 1635 or 1636, with Thomas the son of Thomas<sup>a</sup> and Joan (Kirby) Hale of Watton, is established beyond doubt by the following entries found in the Registry of baptisms in the parish church at Watton, viz. :

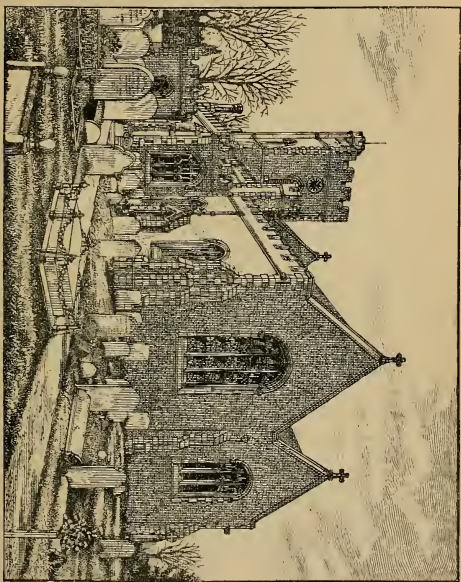
"1633. Nov. 18. Thomas Hale, son of Thomas and Thomasine."

"1635. April 19. John Hale, son of Thomas and Thomasine."

In conclusion it may be added, that the name of Hale under the different forms of de la Hale, de Hale, at-Hale, Hales and Hale, has been abundant in Hertfordshire since the early part of the thirteenth century, and still is so. I find no evidence that any of the name there were above the rank of yeoman before 1560. The name also early prevailed and is still probably found in Surrey, Sussex, Norfolk, Bucks, Essex, Hants, North Hants, Kent, Salop, Somerset, Gloucester and other counties. Of the Hales of Gloucestershire, to which family the illustrious Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief Justice, belonged, Atkyns, in his history of that country, says (p. 107): "The family of Hale has been of ancient standing in this county, and always esteemed for their probity and charity."

Within the first fifty years after the settlement of Massachusetts Bay, at least seven emigrants of the name of Hale, and perhaps two or three more, besides Thomas of Newbury, settled in that colony and in Connecticut, descendants of four of whom are traced to the present time. There is no evidence that any of these were of kin to Thomas of Newbury; certainly none were nearly related to him. The name was also found among the early settlers of Virginia and Maryland, and their descendants bearing the name are still found in the southern states.





Church at Watton — Rear View.



**1606-1682.**

**CHILDREN OF THOMAS<sup>1</sup> AND THOMASINE:**

- 1 **Thomas<sup>2</sup>**, b. Eng., Nov. 18, 1633; m. MARY HUTCHINSON.
- 2 **John<sup>2</sup>**, b. Eng., April 19, 1635.
- 3 **Samuel<sup>2</sup>**, b. Newbury, 2 Feb., 1639-1640; m. SARAH ILSLEY.
- 4 **Apphia<sup>2</sup>**, b. , 1642; m. BENJ. ROLFE, 3d Nov., 1659. (This d. not mentioned by Savage, but given in Joshua Coffin's MS., furnished me by Jas. W. Hale. In N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., vol. 6, p. 341, in list of early settlers of Essex and Old Norfolk, compiled from papers of Joshua Coffin, appears under Hale, "Apphia, æ. 17 in 1659." And Savage, under Rolfe, names "Benjamin, Newbury, weaver," son or gr. son [prob. son] of Henry; b. bet. 1637 and 1640, "by W. Apphia, whom he m. 3 Nov., 1659, had" 10 children, named with dates, etc.)

In list at vol. 6 of Reg., p. 341, above named, Thomas<sup>1</sup> is mentioned as follows: "Thomas, Senr., æ. 67, 1677." "Thomas, Senr., 1666." "Thomas, æ. 50 in 1660."

In B. L. Mirick's "Hist. of Haverhill," he is named (p. 26) as a landholder in Haverhill, and noted as from Newbury. He heads the list of the first selectmen chosen in Haverhill in 1646 (p. 28). In 1647 he was appointed with Henry Palmer and Thos. Davis (and approved by the General Court) to try small causes (p. 31). Also, 1648, appointed to keep a ferry (p. 31). (Chase, pr. 83.) In 1650 appointed to meet men from Salisbury to lay out bounds between that town and Haverhill (p. 33). Constable in 1649 and later.

In G. W. Chase's Hist. of Haverhill, "Little River" is called "Thomas Hale's River" in 1651 (p. 76). His name first on record of assessments in Haverhill in 1646 (p. 72). (Amount of assessment not given.)

In Felt's "Annals of Salem" his name appears in list of glovers in Salem in 1659 (vol. 2: p. 169).

Coffin's Newbury, appendix, p. 305, gives his arrival, wife, his death "21 Dec., 1682, æ. 78;" his wife's death "30 Jan.,

1683," and his three sons as above. Does not mention the d. Apphia.

No will or letters of administration on his estate appears in Essex probate records. He was appraiser of the estate of Henry Fay, weaver, who died at Newbury 30 June, 1655. ("Judicial Court" Rec., vol. 1: p. 228.)

Sold to Joseph Carter, 27th, 11th mo., 1640, 52½ a. at end of Newbury town upon "Merrimack Ridg;" grantor described in deed as "of Newbury." (Ipswich Series, vol. 1: p. 2.)

Thomas Hale of Haverhill, 1 June, 1648, sold to James Jackman of Newbury, 12 a. marsh and 24 a. upland on Newbury Neck. (Ips., 1: 51.)

Thomas Hale, of Haverhill, sold to John Pike, Jr., of Newbury, 2 Nov., 1647, 4 a. in Newbury (id., 1: 66). Also to Henry Somerby of Newbury, 17 May, 1650, 6 a. in Little Pine Island marsh in Newbury (id., 1: 69). Also 18th, 3d mo., 1650, to John Pike, Jr., 3 a. on south side of neck (1: 80).

Thomas Hale, of Newbury, 4 April, 1655, bought of John Tillotson, of Newbury, house and messuage, about 13 a. of upland and 10 a. of "Divident" and 5 a. of salt marsh, all in Newbury.

"Thomas Hale, of Newbury, yeoman, and wife, Thomas-ing," March 1, 1652, sold to Jos. Plumer, of Newbury, 4 a. of upland in Newbury (1: 185).

Received from town of Newbury, 12 Nov., 1650, grant of 10 a. of marsh in Newbury. Also, April 6, 1651, 6 a. of marsh adjoining above. Also, Oct. 19, 1652, grant of ½ a. in exchange for ½ given by him (1: 226).

Thomas Hale and wife, Tomazin, of Newbury, sold to Joseph Muzzy, of Newbury, March 3, 1656-7, house and 6¾ a. of land and 7½ a. of marsh in Newbury (1: 330).

Thomas Hale, of Newbury, late of Haverhill, 15 Jan., 1652, exchanged with Stephen Kent, of Haverhill, late of Newbury, and wife, Anna, giving Kent his house and lands in Haverhill and received from him house and lands in Newbury, about 70 a. of upland, meadow and salt marsh, and 10 a. adjoining of salt marsh.

"Thomas Hale, Senr., now of Salem," "12th of December, 1660," conveyed to "his sonn Thomas Hale, of Newbury," the lands bought by grantee of Stephen Kent, and "several other parcels of land lying upon Newbury Neck."

"Thomas Hale, Senr., of Newbury," and wife "Tomazin," 11 March, 1669, sold to his son, John Hale, of Newbury, house and land, 12 a., at "Gravell Hill," in Newbury (3 : 265).

Thomas Hale, of Salem, bought of John Smith, of Salem, 28 Jan., 1658, house and land, 1 a., at Salem. (Salem Series, 1 : 48.)

"Thomas Hale, of Salem, glover," 10 March, 1658-9, sold last-named lot to "Thos. West, of Salem, planter" (1 : 59).

"Thomas Hale, of Salem, leather dresser," June 8, 1659, bought of Thos. Tuck and Jos. Harris, of Salem,  $\frac{1}{4}$  a. in the north neck in Salem, and sold same to Hilliard Verren, of Salem, 30 Dec., 1659 (1 : 69, 77).

"Thomas Hale, of Salem, glover, and wife, Tamsen," 1 Nov., 1661, sold to John Knights, of Salem, mason, a dwelling-house, barn and  $\frac{3}{4}$  a. of land at Salem, also  $2\frac{1}{2}$  rods square which the town granted to said Hale for a watering place, etc. (2 : 69).

Thomas Hale, Senr., of Newbury, and Thomesen H., Senr., his wife, 1 Oct., 1666, sold to John Wilk, of Salem,  $\frac{3}{4}$  a. land in Salem (3 : 16).

Thomas Hale, of Salem, glover, sold to Philip Cromwell, of Salem, 9 Nov., 1661,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  a. salt marsh in Salem (9 : 131).

In church difficulties with Parson Thos. Parker in Newbury about 1670, he sided with Parker, his son Thomas taking the other side, but without break between them. (Coffin, 74, 83, 86, 100, 108, 109.)

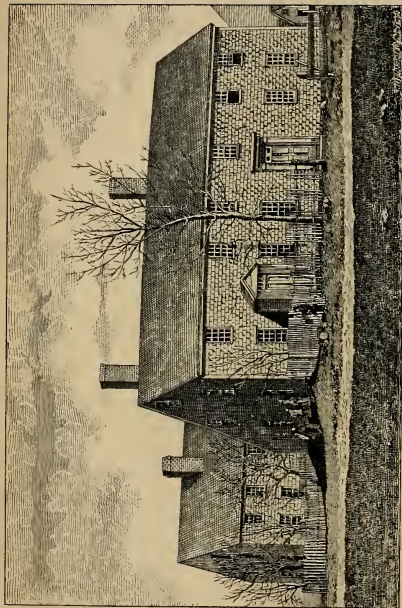
In 1635 the first settlements were made in Newbury. (Coffin's Newbury, pp. 9, 10, 11.) Though Coffin says in his Appendix that he "came in 1635," he does not name him in the list of original settlers given at page 15, "with a few others, whose names are not known with certainty." In the body of Coffin's history his name first appears with that of John Baker as "appointed haywards," 10 Aug., 1638 (p. 28).

Feb. 23, 1642, "a generall towne meeting. By the generall consent of all the freemen the stinting of the commons was referred to Henry Short, Mr. (Edward) Woodman, Edward Rawson, Thomas Hale and Mr. (John) Woodbridge, according to their best judgments and discretions," and they assigned common rights accordingly (pp. 35, 36).

He seems to have removed from Newbury to Haverhill in 1645 or 1646; to have returned to Newbury before the 15 Jan., 1652; to have removed to Salem before the 28 Jan., 1658, and after March 3, 1656-7, and to have returned to Newbury after (probably *soon* after) 9 Nov., 1661, and to have remained at the latter place till his death.

In Coffin's Newbury, p. 292, his name appears as one of the 91 proprietors declared 7 Dec., 1642, to be the only "freeholders" of the town, and they only to have proportionable right in all waste lands, commons and rivers, undisposed, etc. He and John Baker were by vote of the town appointed "haywards till the town shall appoint new," 10 Aug., 1638 (p. 28). His name does not occur again till in 1669 he signs with Nicholas Noyes, Richard Kent, Henry Short, Anthony Somerly and others, 9 in all, a memorial to the General Court against Mr. Edward Woodman for his speeches against Mr.





House of Thomas<sup>d</sup> Hale, at Newbury, built about 1661 ; still standing.



Parker and Mr. Woodbridge (p. 74). He adhered throughout to the Parker party (pp. 86, 100) as a member of the church, his son Thomas<sup>2</sup> taking the other side (pp. 83, 100).

Enoch Hale's MS. book says that Thomas Hale<sup>1</sup> emigrated from Codicote, in Herts, but query as to the authority. The same book says that he and Robert of Charlestown were brothers, and that they emigrated together and were "supposed to be cousins of Sir Matthew Hale," for none of which statements does any authority appear to exist. If a brother of Robert he certainly was not a son of William of King's Walden, nor a descendant of Richard of same; though if born at Codicote he was doubtless related to the King's Walden family, which originated at Codicote, where Richard the progenitor was born, son of Thomas and Anne (Mitchell) Hale.\*

Enoch Hale also says that at the date of his writing (probably 1855 or 1856) a part of the original house built by Thomas Hale<sup>1</sup> on the Parker River was still standing.

### 1633-1688.

**Thomas Hale<sup>1</sup>** (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, b., probably in England, in 1633, and came with his father and mother probably in 1637; m. at Salem 26 May, 1657, **Mary**, d. of Richard and Alice (Bosworth) Hutchinson of Salem (1634). She was bap. at North Muskham, county Notts, Eng., 28 Dec., 1630. (For her full Hutchinson pedigree see Hist. Gen. Reg., vol. 22: pp. 236 and foll.) He seems to have always resided in Newbury and d. there 22 Oct., 1688, his widow surviving him several years. She m. Wm. Watson of Boxford 5 Feb., 1694-5, who was father of wife of her son Joseph. Her second husband d. 27 June, 1710, and she d. 8 Dec., 1715, in Boxford.

---

\* Later evidence shows the incorrectness of E. Hale. See pp. 1-16.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS<sup>2</sup> AND MARY :

- 1 A son, b. 17 Feb., 1657-8, d. 22 Feb., 1657-8.
- 2 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Feb., 1658-9; m. SARAH NORTHEND.
- 3 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 July, 1660; m. — JEWETT(?).
- 4 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 April, 1662; m. HENRY POOR.
- 5 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 Nov., 1663; m. WM. PEABODY.
- 6 Lydia<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 April, 1666; m. JAMES PLATTS.
- 7 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 Oct., 1668; m. SAMUEL PICKARD.
- 8 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Feb., 1670-1; m. 1st, MARY WATSON; 2d, Wid. JOANNA DODGE.
- 9 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 June, 1674; m. 1st, MARTHA PALMER; 2d, SARAH (PERLEY) HAZEN.

All except eldest living at date of will, 20 March, 1686-7.

In church difficulties, about 1670, sided against Parson Parker, see Coffin (83) (*supra*, under Thomas<sup>2</sup>), and was fined one noble by the court at Ipswich 29 May, 1671 — all save two of the Woodman party being also fined (p. 100).

Named as son-in-law in will of Richard Hutchinson of Salem, dated 19 Jan., 1679, and proved in 1682. ("Judicial Court" Recs., 2: 15.)

In account with estate of John Watson of Bradford in 1685. (Id., 4: 150.)

His will, dated 20 March, 1686-7, witnessed by Richard Dole, Senr., and Henry Short — codicil dated 20 Feb., 1687-8, witnessed by Daniel Thurston, Senr., and John Pore — proven "at an Inferior Court of Pleas holden at Salem, Dec. 12, 1688." "Attest, Benja. Gerrish, Clericus." (Jud. Ct. Rec., 4: 192.)

Inventory sworn and filed by wid. Mary, executrix, 24 Sept., 1689, real and personal footing £505, 16, 8 (the homestead having been deeded to son Thomas before his death), debts due from estate, £6, 19, 6. Richard Dole, Benjamin Rolfe and Henry Short, appraisers.

Will recites conveyance of all testator's lands in Newbury to son Thomas 16 May, 1682, one-half in present possession

and one-half in reversion, and gives him one shilling in full, saying lands deeded are more than his proportion of estate.

Gives son Joseph £50, to be paid by executrix, and £50 more to be paid by Thomas. Also all testator's lands in Almsbury, and "half the 20 a. wh. my father Hutchison gave me lying in Salem village," with power to sell Salem lands (whole) and pay half proceeds to Samuel. Also "the fowling-piece with all that belongs to her and half the bullets in the house," and after mother's death tools of husbandry to be divided between him and Samuel. Requires of executrix that "he be put out to some good trade at the age of 18 or 19 years at farthest."

Gives Samuel £50 to be paid by executrix and £50 by Thomas, also "the musket with all that belongs to it, and half of y<sup>e</sup> bullets that shall be left in the house, and the cutlash and belt," also "all the land I bo<sup>t</sup> of Daniel Lad" in Haverhill, and half the 20 a. at Salem or the value thereof, and on his mother's death half the tools as aforesaid.

To daughter Mary, she having already received "upwards of three score pounds, as it is to be seen upon my book," the same to be made up £70 out of the last £100 Thomas is to pay.

To daughter Abigail, already received £50 and upward, as will appear, etc., same to "be made up three score pounds as soon as her mother can conveniently, and after her decease to £70 by Thomas, etc.

To daughter Hannah, has received over £60, to be made up £70 by Thomas.

To daughter Lydia three score pounds to be paid her presently upon her marriage, and to be made up £70 by Thomas.

If either Joseph or Samuel die before marriage, the survivor to have the other's portion. "And if either of my two daughters which are now unmarried, viz.: Lydia or Elizabeth

Hale after mentioned, should die unmarried, that then that estate herein mentioned unto the daughter dying shall be divided among the surviving sisters."

Gives Joseph and Samuel equally any "division or divisions of land which have been or shall be laid out unto me or my estate out of the comons of Newbury by vertue of rates formerly paid by me, or to be paid by me or my estate."

To daughter Elizabeth three score pounds, to be paid presently upon her marriage, to be made up £70 after her mother's decease by Thomas.

The remainder of the £200 to be paid by Thomas, being £50, to be paid to Joseph and Samuel equally.

If Thomas shall fail to pay the £200, then one-half the houses and lands in Newbury given to Joseph and Samuel equally, they to pay the legacies imposed upon Thomas.

Appoints wife Mary sole executrix, and gives "into her hands and to be at her dispose my Indian servant Wott." "And I doe desyre my loveing friends Benj. Rolf, John Poer, and Joseph Ilsely to be the overseers of this my will," etc.

Codicil provides, that "Elizabeth being now married hath had her three score pounds, and if Lydia desire it she shall have her three score pounds paid her within a year after my decease." Directs that Thomas pay his sisters £10 apiece, without reference to amount on books. If wife shall die without disposing of the estate left her, then Lydia to have her £60 out of furniture, etc., clothing to be divided among the daughters, Lydia to have £5 more, and the remainder to be divided between Joseph and Samuel. If either Joseph or Samuel die before marriage, Thomas to have £40 abated from legacies he is to pay.

Thomas Hale, Jr., of Newbury, 24 April, 1678, bought of John Hoyt and wife Mary of Amesbury, 50 a. land in Amesbury. (Old Norf. series Reg. of Deeds, 3:90.) Also of

Daniel Ladd, Senr., and wife Ann of Haverhill, 5 April, 1678, 60 a. land in Haverhill (id., 3:91); also, 24 April, 1678, of John Atkinson and wife Sarah of Newbury, 50 a. in Amesbury (3:92).

Thomas Hale<sup>2</sup>, 12 Dec., 1660, received deed from his father as recited under Thomas Hale<sup>1</sup>.

Thomas Hale<sup>2</sup>, Jr., of Newbury Neck, son of Thomas Hale<sup>1</sup>, Senr., of Newbury, gave half of his real estate to his son Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup>, in case he marry Sarah, d. of Ezekiel Northend of Rowley, and the other half on the death of grantor and his wife, grantee paying to Joseph, Samuel, d. Mary and "other daughters," 16 May, 1682. (Ips., 5:22, 36.)

Received deed from Richard Hutchinson of Salem, 30 Oct., 1678, of 20 a. land in Salem. (Salem Series, 5:49.)

Mary, widow of Thomas Hale<sup>2</sup>, and son Joseph<sup>3</sup>, received, 28 June, 1692, deed from Ezekiel Northend of Rowley of 200 a. in Boxford, in consideration of £200, of which £100 seemed to be paid to grantor's daughter, Edna Stickney, and £100 to his daughter Mary Hale (9:132).

Mary, wid. of Thomas Hale<sup>2</sup>, 13 Nov., 1693, deeds to son Joseph<sup>3</sup> (she then residing in Boxford) of 280 a. land in Boxford and 6 a. marsh in Newbury, one-half in possession and one-half at grantor's decease, provided he be "joined in marriage with Mary Watson, d. of William Watson," etc. (9:159).

Mary bought of Joseph Poer, Senr., of Newbury, and wife Mary, 6 a. marsh in Newbury, 22 Jan., 1689-90 (10:95).

"Thomas Hale, Jr.," of Newbury, on petition in 1663 (St. Ho. Archives, Boston, 15:10), took oath of allegiance at Newbury, 1678, æ. 45. (Hist. Gen. Reg., vol. 7: pp. 349, 350.)

Benjamin Hale's letter to me of 31 Jan., 1877, shows Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup> a "fence-viewer" in Newbury in 1661, '66, '75, '77, '78 and '80. Was "chosen to carry votes to Salem," 1665, '74. "Selectman," 1665, '75, '78. "Trial juror,"

1675, '77, '78 and '79. "Tything-man," 1679, '80, '81. "Highway surveyor," 1676, '77. "Way-warden," 1674, '79. On committees of town, 1673, '74, '76, '77, '78, '79 and '80.

He died at the comparatively youthful age of 55, his father having lived to be 76, his brother John 71, his brother Samuel 69, his sister Apphia 66, and his sons Thomas, Joseph and Samnel respectively 71, 90 and 71. He was evidently a man of very handsome estate, provided liberally for all his children, who were all "successful" and prosperous people.

### 1636-1707.

**John Hale**<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in England in 1635 (Savage says 3 June, but query); resided in Newbury and known as *Sergeant* John, called also carpenter, housewright, etc.; m. 1st, 5 Dec., 1660, **Rebecca**<sup>2</sup>, d. of Richard Lowle<sup>2</sup>, or Lowell (Percival<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, she b. in Newbury 27 Jan., 1642 (Savage), she d. 1 June, 1662; he m. 2d, 8 Dec., 1663, **Sarah**<sup>2</sup>, d. of Henry<sup>1</sup> and Judith (Greenleaf) Somerby, b. in Newbury 10 Feb., 1645 (Savage), she d. 19 June, 1672; he m. 3d, probably in 1673, **Sarah**<sup>2</sup>, d. of Hon. Samuel Symonds<sup>1</sup> of Ipswich, she b. probably 1636 and d. 19 Jan., 1698-9. He d. 2 June, 1707. His third wife was probably a widow when he married her, as Robert Ring, Senr., of Salisbury, by his will made in 1688 bequeaths a two-year-old heifer to "Will Cottle, son to Sarah, now wife of John Hale of Newbury, and an ewe and a lambe to Joanna, d. of said Sarah, when they come of age respectively." (Jnd. Ct. Rec., 4 : 330.) She very likely may have married and buried a Symonds after Cottle's death and before she married Hale. Cottle died 1668. See Mem. as to her probable relationship to John Rolfe.

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>2</sup> AND REBECCA (*Lowell*):

- 1 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Sept., 1661; m. SARAH JAKUES, 10 Oct., 1683.

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>2</sup> AND SARAH (*Somerby*):

- 2 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 Oct., 1664; d. 15 May, 1672. (Coffin MS., C. K. Hale MS., Poor's Rec.)
- 3 Henry<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Oct., 1666; m. SARAH KELLY, 11 Sept., 1695.
- 4 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 Nov., 1668 (probably d. s. p. before 1710; see deed of Henry and Judith, *post*).
- 5 Judith<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 July, 1670; m. THOS. MOODY, 24 Nov., 1692.

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>2</sup> AND SARAH (*Symonds*):

- 6 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 Nov., 1674; m. MARY MOODY, 25 Dec., 1699.
- 7 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Aug., 1676; d. 31 Aug., 1677. (Coffin MS., C. K. Hale MS.)
- 8 Moses<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 July, 1678; m. 1st, ELIZABETH DUMMER; 2d, MARY MOODY.

No will or letters of administration on his estate appear in Essex probate office.

Account with estate of Daniel Cheney, of Newbury, filed in 1696. (Jnd. Ct. Rec., 5 : 79.)

He bought (styled house-carpenter) 4, 12 mo., 1669, of Andrew Greely and wife, Mary, of Haverhill, 3 a. of Higglede-piggledede marsh in Salisbury. (Old Norf. Ser. Reg., 2 : 164.) Also 24 Aug., 1663, of Stephen Greenleaf and wife, Elizabeth, of Newbury, three 2-a. lots of marsh in Salisbury, (*id.*, 3 : 332). Also 12 April, 1664, of Isaac Colby 2 a. of do. (*id.*, *ibid.*). Also 15 Oct., 1661, of John Allen and wife, Sarah, of Newbury, house and about 12 a. land in Newbury. (Ipsw. Ser., 2 : 117.)

He and wife, Rebecca, sold to Caleb Moody, of Newbury, 15 Oct., 1661, 4 a., part of last-named purchases (*id.*, 2 : 205).

Received from his father and mother, 11 March, 1669, deed of house and land, 12 a., at "Gravell Hill" in Newbury (*id.*, 3 : 265).

"Sergt. John Hale, of Newbury, house-carpenter," bought 19 May, 1690, of Francis and Thomas Thurloe, planters, 30 a. in Newbury. (Salem Ser., 10 : 146.)

"John Hale, Senr., of Newbury," 6 Nov., 1695, conveyed to his son Henry<sup>s</sup>, when about to be married, half his house, barn, shop and land adjoining, and other lands in Newbury, provided Henry maintained the grantor, etc., and if Henry should not leave children the estate to go to grantor's other children (12 : 108).

John Hale, Senr., carpenter, and wife, Sarah, 12 Jan., 1697-8, sold to Thomas Hale<sup>s</sup> (Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>t</sup>) 23 a. land in Newbury (13 : 50).

He sold 4 May, 1698, to John Kelly, Senr., of Newbury, 30 a.; deed witnessed by Henry, Joseph and Moses Hale (15 : 55).

He deeded to his son Henry<sup>s</sup>, 9 Feb., 1699-1700, all his real estate, house, land, etc., Henry to take care of him during life, one-half in possession and one-half at death of grantor (15 : 145).

He deeded to his son Joseph<sup>s</sup>, of Newbury, 23 June, 1703, "because he was satisfied with his marriage with his then wife, Mary," a lot of marsh on Plumb Island (15 : 165).

Received from son, Henry<sup>s</sup>, and wife, Sarah, of Newbury, 23 Sept., 1700, deed of above Plumb Island lot and gives him meadow in Salisbury (15 : 166).

Deeded to his son John<sup>s</sup>, of Newbury, 19 Dec., 1694, house and 14 a. of land son had occupied for several years in Newbury, with other lands (18 : 46).

Son Henry<sup>s</sup> and daughter Judith, wife of Thomas Moody, in deed to Josiah Clark, of Boston, 26 Feb., 1710, of all their right in the estate of their grandfather, Henry Somerby of Newbury, recite themselves as "the only surviving heirs of the said Sarah Hale, *alias* Somerby" (22 : 232).

He (John<sup>s</sup>) exchanged lands with Tristram Coffin 2 Nov., 1692 (26 : 269).



Deed to Joshua Brown 20 Nov., 1678, land in Rowley (36, 128), and to John Worth, of Newbury, 2 Nov., 1692, 30 a. in Newbury (36 : 244).

John Hale licensed "to make sturgeon," 1677. Named as of Newbury, house-carpenter, 1669. List of early settlers, etc., 6 Hist. Gen. Reg. 314.

He deeded to Peter Merrill, of Newbury, 23 March, 1692-3, a lot of Plumb Island marsh in Rowley division (54 : 104).

At the March term of the court at Ipswich in 1680, "Sarah Hale, aged 33," testified as to statement of Joseph Moores, that "if there were any wizards, he was sure Caleb Powell was one." This must have been Sarah Symonds, third wife of John<sup>3</sup>, above named. (Coffin's Newbury, p. 125.) She was also probably the "Goody Hale" named in William Morse's review of the evidence in his wife's case (p. 128).

He took oath of allegiance at Newbury in 1678, aged 42, and his son John<sup>3</sup>, Jr., at same time, aged 17. (7 Hist. Gen. Reg., 349, 350.)

Hon. Samuel Symonds, of Ipswich, in his will dated 16 Feb., 1673, mentions daughter Hale (8 id., 54). See note 31, N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., p. 86 (1877).

### 1640-1709.

**Samuel Hale<sup>2</sup>** (Thomas<sup>1</sup>), of Newbury, and Woodbridge, N. J., born in Newbury, 2 Feb., 1639-40 (Coffin, and see *post*). Coffin's MS. (per James W. Hale) says m. 1st, 19 March, 1669, **Lydia Musgrave**; I find no other record of this fact; m. 2d(?), 21 July, 1673, **Sarah<sup>2</sup>**, d. of William and Barbara Ilsley of Newbury, who was of Newbury, Wilts. She was b. in Newbury, 8 Aug., 1655, and d. in Woodbridge, N. J., 16 Jan., 1680-81. He d. in Woodbridge, 5 Nov., 1709.

A Samuel Hale was on tax lists of Dover, N. H., 1665 (4 Hist. Gen. Reg., 250) and 1666 (6 id., 259); see also Savage —

and this may have been he. Coffin's list of early settlers, etc. (6 Reg. 341), names him as "m. Sarah Illesley." He removed about 1670, with a large colony from Newbury and vicinity to Woodbridge, N. J., among others his brothers-in-law, John and Elisha Illesley. He was a prominent man in church and state there for many years (see Whitehead's Cont'ns to East Jersey Hist.), an officer of militia, justice of the peace for many years, "assistant" in the church, and the first name on the roll at its formation; 18 June, 1700, officiated as justice of peace at marriage of William Illslec to Mary Ayres. (22 Reg., 343.) Was living in 1707.

Alfred Poor gives from Newbury Church Record: "Sarah, child of Samuel Hale of New Jersey, baptised Aug. 12, 1677."

Dally's History of Woodbridge, N. J., makes frequent mention of him, and shows him one of the leading inhabitants.

Woodbridge was first settled from England in 1665. (Dally, p. 8.) 21st May, 1666, Gov. Carteret entered into contract with John Pike, Daniel Pierce and Abraham Tappen, of Woodbridge and Piscataway, on behalf of themselves and their associates, for settlement of two townships of forty to one hundred families each, the settlement to begin between date of paper and Nov., 1666. Eight others signed the covenant 11 May, 1668 (pp. 9, 10). The settlement from New England seems to have been mainly from Newbury.

Samuel Hale is mentioned by Dally as a carpenter (p. 20); in list of freeholders (p. 28); as marshal of the township court, elected at town-meeting, 3 June, 1671; this is the first *date* given in relation to him (p. 47); as leader of a "squad" for erecting fortifications (p. 53) in 1675; a room to be fitted up at his house or at that of Samuel Moore for the "comfortable entertainment" of the minister, Nov., 1674 (p. 79); member of various committees of the town, 1682, '93, '95, '97 (pp. 94, 115, 116, 119); he was constable in 1680 (p. 138); was an

associate justice of the township court in 1683, '87, '92 (p. 139); marshal of the same court, 1671-2 (p. 139); lieutenant of the military company, 1682-97 (p. 140); rate gatherer (tax collector) in 1684 (p. 142). He was known as "Judge Hale," and his house situated on the road to Uniontown (p. 149); an allotment of land was drawn in his name and right (by his son-in-law Moses Rolph) in 1718 (p. 159); was on committee to obtain consent of Rev. Mr. Shepard to ordination in 1701 (p. 164); to repair meeting-house, 1703 (p. 167); heads list of church members as one of the three who had been communicants elsewhere, and styled "assistant" on organization of the church, 29 Jan., 1708-9 (p. 167). MEM.—This was an "independent" or Congregational church at its organization, but became Presbyterian in 1710, after Mr. Hale's death (p. 169). The town record of Woodbridge, N. J., as cited to me by Mr. Dalley, in MS., contains the following: "Sarah Hale, wife to Samuel Hale, Departed this life y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> day of January, 1681." "Samuel Hale, Esq., Departed this life November y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, 1709, Being sixty-nine years, nine months and three days old. He died of the Small Pox." (This would make the date of his birth, 2 Feb., 1639-40.)

Also, "Sarah Hale, Daughter of Samuel Hale and Sarah his wife, Born y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of Octr., 1675." "Mary Hale, Daughter of Samuel Hale and Sarah his wife, Born y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> of November, 1678."

#### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> AND SARAH (*Hisley*):

1 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Oct., 1675.

2 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Nov., 1678; m. MOSES ROLPH.

The records of Woodbridge show lands laid off to him 2 Oct., 1669, 16 a. and 8 perches house lot, 6 a. meadow, 120 a. upland, 25 a. "meadow or marsh upon the Raraton meadows not yet laid out," in all 167 a. and 8 perches English measure. (Lib. A, p. 19.)

"The last day of February, 1681," Samuel Hale of Woodbridge, "for divers good causes and lawful considerations me thereunto moving, but more espetially for and in consideration of sixteen pounds sterling in hand already received, conveyed to John Heard of Woodbridge, 60 a., half of the 120 a. upland above granted, and 10 a. marsh or meadow ground, part of the 15 a. above granted." Deed witnessed by Edward Slaughter, Jonas Wood and Samuel Moore. (Lib. A, p. 46.)

20 Feb., 1688, an addition of 12 a. laid out to Samuel Hale. Signed Ezekiel Bloomfield, Samuel Dennis. (A, p. 73.)

8 Dec., 1696, laid out to Samuel Hale "three acres and a Quarter of Swampy Land at the Rear of his House Lot." Signed, Samuel Hale, Ephraim Andrews, Ezekiel Bloomfield, Thomas Pike. (A, p. 97.)

10 Sept., 1669, voted that Samuel Hale should have "40 a. of land more than is his due by concessions August y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>." (A, p. 166.)

A house lot voted as described in certificate above (A, 174); another vote of grant (A, 251).

Certificate of his "first division lot" entered by Thomas Pike, Clerk, 11 Oct., 1709, 60 a. (A, 296). MEM.—This only twenty-five days before his death.

Certificate of second division lot, 22½ a., entered by Thomas Pike, "Farm clerk and lot layer," 31 July, 1708. (Freeholders' Book, pp. 2, 3.)

Third division laid out "for Moses Rolph in the right of Samuel Hale," 9 a. "with allowance for bad land," entered 3 May, 1715. Signed by Thomas Pike, lot layer, William Hlesley, George Brown and John Jaques, Committee, certified by Moses Rolph, Clerk. (Id., p. 61.)

Eight a. more drawn by Moses Rolph in right of Samuel Hale (id., p. 69), 8 May, 1717.

Moses Rolph accepted as a freeholder in Woodbridge in right of his father-in-law, Samuel Hale, by vote of town-meeting of freeholders and inhabitants, 12 Jan., 1712. (Lib. A, p. 309.)

### 1642-1708.

**Apphia<sup>2</sup> (Hale) Rolfe** (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury was born in Newbury probably in 1642. Coffin, in his "List of Early Settlers" (Reg., vol. 6, p. 341), giving her name "Hale, Apphia, æ. 17 in 1659." Coffin's MS., given to Jas. W. Hale, also mentions her as the fourth child of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hale. She m. **Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Rolfe**, as shown by the records of Newbury, 3 Nov., 1659. He was son of Henry<sup>1</sup> and Honour Rolfe of Newbury, though Coffin strangely enough puts two additional generations between him and his mother, making her his great-grandmother, and mother of his father, whom Coffin makes his grandfather. He thus makes Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Rolfe, who was m. in 1659, of the *fourth* generation of Rolfes in Newbury. He was a weaver, b. between 1637 and 1640, admitted freeman in 1659, and d. in Newbury in Aug., 1710, his wife having d. 24 Dec., 1708. The name was almost, though not quite, uniformly spelled Rolfe by the family in New England, and with almost equal unanimity was spelled Rolph by the branches of the family settled in New Jersey and on Long Island, a distinction which is kept up with substantial agreement to the present day. Besides these two spellings there are found on the records, not by members of the family but by others, the following: Rolf, Rolphe, Roffe, Roaf, Roaff, Ralph, Ralf and Rafe.

CHILDREN OF APPHIA<sup>2</sup> (HALE) AND BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> (all b. in Newbury):

a. 1 **John<sup>3</sup>**, b. 12 Oct., 1660; m. DOROTHY NELSON.

b. 2 **Benjamin<sup>3</sup>**, b. 13 Sept., 1662; m. MEHITABLE ATWATER.

- 3 **Hannah**<sup>3</sup>, b. prob. 1664; m. JOHN WHIPPLE; d. before 1705.  
*c.* 4 **Apphia**<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 March, 1666-7; m. JOHN JEPSON.  
 5 **Mary**<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 Sept., 1669; d. 18 Jan., 1671-2.  
*d.* 6 **Samuel**<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1671-2; m. SARAH (or MARTHA) JEPSON.  
 7 **Mary**<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Nov., 1674; d. 18 June, 1677.  
*e.* 8 **Henry**<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 Oct., 1677; m. HANNAH TOPPAN.  
*f.* 9 **Elizabeth**<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 Dec., 1679; m. ELIEZER PUTNAM.  
*g.* 10 **Nathaniel**<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 Nov., 1681; m. ANN TOPPAN.  
*h.* 11 **Abigail**<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 May, 1684; m. NATHANIEL BOREMAN.  
 12 **A daughter**, b. 1685; probably d. in early infancy.

**Benjamin Rolfe**, the husband of **Apphia**<sup>2</sup> (**Hale**), was evidently a man of substance and consideration in his town, and in the records in their later years he and his wife are usually mentioned with the tokens of respect "Mr." and "Mrs."

Of the above-named children and their descendants I find the following:

*a.* **John**<sup>3</sup> m. 1690 **Dorothy**<sup>3</sup>, d. of **Thomas**<sup>2</sup> and **Ann** (**Lambert**) **Nelson** of **Rowley**, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup> being son of **Thomas**<sup>1</sup> and **Joan Nelson**, original settlers of **Rowley** in 1639. **Dorothy**<sup>3</sup> was b. in **Rowley** 14 Feb., 1662-3. Their children were:

- 1 **John**<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 March, 1691; m. JUDITH DOLE.  
 2 **Apphia**<sup>4</sup>, ; m. WILLIAM TITCOMB.  
 3 **Jonathan**<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Aug., 1695; m. HONOUR MOODY.

**Charles J. Rolfe** of **Newbury** is descended from **Jonathan**<sup>4</sup>. **Jonathan**<sup>4</sup> m. **Oner** (or **Honour**), d. of **John** and **Hannah** (**Dole**) **Moody**, **John** being son of **Samuel** and **Mary** (**Cutting**) **Moody**, and **Hannah** being d. of **Richard** and **Hannah** (**Rolfe**) **Dole**. **John**<sup>5</sup>, son of **Jonathan**<sup>4</sup>, b. 1738, d. 1795, m. 2d, **Elizabeth**, d. of **Thomas** and **Priscilla** (**Pearson**) **Richardson**. Their son **Moses**<sup>6</sup>, b. 1777, m. **Sarah Putnam**, d. of **Lemuel** and **Sarah** (**Brown**) **Noyes**. Their son **Joseph Noyes**<sup>7</sup>, b. 1822, m. **Mary Little**, d. of **Richard** and **Abigail Little Adams**, and their son **Charles J.** was b. 1858. **Joseph** lives on the farm bought by **Benjamin** in 1660 and which has been in the family ever since.

JOHN<sup>4</sup> m. JUDITH DOLE, had children Hannah<sup>5</sup>, who m. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Rolfe (*e. post*), Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, who settled in Boscawan, N. H., and has descendants in New Hampshire and New York, and Enoch<sup>5</sup>, who lived in Newbury and left but one child, who was mother of the late Col. Joseph Rolfe Lambert of Bangor, Me.

**1299199**

*b.* Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, graduated at Harvard College 1684, being the first of the descendants of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hale to receive a collegiate education. He was chaplain to the forces at Falmouth in 1689. He m. 12 March, 1693-4, **Mehitable Atwater**, and was ordained in 1694 the second minister of Haverhill, Mass., where he and his wife and youngest child were killed by the Indians 29 Aug., 1708. (See Chase's Hist. of Haverhill, 154 to 228 *passim*, also 2 Reg., 353, for full account.) Their children, besides those who d. in infancy, were :

1 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 March, 1695; m. Gen. ESTES HATCH.

2 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Sept., 1696.

5 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Sept., 1699 (a twin); m. Rev. SAMUEL CHECKLEY.

6 Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Jan., 1702-3.

Of these, Mary<sup>4</sup>, then æ. 13, and Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, then æ. 9, were saved from death at the hands of the Indians by the coolness, intrepidity, shrewdness and faithfulness of Hagar, a negro servant, who concealed them and herself in the cellar.

MARY<sup>4</sup> subsequently m. Gen. ESTES HATCH of Dorchester, a leading citizen of that town, and was the mother of Judge Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Hatch (Harv. 1742), who was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Boston, adhered to the mother country in the Revolutionary war, left Massachusetts with the British troops on the evacuation of Boston in 1776, and d. in 1780.

ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup> m. Rev. SAMUEL CHECKLEY (Harv. 1715), who was the first minister of the New South Church in Boston. He was son of Col. Samuel and Mary (Scottow) Checkley of Boston and d. in Boston 1 Dec., 1769. Samuel and Eliza-

beth<sup>a</sup> (Rolfe) Checkley had twelve children, of whom Elizabeth<sup>b</sup> m. 17 Oct., 1749, the illustrious patriot Gov. Samuel Adams, b. Boston 27 Sept., 1722 (Harv. 1740) and d. 2 Oct., 1803, and was mother of Samuel<sup>c</sup> Adams, Jr., b. 27 Oct., 1751 (Harv. 1770), studied medicine under Dr. Joseph Warren, served as surgeon during the Revolutionary war, and d. 17 Jan., 1788. Another of their children was Rev. Samuel<sup>d</sup> Checkley (Harv. 1743) of Boston, whose d. Elizabeth<sup>e</sup> m. 1st, Ebenezer Sayer, Esq. (Harv. 1768), and 2d, as his second wife, Rev. Dr. John Lathrop of Boston (N. J. Coll. 1763). Ann<sup>f</sup>, d. of Rev. Dr. John and Elizabeth<sup>g</sup> (Checkley) (Sayer) Lathrop, was wife of Thomas Motley, Esq., of Portland, Me., and mother of John Lothrop<sup>h</sup> (originally Lathrop) Motley (Harv. 1831), the distinguished historian, and of Thomas<sup>i</sup> Motley (A. M. Harv. 1872), instructor in farming in the Bussey Institution, Harvard University. Elizabeth<sup>j</sup>, d. of John Lothrop<sup>k</sup> Motley, m. 1st, Thomas Poynton<sup>l</sup> Ives (Brown Univ. 1854), a descendant of Dea. Robert<sup>m</sup> Hale of Charlestown, through Rev. John<sup>n</sup> (Harv. 1657), Robert<sup>o</sup> (Harv. 1686), Robert<sup>p</sup> (Harv. 1721), Elizabeth<sup>q</sup> (Hale) Ives, Robert Hale<sup>r</sup> Ives, Thomas Poynton<sup>s</sup> Ives, and Moses Brown<sup>t</sup> Ives (Brown Univ. 1812); she m. 2d, Dec. 2, 1876, the Right Honorable Sir William Vernon Harcourt (Oxford ) the eminent English statesman and publicist, first distinguished as a political and historical writer under his pen-name "Historicus."

c. Apphia<sup>u</sup> Rolfe m. 1 April, 1696, John<sup>v</sup> Jepson of Boston, son of John<sup>w</sup> and Ruth Jepson, of Boston, as his second wife, his first having been Ruth, d. of Richard Gardner, by Ann, d. of Henry<sup>x</sup> Rolfe, of Woburn. No children of this second marriage are known, though Savage records five children of John<sup>y</sup> Jepson by his first marriage.

d. Samuel<sup>z</sup> Rolfe m. in 1699 Martha Jepson, of Boston, as her name appears in the records of births of her children in



Newbury, though in the record of publishment of their intention of marriage her name is given as *Sarah*. They had children born in Newbury :

1 **Martha**<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 April, 1701; m. **JOSIAH TITCOMB**.

2 **Samuel**<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Aug., 1704; m. **JUDITH TOPPAN**.

3 **Dorothy**<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 Nov., 1707.

**SAMUEL**<sup>4</sup> is said by Charles J. Rolfe, of Newbury (see his letter of 13 Dec., 1877), to have been the ancestor of William James Rolfe, of Cambridge (Amherst 1849; A. M. Harv. 1859); of Samuel Rolfe, Esq., of Portland, Me., and of the Rolfes of Newburyport.

*e.* **Henry**<sup>3</sup> **Rolfe** m. in 1705 **Hannah**<sup>3</sup>, d. of **Jacob**<sup>2</sup> and **Hannah**<sup>2</sup> (Sewall) **Toppan**, of Newbury, where she was b. 4 March, 1679. **Jacob**<sup>2</sup> **Toppan** was son of **Abraham**<sup>1</sup> and **Susannah** (Goodale) **Toppan**, of Newbury, 1637. **Hannah**<sup>3</sup> **Sewall** was d. of **Henry**<sup>2</sup> and **Jane** (Dummer) **Sewall**, of Newbury. **Henry**<sup>2</sup> **Sewall** was son of **Henry**<sup>1</sup>, of Newbury, 1635, and afterwards of Rowley. **Jane**<sup>2</sup> **Dummer** was d. of **Stephen**<sup>1</sup> and **Alice** (Archer) **Dummer**, Newbury, 1638, who afterwards returned to England leaving, it is believed, no other lineal descendants here. **Stephen** was brother of **Richard**<sup>1</sup>, of Newbury.

**Henry**<sup>3</sup> **Rolfe** lived and died in Newbury Oldtown, and is buried in the burying-ground there, his name on the gravestone being spelled *Rolph*, though it is believed he uniformly spelled it *Rolfe*. He was a man of handsome estate, a leading man in the town, and as his gravestone records "for many years in commission for the Peace and a member of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of this Province." He was one of the original proprietors of "Pennacook," afterwards Rumford, and now Concord, N. H., under the charter granted by the Province of Mass., and was evidently the master spirit among them, as his son, **Col. Benjamin**<sup>4</sup>, afterwards was in the town. With a few

others he passed the winter of 1726-7 there, the first winter spent there by white men. Dr. Bouton, in his History of Concord, says "they suffered severely from cold and for want of suitable provisions, and were relieved by friendly Indians dwelling there." He was usually moderator in the meetings of the proprietors and their agent before the Legislature of Mass. He was one of the commissioners of Mass. in 1637 for running the boundary line between that province and N. H. He d. in Newbury 19 July, 1752.

His children (all born in Newbury) were:

- 1 Henry<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Oct., 1706; m. ELIZABETH TOPPAN.
- 2 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Nov., 1708; m. STEPHEN EMERY.
- 3 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 July, 1710; m. SARAH WALKER.
- 4 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1711-12; d. 28 Jan., 1711-12.
- 5 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1712-13; m. HANNAH ROLFE.
- 6 Mary<sup>4</sup>, ; m. JAMES HUDSON.

HENRY<sup>4</sup> lived and died in Newbury, and had children (Bouton says), Henry<sup>5</sup> and Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, b. 10 May, 1756 (Harv. 1777), the minister at Parsonsfield, Me.

HANNAH<sup>4</sup> m. Stephen Emery and was mother of Capt. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Emery, of Concord, N. H.

BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> (Harv. 1727), graduating at the age of 17, seems to have gone almost immediately to "Pennacook," where he spent his life as the leader of the infant settlement and afterwards of the town. He was "clerk of the proprietors of Pennacook" in 1731, and continued so till 1770. Was for many years town clerk of Rumford. In 1737 was clerk of the commissioners to determine the boundary line between Mass. and N. H., of which commission his father was a member. In 1745 he held the commission of Colonel. He was the first representative of Rumford in the General Assembly of N. H., and repeatedly held the same office afterwards, and during his life-time held almost every responsible office in the town in the gift of his fellow-citizens.

He lived a bachelor till near 60 years of age, and then (probably in 1769) m. Sarah, d. of Rev. Timothy (Harv. 1725) and Sarah (Burbeen) Walker, Mr. Walker being the first minister of Rumford. She was born in Rumford 6 Aug., 1739, and was a lady of great beauty, talent and accomplishment.

Their only child was Paul<sup>o</sup> Rolfe, born in Rumford 4 Aug., 1770. He graduated at Harvard in 1792, lived on the paternal farm in Rumford (Concord) and died there 18 July, 1819. He held a commission as Colonel, and held sundry town offices. He m. Elizabeth Kirkwood, of Medford or Charlestown, Mass., but had no children. She died in Concord 15 Jan., 1837.

Benjamin<sup>o</sup> Rolfe d. at Rumford 21 Dec., 1771, being at the time of his death accounted the richest man in the town, and held in high respect for his abilities and many virtues. The inventory of his estate footed £4,082, a large sum for those days. Among his assets was included "one negro" valued at £55, the latest case of existing African slavery I have found in New England. He left no will and his property went wholly to his widow and son Paul<sup>o</sup>.

In 1772 or 1773, his widow, then some 33 years of age, rich and beautiful, married Benjamin Thompson, a youthful school-master in Rumford, who was born in Woburn, Mass., 26 March, 1753, thus being hardly 20 years of age, and nearly fourteen years the junior of his bride. He adhered to the mother country on the outbreak of the Revolution, his wife preserving her attachment to the cause of the Colonies, went to England with despatches from General Howe in 1776, served there in civil office under Lord George Germain, and in 1780 was an under Secretary of State. On the retirement of Lord George from office he returned to America, raised and commanded a regiment of loyalists or tories in New York, and was actively engaged in hostilities against the Americans in

New England and South Carolina till the end of the war. Then returning to England he was knighted, and in 1784 entered the service of the King of Bavaria. Of his subsequent distinguished, brilliant and useful career, political, military and scientific, it would be going too far outside the scope of our work to trace even the outline. But it is to be remembered especially to the credit of his heart, that when he was raised to the dignity of Count of the Holy Roman Empire, he selected as his title the name of the little country village where as a boy-schoolmaster he had found his wife and the founder of his fortunes, and so carried to posterity the name of Rumford with great distinction. His wife, then Lady Thompson, died in Concord, 10 Jan., 1792, never having joined her husband abroad. She bore him an only daughter, Sarah, born in the Rolfe house in Concord, 18 Oct., 1774. She spent many years after the death of her mother with her father in Europe, remaining with him till his death at Auteuil, France, 21 Aug., 1814. She then returned to Concord, where she spent a quiet and useful life as Countess of Rumford, till her death there in 1852, at the age of 78. Most of her large fortune she devoted, either during her life or by her will, to charitable uses, among other institutions having founded and endowed that noble charity at Concord, the "Rolfe and Rumford Asylum."

Count Rumford married as a second wife, in 1804, the widow of the French savant Lavoisier who had died on the scaffold in 1794. She survived him, and died in Paris in 1836 at the age of 81.

NATHANIEL<sup>a</sup> (Henry<sup>a</sup>, etc.), m. HANNAH<sup>a</sup> ROLFE (John<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup>, Apphia<sup>a</sup>, etc., see *a*, *ante*). He settled in Rumford, N. H., and there had children Nathaniel<sup>a</sup>, William<sup>a</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>a</sup>, Judith<sup>a</sup>, Jane<sup>a</sup>, Hannah<sup>a</sup>, Benjamin<sup>a</sup>, Mary<sup>a</sup> and Henry<sup>a</sup>. He represented Concord in the General Assembly of New

Hampshire in 1778, and held sundry town offices, and d. in Concord in Dec., 1808, æ. 95.

His son Nathaniel<sup>e</sup> m. Judith, youngest d. of Rev. Timothy and Sarah (Burbeen) Walker (sister of Sarah, wife of his uncle Benjamin<sup>e</sup>), and widow of Maj. Abiel Chandler, by whom she had had three children. She was b. in Rumford, 4 Dec., 1744. Nathaniel<sup>e</sup> and Judith had children: Abiel<sup>e</sup>, b. 6 April, 1781, lived in Concord and d. there unmarried, 19 Feb., 1840, known as Deacon Abiel, and much respected; Jane<sup>e</sup>, b. 21 Jan., 1782, m. Nathan Chandler of Concord, and d. 5 June, 1863; and Henry<sup>e</sup>. Jane<sup>e</sup> (Rolfe) and Nathan Chandler had eight children, one of whom, William Palmer<sup>r</sup> Chandler, was colonel of the Thirty-fifth Illinois Volunteers, and served with distinguished gallantry from July, 1861, to the end of the war. Two of their grandchildren, Nathan Moody<sup>e</sup> Dow and Abiel Rolfe<sup>e</sup> Dow, also served in the war of the rebellion.

Henry<sup>r</sup> Rolfe, lumber merchant, of Boston, who m. Abiah Peabody Atkinson, is descended from Nathaniel<sup>e</sup>, *supra*, his father being Henry<sup>e</sup>, who m. Deborah Carter; son of Nathaniel<sup>e</sup>, *supra*. (See his letter of 21 April, 1877.)

*f.* Elizabeth<sup>s</sup> Rolfe, m. 14 Nov., 1711, as his second wife (the first having been Hannah Boardman, by whom he had five children), Eleazer<sup>s</sup> Putnam of Danvers, and had by him: Henry<sup>e</sup>, b. 14 Aug., 1712, and Apphia<sup>e</sup>, b. 8 July, 1716. Eleazer<sup>s</sup> was son of John<sup>s</sup> and Rebecca (Prince) Putnam of Salem, son of John<sup>r</sup> of Salem, 1640, and wife Priscilla. Gen. Israel<sup>e</sup> Putnam of revolutionary fame was of this family, being son of Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>r</sup>.

*g.* Nathaniel<sup>s</sup>, m. in 1709 Ann Toppan, sister of the wife of Henry<sup>s</sup>. He d. in 1710, apparently s. p., and his widow m. 29 April, 1713, Samuel March.

*h.* Abigail<sup>s</sup>, m. 8 June, 1710, Nathaniel Boreman or Boardman of Topsfield. The name is doubtless identical with the modern Boardman.

Coffin so sadly mangled the early generations of the Rolfe family, and his mistakes have been so extensively copied, that I place here the true statement of the original immigrants and their immediate descendants: Henry<sup>1</sup> and Honour his wife, and John<sup>1</sup> and Ann his wife, were early settlers of Newbury, and had probably a sister Ruth, wife of Thomas Whittier of Salisbury, and afterward of Haverhill, ancestor of John Greenleaf Whittier the poet. John<sup>1</sup> spent most of his life in Salisbury, but returned to Newbury toward the close of his life. I learn nothing of his children, except that he had grandchildren Isaac and Joseph Ring, and a d. Esther, who m. John Saunders. His male line seems to end with himself.

Henry<sup>1</sup> and Honour his wife had children John<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (who m. Apphia<sup>2</sup> Hale as above) and Hannah<sup>2</sup>, wife of Richard<sup>1</sup> Dole, to whom she bore ten children, ancestors probably of all the Doles in New England. Also Ann<sup>2</sup>, who m. 1st, Thomas Blanchard of Charlestown, and 2d, Richard Gardner of Woburn.

John<sup>2</sup> Rolfe (Henry<sup>1</sup>) m. at Newbury, 4 Dec., 1656, Mary, d. of Samuel and Rebecca (Kent) Scullard. He lived at Newbury, and had there children:

1 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Nov., 1658, d. Dec., 1658.

2 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 Jan., 1659-60.

3 Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 Feb., 1661-2; m. WILLIAM CUTTER.

He removed to Nantucket, and had there:

4 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 March, 1663-4; m. SARAH MOORES, 1688.

5 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Dec., 1667.

6 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 March, 1669-70.

7 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Feb., 1671-2.

He removed to Cambridge, and had there:

8 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 April, 1674; m. MARGARET HOLLAND, 1703.

9 Henry<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1678.

10 Moses<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Oct., 1681; m. MARY (HALE) HIGGENS, 1702.





Hale's Cove, on Parker River, Newburyport, Mass.



He died at the house of his brother Benjamin<sup>2</sup> in Newbury, 1 Oct., 1681, having made his will on the same day, which was witnessed by Sarah Hale (third wife of John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), æ. 45, and Apphia<sup>2</sup> Rolfe (wife of Benjamin), æ. 40.

Of these ten children, all the sons, John, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin, Henry and Moses were residents of Woodbridge, N. J., where John, Benjamin and Moses married and had children. The records of Woodbridge do not show the deaths of any of them, and the name is now unknown there. The descendants of some of them are found on Long Island. These sons of John<sup>2</sup> and their descendants, as far as known, have pretty uniformly spelled the name *Rolph*.

Enoch Carter<sup>7</sup> Rolfe, M. D. (Bowdoin, 1838), was descended from Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) and his wife Hannah<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>), through their son Benjamin<sup>6</sup> and *his* son John<sup>6</sup>. Harry<sup>8</sup> Rolfe (Harv. 1866) is his son(?).

### 1659-1730.

**Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup>** (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Rowley; b. at Newbury 11 Feb., 1658-9. He spent most of his life in Newbury, but shortly before his death removed to Rowley and d. there 12 April, 1730. He was a man of immense size, said by tradition to have weighed over 500 pounds, and his belt as worn measured five feet. He had a voice of immense power. He was a prominent and leading man in church and town affairs both in Newbury and Rowley, was captain of militia and justice of the peace, and was familiarly known as Captain Hale and Justice Hale. He is said to have m. 1st, **Sarah Pickard**, but I have been unable to find satisfactory evidence of such marriage. If so, she died young and s. p. She must have been d. of John and Jane Pickard and sister of Samuel, who m. Elizabeth Hale<sup>3</sup>

(Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>). If so, she was b. in Rowley 31 Jan., 1656-7. P. S. She did *not* marry Thomas Hale, but d. *unmarried* 4 Oct., 1681. See Rowley Records. He m. 2d, (?) Sarah, d. of Ezekiel and Edna (Halsted) (Bailey) Northend, of Rowley, 16 May, 1682. She was b. in Rowley 3 Dec., 1661, and d. in Rowley 26 April, 1732.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS<sup>3</sup> AND SARAH:

- 1 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 March, 1683; m. ANNA SHORT.
- 2 Edna<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Nov., 1684; m. GEORGE LITTLE.
- 3 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 April, 1687; m. MOSES LITTLE.
- 4 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 May, 1689; m. RUTH EMERY.
- 5 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 June, 1691; m. ELIZABETH KENT.
- 6 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 March, 1693; m. JOSEPH PEARSON.
- 7 Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 April, 1695; drowned 25 May, 1715, unmarried.
- 8 Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Feb., 1696-7; m. JUDITH EMERY.
- 9 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 June, 1699; m. THOMAS WICOM.
- 10 Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 March, 1701; m. HANNAH WOODMAN.
- 11 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. , 1703; m. ELIZABETH WHEELER.

All but Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> living at date of will, 6 April, 1730.

Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup> was a man of large estate for his day. His will is witnessed by Jedediah Jewet, Edward Payson, Jr., and David Payson and was proven before Hon. John Appleton, Judge of Probate, 4 May, 1730. Recites that he has given his eldest son, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, a deed of the land he lives on, and now gives him "my Kane and my rapier and £20 at the death of his mother," and one-third of his "waring apparil."

Recites, has given son Ezekiel a deed of the land he lives on, gives him £10 at his mother's death and one-third of wearing apparel.

Has given Nathan deed of land and considerable in other ways, gives him £20 at his mother's death and one-third of wearing apparel.

Gives sons Daniel and Joshua all his "housing lands and meadows" in Newbury Neck, also wood lots and common rights in Newbury, and 3 a. bought of Moses Platts in Row-

ley, also his cart and sled and "utensils of husbandry without doors," his two guns and ammunition, pew in Newbury meeting-house, and his river lot lying by Merrinac river in Newbury, and gives Joshua 1 cow and 6 sheep. Requires Daniel and Joshua to pay their mother yearly as provided, and to pay to their three sisters £2 10s. each, and £2 10s. "to my granddaughters that my dan. Hannah have left."

Gives to son Moses<sup>d</sup> the house and lands in Rowley formerly deeded to son Daniel, surrendered for sake of having the half of lands at Newbury Neck which had been designed for Moses, but Moses also preferred Rowley place. Also an island of thatch in the river. Moses to pay to Daniel £40 in two years after decease of testator; in default Daniel to have 8 a. off westerly end of land devised to Moses.

Has given daughter Edna £100; now gives her £5, one-half to be paid by Daniel and Joshua and one-half by executrix.

Same provision and recital as to daughter Mary.

Same provision and recital as to daughter Sarah.

Has given daughter Hannah £100, now gives "her daughters that she hath left" £5 as above, when they come of age.

Gives his "grandchild Mary £20 if she live with me till she be 18 years old."

Gives £50 to church in Rowley, principal to be kept good and interest expended "for the relief of the poor brethren of the church."

Appoints wife Sarah sole executrix, gives her his house, barn and land about it in Rowley, one-fourth of orchard in Newbury during her natural life, all money and movable estate within doors and without not already disposed of, to be hers to dispose of as she please; but if any thing left undisposed of at her decease the same to be equally divided among my children. (14:353; 16:131.)

Bond of widow as executrix, with Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup> and Joshua<sup>4</sup> as sureties, "all of Newbury," in £2,000, conditioned that executrix will pay all debts and legacies and perform the will in all respects.

Thomas<sup>4</sup> appointed administrator of his mother, Sarah's, estate 17 May, 1732 (18:14, also 19:224).

Daniel<sup>4</sup> receipts to his brother Moses<sup>4</sup> the £30 29 July, 1730; Daniel then styled of Newbury, Moses of Rowley (16:132).

Ezekiel<sup>4</sup> appointed to finish settlement of his father's estate 18 July, 1732 (18:45; 19:224).

No inventory appears of estate of Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup>.

Inventory of widow Sarah's estate filed 30 May, 1732, £237 (19:151).

Land left by will to Daniel and Joshua divided by committee Dec. 8, 1748, and approved 19 Feb., 1749 (29:76).

Ezekiel, Nathan, Daniel, Joshua, Moses, Mary Little and Sarah Parsons, wife of Joseph Pearson, gave receipts to their brother Thomas 23 Oct., 1732. George Little gave receipt for his wife Edna's share, then deceased, 16 Nov., 1732. Thomas Hale<sup>4</sup> was guardian for his nieces, Hannah, Anna and Sarah, daughters of Hannah (deceased) and Thomas Wicom, 3 April, 1731 (Thomas W. also then deceased) (19:167, 182, 223, 258; 19:132).

Was witness to will of Daniel Thurston, of Newbury, in 1693 (3:106), and he and wife Sarah witness to will of John Palmer, of Rowley, in same year, August (5:29).

Received from his father, Thomas<sup>2</sup> (16 May, 1682), deed of one-half his real estate in case he marry Sarah, daughter of Ezekiel Northend, of Rowley, and the other half after death of grantor and his wife, he paying to "son Joseph, son Samuel, daughter Mary and other daughters" (5:22, 36). (*Ipswich Series*.)

Received 30 July, 1685, deed of 2 a. in Rowley from Gersham Lambert (id., 5:100).

His wife Sarah secured £100, part purchase-money of land conveyed by Ezekiel Northend to Joseph Hale<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) and Mary, widow of Thomas<sup>2</sup>, 28 June, 1692. (Salem Ser., 9:132.)

Bought of Benjamin Rolfe (weaver) and wife Apphia, 12 Jan., 1697-8, a "rate lot" of about 30 a. in Newbury, in exchange for another "rate lot" in Newbury of about 28 a. Also of John Hale<sup>2</sup>, Senr., carpenter, and wife Sarah same date, 23 a. in Newbury; also of Daniel Thurston and wife, Mary, 24 Jan., 1697-8, rate lot of 25 a. in Newbury (13:48, 49, 50).

Conveyed (Thomas Hale, of Newbury Neck, and wife, Sarah) to Samuel Sewall and wife Hannah of Boston, merchant, their freehold lot No. 115 in Newbury, bounded north by Merrimack river, east by John Browne, south by highway that leads to Bradford, and west by Sewall's land, 20 May, 1691 (9:48).

Bought of Benjamin Coaker, Jr. (son of Joseph C.), and Ann, wife of said Benjamin, 21 a. rate lot in Newbury, 17 Feb., 1701-2 (16:26). Also of Richard Dole, Jr., and wife, Sarah, 21 Nov., 1701, 13 a. rate lot (16:27). Also bought of Moses Platts, of Rowley, and wife Hannah, 2 a. near y<sup>e</sup> bounds of Newbury, laid out to William Acey, of Rowley, bounded by lands of Frederick Lambert, etc., 27 Nov., 1706 (19:183).

"Capt. Thomas Hale, of Newbury Neck," bought of John Poor, of Newbury Neck, rate lot of 17 a. 19 Feb., 1704-5 (20:56).

Deeded to his son, Thomas Hale, Jr., in case he marry Anne, daughter of Henry Short, of Newbury, 12 March, 1704-5, house and 100 a. in rate lots in Newbury (21:8).

Capt. Thomas Hale, of Newbury, 19 March, 1711-12, "to make his promise good to his son, Ezekiel Hale, who had married Ruth, daughter of Mr. John Emery, of Newbury, deeded to Ezekiel the house where he (Ezekiel) then resided, with 70 a. of land in the upper woods in Newbury, as his portion of his father's estate, grantor reserving right to cut wood, etc. (26:43).

Thomas Hale, of Newbury, 26 Oct., 1711, bought of James Bailey and wife, Elizabeth of Rowley 25 a. woodland in Rowley (27:114).

Thomas Hale, of Newbury, 21 Dec., 1714, bought of Lt. Ezekiel Northend, of Rowley, "br.-in-law," two parcels of land in Rowley on road to Bradford, 32 a. and 10 a., part of land laid out to grantor's father, Ezekiel Northend, late deceased, Dorothy, wife of grantor, joining (29:64).

Captain Thomas Hale, of Newbury, 14 Feb., 1722-3, gave his son, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, of Rowley, 32 a. in Rowley, also 25 a. in same (41:156), same deeded back 22 Jan., 1728-9 (83:270).

Thomas Hale, of Newbury, husbandman, 13 Aug., 1726, bought of James Jarvis, of Rowley, house-carpenter, about  $\frac{1}{4}$  a. of land in Rowley near the meeting-house (47:133). MEM.—This land probably was bought by Capt. Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup> for a residence, "so as to be near the meeting-house," and he built a house on it to which he soon after removed (in 1727) and where he died, leaving this homestead by will to his widow. See Mem. of Dr. Ebenezer Hale<sup>8</sup> (Thomas<sup>7</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

Made deed of exchange and partition between himself and wife Sarah, Daniel Thurston and wife Mary, and Jonas Poor and wife Rebecca, of one part, and Joseph and Jonas Plumer of the other part, of certain lands and pasture rights in Newbury 3 May, 1715 (53:59).

His gravestone in Rowley bears the inscription "Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of y<sup>e</sup> Honourabel Thomas Hale, Esq<sup>r</sup>, who died April y<sup>e</sup> 11th, 1730, in y<sup>e</sup> 72 year of his age." His wife's has the following: "Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Mrs. Sarah Hale, y<sup>e</sup> virtuous wife of Thomas Hale, Esq<sup>r</sup>, who died April y<sup>e</sup> 26, 1732, aged 70 years."

From Judge Sewall's diary (Coffin's Newbury, p. 192) it appears that he was made justice in 1721; that Judge Sewall opposed it because he "had lately kept an ordinary and sold rum," and because there were then five justices in Newbury. He (Sewall) feared "it will not be for the honor of the persons, nor of the government and community, nor for the welfare of the town, unless, perhaps, dwelling on the Neck, he may give check to travelling on the Lord's day."

Benjamin Hale's letter to me of 31 Jan., 1877, says he was "born 1659, probably in Salem." But the Newbury records show his birth 11 Feb., 1658 ('59), his unmarried brother's 17 Feb., 1657 ('58), and his sister Mary's 15 July, 1660, with all his father's other children as in Newbury.

This letter also says he removed to Rowley in 1727, was a grand juror and captain in the militia, 1692; selectman of Newbury, 1695, '96, '98; on town committees, 1700, '03; representative in General Court, 1713, '14; justice of the peace, 1721.

Ezekiel<sup>1</sup> Northend, the father of Sarah<sup>2</sup>, wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Hale, was an immigrant from Yorkshire, and was settled in Rowley as early as 1645. His wife Edna was widow of Richard Bailey, and probably d. of Nathan Halsted of Concord, who d. there abt. 1643. Her brother, William Halsted of Concord, in his will (Reg., vol. 3, p. 177), dated 13 June, 1646, provides for her and for his brother Henry, and the male line of the family seems to have become extinct with the latter.

## 1660.

**Mary (Hale<sup>2</sup>) Jewett(?)** (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, b. in Newbury 15 July, 1660. Is named in her father's will, dated 20 March, 1686-7, and was doubtless living at the date of the codicil, 20 Feb., 1687-8. Was probably then married, the will reciting that she has "already received upwards of three score pounds," and providing that it is to be made up £70, "out of the last £100 Thomas is to pay," the same identical language being used in regard to the daughters Abigail and Hannah, who were then married, while with Lydia and Elizabeth, then unmarried, the bequests were to be paid in each case "presently upon her marriage." Who was her husband?

A Mary Jewett of Rowley made her will, by which she bequeathed property to her nephew Joseph Hale, Jr., of Boxford. He gave receipt acknowledging receipt of such goods, 9 Dec., 1760. (Prob. Rec., 40, 130.) Was she this Mary Hale? *Probably so.*

See memorandum under Thomas Hale<sup>2</sup>, as to marriage of a Martha Hale with Isaac Foster.

Wm. D. Northend's letter to me of 22 Jan., 1881, shows that the will of Mary Jewett, above referred to, was dated 4 Feb., 1761, and proved 30 Nov., 1761. If the testator was Mary<sup>2</sup>, d. of Thomas<sup>2</sup> above, she was over 100 years old when the will was executed, and over 101 when it was proved, and very likely when she died. In it she mentions her *cousins* Sarah Hale, Mercy Hovey, Joshua Jackson and Joseph Hale, 3d, the latter executor. The first Joseph Hale (Joseph<sup>2</sup>, son of Thomas<sup>2</sup>) was then in his 90th year, and died 13 Feb., 1761, nine days after the making of this will. His son, the second Joseph, was then 68 years old, was Joseph, "Jr." when the will was dated, and Joseph, "Sen." when it was proved.



*His* son, the third Joseph, was Joseph<sup>s</sup>, and was 33 years old when the will was executed, and though then Joseph, 3d, was Joseph, Jr., in Dec., 1761, when the receipt was probably given, instead of 1760, as given in C. K. H.'s abstract from Book 40, p. 130, the will not having then been even executed. This Joseph<sup>s</sup> was doubtless the executor, and he m. Sarah Jackson, who was the d. of Joshua Jackson, probably the same named in the will. Joshua Jackson, in his receipt (Book 40, p. 130), calls the testatrix "my aunt." If she was aunt to Joshua Jackson she was great aunt to Sarah, wife of Joseph<sup>s</sup> Hale, while if she was d. of Thomas<sup>s</sup> Hale, she was great aunt by blood to Joseph himself. In either case he, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, very naturally according to the usage of those days, called the testatrix "my aunt." She calls both Joseph<sup>s</sup> and Sarah Hale (doubtless his wife), as well as Joshua Jackson, the father of the latter, "cousins." She gives in her will the same appellation to Mersey Hovey, whose father, John Hovey, Jr., receipting for her (Book 40, pp. 130, 131), calls the testatrix "my grandmother," making her great grandmother by blood or marriage to Mersey Hovey. The whole thing is in doubt, but the evidence seems to me far from conclusive that the testatrix was Mary<sup>s</sup>, d. of Thomas<sup>s</sup>.

Again, Henry F. Waters' letter to me, of 9 March, 1881, shows that Mary Jewett, the testatrix, was widow (as third wife) of Aquila Jewett of Rowley, and before becoming his wife had been wife and widow of John Hovey of Topsfield, who was father-in-law of Joseph<sup>s</sup> Hale, and grandfather of Joseph<sup>s</sup> Hale. Now John Hovey m. 11 Jan., 1691, Mary, d. of Michael Dwinell, of Topsfield, who was b. 21 Jan., 1668, and who was the mother of Mary, wife of Joseph<sup>s</sup> Hale and of John Hovey, Jr. It is not probable that she was the testatrix Mary Jewett, who would hardly call Joseph<sup>s</sup> Hale and Sarah Hovey *cousins*, if they were grandchildren by

blood, though she might do it if they were *step*-grandchildren by marriage.

In any event there is now no reason to believe that she was Mary<sup>3</sup>, d. of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hale, all the evidence on which that conjecture is based being explained by her evident relationship to the Jacksons, of whom was Sarah, wife of Joseph<sup>6</sup> Hale.

I accordingly strike out her name of Jewett, and can only say that she was probably married at date of her father's will, but to whom I cannot conjecture.

### 1662-1808.

**Abigail<sup>3</sup> (Hale) Poor** (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 8 April, 1662; m. 2 (Alfred Poor's Mem. says 12th) Sept., 1679, **Henry<sup>2</sup>**, son of John Poor<sup>1</sup> who settled at Newbury in 1635 from Wiltshire, Eng. Henry<sup>2</sup> was b. in Newbury 13 Dec., 1650.

#### CHILDREN OF ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup> (HALE) AND HENRY POOR:

- 1 **Abigail<sup>4</sup>**, b. 9 Sept., 1680.
- 2 **Henry<sup>4</sup>**, b. 31 Jan., 1682; m. MARY HOLMES 1703.
- 3 **Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>**, b. 10 Jan., 1684.
- 4 **Mary<sup>4</sup>**, b. 10 April, 1686; d. soon.
- 5 **Mary<sup>4</sup>**, b. 20 Sept., 1687.
- 6 **Hannah<sup>4</sup>**, b. 19 July, 1692.
- 7 **Sarah<sup>4</sup>**, b. 18 Jan., 1694.
- 8 **Benjamin<sup>4</sup>**, b. 23 March, 1695-6.
- 9 **Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>**, b. 9 April, 1698.
- 10 **Daniel<sup>4</sup>**, b. 15 Oct., 1700.

Named in her father's will dated 20 March, 1686-7, and doubtless living at date of codicil, 20 Feb., 1687-8.

They seem to have lived in Newbury till about 1695, when they are found in Rowley (Byfield Parish). The first seven children above named were probably born in Newbury (perhaps only first five). The last three in Rowley, as appears by the Rowley Records, and perhaps last five. Henry Poor's

assessment in Rowley in 1691 may have been while still resident of Newbury, and only in respect of property in Rowley.

He was one of those named in vote of Rowley 16 March, 1702-3, "That those inhabitants of Rowley living on the N. W. side of Rye plain bridge, and N. W. side of Long-hill, and have joined with the people of Newbury in building a new meeting-house, shall be abated their minister rate in Rowley if they do ordain an orthodox minister to teach in said meeting-house." Eighteen inhabitants of Rowley are named (Gage, p. 96) as abated under this resolution, among them Henry Poor. At about that time Moses Hale<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) became minister of the parish, but was not ordained till 17 Nov., 1706. It was originally called "The Falls," but in 1710 was changed to "Byfield." It had distinct boundaries voted by the respective towns (Gage, 96, 97). In assessment of the earliest tax on record in the town (1691) he is assessed 10s. 8d., being among the lowest on the list, the highest being Capt. Ezekiel Northend, £10.

Of the above-named children the following items are gathered :

HENRY<sup>4</sup> married Mary Holmes 1703. Children born in Rowley :

1 Joshua<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 March, 1703-4.

2 Daniel<sup>5</sup>, b. 12 Nov., 1706.

BENJAMIN POOR<sup>4</sup> m. Elizabeth Felt.

Children (born in Rowley):

1 Abigail<sup>5</sup>, b. 6 June, 1721.

2 Daniel<sup>5</sup>, b. 29 June, 1723.

3 Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, b. 6 Jan., 1727-8.

4 Jeremiah<sup>5</sup>, b. 6 June, 1729; m. JOANNA CARR.

5 Henry<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 Jan., 1731-2; m. SARAH HALE.

HENRY POOR<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>) m. 21 May, 1751, Sarah Hale, of Bradford.

Children (born in Rowley):

- 1 **Hannah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 Dec., 1751.
- 2 **Daniel**<sup>6</sup>, b. 6 June, 1755.
- 3 **Moses**<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 Feb., 1758.
- 4 **Eliphalet**<sup>6</sup>, b. 11 Feb., 1762.
- 5 **Mary**<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Aug., 1764.
- 6 **Sarah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Aug., 1770.

**DANIEL POOR**<sup>6</sup> (Henry<sup>5</sup>, etc.), m. **Hannah Goodrich**.

Children (born in Rowley):

- 1 **Alice**<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 March, 1790.
- 2 **Ebenezer**<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 July, 1791; m. **LORAIN ROGERS**.
- 3 **Sarah**<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Jan., 1794.
- 4 **Daniel**<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Dec., 1795.
- 5 **Hannah**<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 Nov., 1808.

**DANIEL POOR**<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, etc.) m. **Ednah** ———.

Children:

- 1 **Anne**<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1746-7.
- 2       <sup>6</sup>, b. 18 March, 1748-9.

### 1663-1733.

**Hannah**<sup>3</sup> (**Hale**) **Peabody** (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Boxford; b. in Newbury 29 Nov., 1663; m. 14 Aug., 1684, as second wife, **William Peabody**<sup>2</sup> of Boxford, son of Francis<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Foster) Peabody. His first wife was Mary, d. of Richard and Elizabeth (Greenleaf) Browne of Newbury. William Peabody and Mary Browne were m. 8 Dec., 1680, and Mary d. soon after. Wm. Peabody d. March, 1699; Hannah, his widow d. 23 Feb., 1733.

CHILDREN OF HANNAH AND WILLIAM PEABODY:

- 1 **Stephen**<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Aug., 1685; m. **HANNAH SWAN**, lived at Boxford, had nine children, of whom the sixth, **Priscilla**, b. 22 Nov., 1719, m. **John Hale**<sup>4</sup> of Boxford (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), *vide post*.
- 2 **Mary**<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 April, 1687; m. **JOSEPH SYMONDS**.
- 3 **Ephraim**<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 April, 1689; m. **HANNAH REDINGTON**.
- 4 **Richard**<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1691; m. **RUTH KIMBALL**.

5 **Hannah**<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug., 1693; m. JONATHAN FOSTER.

6 **John**<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Aug., 1695; m. SARAH

7 **Abiel**<sup>4</sup>, b. 1697.

8 **Oliver**<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 May, 1698; m. HANNAH BAXTER. Graduated at Harvard College, 1721. See Reg., vol. 20, p. 158.

She was named in her father's will.

### 1666-1740.

**Lydia**<sup>3</sup> (**Hale**) **Platts** (**Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Rowley; b. in Newbury 17 April, 1666; m. 10 Sept., 1691, **James**<sup>2</sup>, son of Samuel<sup>1</sup> and Sarah Platts of Rowley. Samuel Platts<sup>1</sup> and his brother Jonathan were original settlers of Rowley in 1639. James Platts was b. in Rowley 4 June, 1661, lived in Rowley, was a farmer and a man of substance. He died in Rowley 26 Aug., 1742. His wife d. there 25 Oct., 1740, after a married life of over forty-nine years.

#### CHILDREN OF LYDIA AND JAMES PLATTS:

1 **Samuel**<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Jan., 1693-4; m. SARAH VARNUM.

2 **Mary**<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 June, 1698; d. 8 Aug., 1699.

3 **Mary**<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Sept., 1700; m. HENRY ABBOTT 8 Jan., 1721-2.

4 **James**<sup>4</sup>, b. ; d. 18 Aug., 1703.

5 **James**<sup>4</sup>, b. ; d. 14 Feb., 1722-3.

6 **Sarah**<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 June, 1710; m. LEONARD COOPER 20 June, 1729.

**Samuel**<sup>4</sup> **Platts**, m. 23 Feb., 1715-16, **Sarah**, d. of ——— Varnum. She d. 30 Aug., 1751. He m. 2d, 7 May, 1752, **Mary Bennett** of Gloucester. He d. 26 Aug., 1765. His widow (second wife) d. 31 Aug., 1773. No record of any children by either wife.

No further record in Rowley of Henry Abbott and wife or any of the family.

**Sarah**<sup>4</sup> **Platts**, m. 26 June, 1729, **Leonard**, son of Samuel and Mary (Herriman) Cooper. He was b. 13 March, 1706-7. Lived in Rowley.

## CHILDREN OF SARAH AND LEONARD PLATTS (born in Rowley):

- 1 **Hannah**<sup>s</sup>, b. 7 April, 1730; m. THOMAS LULL.
- 2 **Peter**<sup>s</sup>, b. 3 March, 1732-3.
- 3 **Mary**<sup>s</sup>, b. 12 Nov., 1734.
- 4 **James**<sup>s</sup>, b. 4 March, 1737-8.
- 5 **Jedediah**<sup>s</sup>, b. 3 July, 1739.
- 6 **Susannah**<sup>s</sup>, b. 27 June, 1742.
- 7 **Moses**<sup>s</sup>, b. 26 May, 1743.
- 8 **Ezekiel**<sup>s</sup>, b. 7 Oct., 1745.
- 9 **Sarah**<sup>s</sup>, b. 26 Feb., 1747-8.
- 10 **Jesse**<sup>s</sup>, b. 7 May, 1751.
- 11 **Susannah**<sup>s</sup>, b. 11 Oct., 1753.

No record of death of Leonard Cooper or his wife in Rowley, and the family seems to have substantially disappeared from there after birth of above children, except that there appear the following entries:

## JAMES AND HANNAH COOPER'S CHILDREN:

- 1 **Hannah**<sup>e</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1761.
- 2 **Ellis**<sup>e</sup>, b. 14 May, 1765.

HANNAH<sup>e</sup> COOPER m. 7 Nov., 1749, THOMAS, son of Thomas and Hannah Lull. He was b. in Rowley, 5 May, 1725. He had before m. 25 Sept., 1745, Hannah, d. of Samuel<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Hale of Bradford, who d. s. p. 4 July, 1749, æ. 23 (see the entry under Hannah<sup>e</sup> (Hale) Lull. They lived in Rowley. He d. 22 March, 1802. She (second wife) d. Sept., 1793.

## CHILDREN OF HANNAH AND THOMAS LULL:

- 1 **Hannah**<sup>e</sup>, b. 29 April, 1752; d. unm. 14 Dec., 1820, æ. 68 (consumption).
- 2 **Dudley**<sup>e</sup>, b. 17 April, 1755; d. 29 April, 1832, æ. 77 (apoplexy).
- 3 **Martha**<sup>e</sup>, b. 10 Jan., 1759.

Dudley Lull appears to have had wife Ann, who d. 26 July, 1800, an infant child having died the day previous. Another infant child is recorded as having died Feb., 1797.

Subsequently he appears to have had wife Polly, and by her had child (unless this is another Dudley):

1 **Ann Clements**<sup>1</sup>, b. 19 July, 1807.

He (Dudley) d. of apoplexy 29 April, 1832, æ. 77. No record of death of his second wife.

### 1668-1730.

**Elizabeth**<sup>3</sup> (**Hale**) **Pickard** (**Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Rowley; b. in Newbury ; m. 31 May, 1687, **Samuel**, son of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard of Rowley, b. at Rowley May, 1663. They lived at Rowley, where he was a leading citizen, and was Representative in 1723 and '24. He had before m. Elizabeth, d. of Moses Bradstreet. 22 June, 1685. She d. 28 May, 1686, leaving an infant d. Elizabeth, b. 14 May, 1686, and who d. 3 June, 1686. Elizabeth (Hale) Pickard d. 29 June, 1730.

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH AND SAMUEL PICKARD (born in Rowley):

- 1 **Samuel**<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 March, 1687-8, d. 9 June, 1689.
- 2 **Samuel**<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Dec., 1689.
- 3 **Thomas**<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1690-1; m. MEHITABLE DRESSER.
- 4 **Moses**<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Dec., 1694; m. LIDIA PLATS.
- 5 **Elizabeth**<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 March, 1696-7; m. THOMAS DICKINSON.
- 6 **Mary**<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Aug., 1698.
- 7 **Joseph**<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 March, 1700-1; m. SARAH JEWETT.
- 8 **Jane**<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 May, 1704; m. JOSEPH STICKNEY, 1727.

**Jane**<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 May, 1704, m. (by Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup>) 26 Dec., 1727, to **Joseph Stickney**<sup>4</sup> of Rowley, afterward of Boxford, son of Benjamin and Mary (Palmer) Stickney<sup>3</sup> (Amos<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>). He was b. 8 Oct., 1705, and d. Mar., 1756. She d. between 1 April, 1735, when her last child was born, and 7 Nov., 1737, when her husband m. Hannah Goodridge. Her oldest son, **Moses**<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Feb., 1729, m. 28 Aug., 1750,

Abigail Hale, d. of Edward and Betsey (Pickard) Hale. Moses Stickney<sup>8</sup> and wife Abigail were the parents of Dr. Eliphalet Stickney of Jay, Essex county, N. Y. ("Stickney Memorial," pp. 84, 86. 148.)

Moses Pickard<sup>4</sup> m. 22 Nov., 1716, Lydia, d. of Moses (son of Abel) and Hannah Platts. She was b. 20 March, 1695-6. Their children were :

- 1 Moses<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 Jan., 1718-19 ; m. JANE SANDERS 2 Dec., 1742.
- 2 David<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Nov., 1721.
- 3 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 Oct., 1723.
- 4 John<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 July, 1726.
- 5 Lydia<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 May, 1728.
- 6 Lydia<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 July, 1730.
- 7 Hannah<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 Aug., 1732.
- 8 Amos<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 March, 1735.

Joseph Pickard<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, etc.) m. Sarah Jewett. Their children were :

- 1 Samuel<sup>5</sup>, b. 1733.
- 2 Jacob<sup>5</sup>, b. 1735.
- 3 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 1737.
- 4 Joseph<sup>5</sup>, b. 1740.
- 5 Jeremiah<sup>5</sup>, b. 1744.

MOSES PICKARD<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, etc.) m. 2 Dec., 1742, JANE, d. of Edward and Elizabeth (Gage) Sanders. She was b. 24 June, 1723.

Elizabeth Gage, mother of Jane Sanders, was d. of Elizabeth Northend<sup>2</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>) by her second husband Thomas Gage<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>).

#### CHILDREN OF MOSES AND JANE PICKARD :

- 1 Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Feb., 1742-3.
- 2 Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 Sept., 1744.
- 3 Jane<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Sept., 1746.
- 4 Amos<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb., 1748.
- 5 Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 May, 1750.
- 6 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 June, 1752.
- 7 John<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 June, 1754.



- 8 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 Nov., 1756.
- 9 Lydia<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Dec., 1759.
- 10 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 Oct., 1761.
- 11 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Aug., 1763.

SAMUEL PICKARD<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, etc.) m. MARY. Their children were :

- 1 John<sup>6</sup>, b. 3 March, 1756.
- 2 Samuel<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 Dec., 1758.
- 3 David<sup>6</sup>, b. 29 April, 1764.
- 4 Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. 1 June, 1767.
- 5 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Jan., 1770.
- 6 Amos<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 June, 1774.

JACOB PICKARD<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, etc.), m. SALOME. Their child was :

- 1 Jacob<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1763.

JEREMIAH PICKARD<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, etc.) m. MEHITABLE. Their children were :

- 1 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 Dec., 1774.
- 2 Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 Oct., 1776.
- 3 Mehitable<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Oct., 1778.
- 4 Amos<sup>6</sup>.
- 5 Sally<sup>6</sup>.
- 6 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>.
- 7 James<sup>6</sup>.
- 8 Samuel<sup>6</sup>.

JACOB PICKARD<sup>5</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, etc.) m. TABITHA. Their children were :

- 1 Isaac<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Aug., 1788.
- 2 Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Oct., 1791.
- 3 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Jan., 1801.

Thomas Pickard<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>) m. 23 May, 1722, Mehitable, d. of John and Mercy (Dickinson) Dresser. She was b. in Rowley 6 July, 1694. No children appear in Rowley records, nor do deaths of either Thomas or Mehitable appear there. Probably removed from Rowley.

**Elizabeth Pickard**<sup>a</sup> (Samuel<sup>s</sup>) m. 27 May, 1723, **Thomas**, son of Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Platts) Dickinson (James<sup>1</sup>), he born in Rowley 18 March, 1694. Lived in Rowley. He d. 30 June, 1771. She d. 16 Feb., 1769.

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH AND THOMAS DICKINSON:

- 1 **Thomas**<sup>s</sup>, b. 25 May, 1724.
- 2 **Hannah**<sup>s</sup>, b. 18 Sept., 1725.
- 3 **Moses**<sup>s</sup>, b. 11 Oct., 1729; d. 21 Dec., 1735.
- 4 **Joshua**<sup>s</sup>, b. 21 June, 1732.
- 5 **Jane**<sup>s</sup>, b. 11 Nov., 1735.
- 6 **Hannah**<sup>s</sup>, b. 22 Oct., 1738.

**Jane Pickard**<sup>a</sup> (Samuel<sup>s</sup>) m. 26 Dec., 1727 (by Thomas Hale, justice of the peace), **Joseph**, son of Benjamin and Mary Stickney. No record in Rowley of their deaths or children.

1671-1761.

**Joseph Hale**<sup>s</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Boxford; b. at Newbury 20 Feb., 1670-1; m. 15 Nov., 1693, **Mary**, d. of William and Sarah (Perley) Watson, of Boxford. From deed given by his mother to him 13 Nov., 1693, it appears he was not then married but about to be. (Salem Ser., 9, 159.) Was settled in Boxford with his mother as early as 1692. His wife, Mary, d. 1 Feb., 1707-8, before 19 Sept., 1708, when he was "published" (banns declared) to widow Joanna Dodge, at Ipswich. (Ips. Town Records.) Deeds executed by him 1717, '19, '22 and '39 all show his wife Joanna. He was called Captain, and seems to have been a man of substance and local standing. He d., according to the record of his grandson, Joseph<sup>a</sup>, 13 Feb., 1761, in Boxford, where he lived.

His children by his first wife are the following, and perhaps others:

- 1 **Joseph**<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Aug., 1694; m. 1st, MARY HOVEY, 2d, widow SARAH HOVEY; 3d, widow LYDIA BROWN; 4th, widow SUSANNAH FELLOWS.
- 2 **Jacob**<sup>4</sup>; m. 1st, HANNAH GOODHUE; 2d, MARY HARRIMAN.
- 3 **Mary**<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Oct., 1697 (d. 1702, 29 Aug., says record of Joseph Hale of New York).
- 4 **Ambrose**<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 July, 1699; 10 Feb., 1698-9, says Joseph Hale of New York; m. 1st, JOANNA DODGE; 2d, HANNAH SYMONDS.
- 5 **Abner**<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Aug., 1700; m. 1st, RUTH PERKINS; 2d, KEZIAH (SMITH) BAKER; 3d, EUNICE KIMBALL.
- 6 **Moses**<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 Dec., 1701; m. ABIGAIL WAINWRIGHT. Harv. Col. 1722.
- 7 **Sarah**<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 April, 1704; m. JACOB KIMBALL.

Also had by second wife:

- 8 **Hepzibah**<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Sept., 1709; m. JOHN CURTIS.
- 9 **Lydia**<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 March, 1710-11; m. NATHAN PERLEY.
- 10 **Margaret**<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Feb., 1712-13; m. AMOS KIMBALL.
- 11 **Thomas**<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Jan., 1714-15; m. MARY KIMBALL.
- 12 **John**<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 July, 1717; m. PRISCILLA PEABODY.
- 13 **Hannah**<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 April, 1719; m. BENJAMIN BATCHELDER.
- 14 **Benjamin**<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 March, 1720-1; d. 1723.

MEM. — This Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hale, of Boxford, and son of Joseph<sup>3</sup>, married Mary Kimball, of Bradford, 17 Feb., 1740 (19 H. G. Reg., 278), and Capt. Thomas Hale and Lieut. Thomas Hale, settlers in second precinct of Brookfield (now North Brookfield) about 1750. Thomas (junior of these two) represented Brookfield in the Legislature in 1793, '94, '95 and '96, by name of Thomas Hale, Jr. Also again as Thomas Hale (Jr. omitted) in 1798, and again in 1810 and 1811. Was State Senator 1798-1810. (Joseph I. Foot's Hist. Disc. at W. Brookfield, 27 Nov., 1828, pp. 78, 79.)

May 13, 1731, with Mary H., widow of Jacob, appointed administrator of estate of son, Jacob<sup>4</sup>. Was guardian of Mary<sup>6</sup>, daughter of Jacob<sup>4</sup>, and rendered his account of guardianship 24 May, 1733. (Prob. Rec., 19:11, 12; 21:130.) Again rendered final account 21 Dec., 1741, granddaughter, Mary, then wife of Retire Bacon (24:296).

June 28, 1692, Joseph<sup>2</sup> with mother, Mary, both described as of Newbury, received from Ezekiel Northend deed of 200 a. in Boxford, "in or near a place formerly called the Village Plains," and on "Pie Brook." (Salem Series, 9:132.)

Nov. 13, 1693, received from his mother, Mary, deed of 280 a. with buildings in Boxford, and 6 a. marsh in Newbury, which she had lately purchased of Joseph Poor, of Newbury, he to come into immediate possession of one-half and of the other one-half at her decease, provided he should marry Mary, daughter of William Watson, etc. (9:159).

June 1, 1692, sold to James Putnam, of Salem, for £18, 20 a. of the farm bought by Richard Hutchinson of Major William Hathorn, and given by Richard Hutchinson to Thomas Hale<sup>2</sup>, "it being about a mile in length" (11:11).

Feb. 8, 1694-5, sold to Joshua Brown, Senr., of Newbury, 50 a. in Amesbury. There described as of Boxford and in all subsequent deeds (13:121). Bought same of John Atkinson 1 Feb., 1694-5 (15:210).

April 17, 1699, he and wife, Mary, and Samuel Hale<sup>3</sup>, of Bradford, "husbandmen," sold to their brother, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, of Newbury, 27 a. of rate lot in Newbury, laid out to right of their father (15:122).

Feb. 17, 1702-3, received from William Watson deed of 60 a. in Boxford, reciting that he received one-half of same when he married said Watson's daughter Mary, and had now bought the other one-half, together with land that William bought of Caleb Boynton, of Ipswich, situated in Boxford (16:69). Bought 25 March, 1705, of Daniel Wood, of Boxford, 1 a. in Boxford (18:45). April 3, 1703-4(?), sold to Joseph Putnam, of Salem, 2 a. south side of Hathorne meadows in Salem (18:86).

Dec. 23, 1709, he, "yeoman," sold to Thomas Hazen, of Boxford, "wheelwright," 4 a. of meadow (21:173).

May 21, 1717, he and his wife Joanna settled upon his son, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Jr., 70 a., formerly homestead of William Watson, of Boxford, deceased, also 10 a. on the Rowley road that Watson bought of Caleb Boynton, of Ipswich (32 : 35).

March 1, 1703-4, he, of Boxford, "house-carpenter," bought of Edward and Joseph Putnam, of Salem, 35 a. partly in Salem and partly in Topsfield and on Ipswich river, and gave mortgage back (34 : 193, 194).

Dec. 31, 1719, he and wife Joanna deeded to Thomas Hale<sup>4</sup>, Jr. (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), of Newbury, 60 a. in Haverhill which said Joseph's father, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, bought of Daniel Ladd, of Haverhill (38 : 143).

May 23, 1722, he and wife Joanna settled upon his son Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, 82 a. in Boxford, etc. (39 : 183).

May 21, 1717, he and wife Joanna settled upon his son Jacob<sup>4</sup>, 85 a. in Boxford, etc. (41 : 212).

March 22, 1726-7, gave his deposition in regard to division of the Nelson farm, he on committee to divide same (47 : 252).

March, 1736 (acknowledged by self, and wife, Joanna, 10 Dec., 1739), he "gent." deeded to Benjamin Rolfe, of Rumford, 300 a. in Rumford, originally laid out to him. Deed witnessed by a Thomas Hale (his son, *supra*[?]) (78 : 219).

March 31, 1741 (acknowledged 4 Dec., 1742), deeded to his son, John Hale<sup>4</sup>, of Boxford, half his house and barn and some of his homestead land in Boxford (84 : 250).

April 4, 1744, deeded ("husbandman") to his son Abner<sup>4</sup>, two pieces of land in Boxford, one of 6 a. "next to Ambrose Hale's<sup>4</sup> barn," the other 3 a. of meadow, etc. Deed witnessed by John Hale<sup>4</sup> (87 : 195).

In 1747 he and John<sup>4</sup> bought of proprietors of Rowley 5 a. of thateh bank in Rowley by Sandy Creek (87 : 274).

Jan. 4, 1748, he "gent" sold to John Hale<sup>4</sup> of Boxford, 100 a. where grantor then lived, also one-half of 4 a., etc. (91 : 150).

Jan. 2, 1748 (acknowledged 4 Jan., 1748-9), he deeded to Abner<sup>4</sup> 100 a. on Pie Brook in Boxford, reserving to grantor's son John<sup>4</sup> wood in cedar swamp, etc., also one-half of 4 a. of marsh, etc. (99 : 225).

A selectman of Boxford in 1702. (State House Archives, 113 : 327.)

'Under the title of "Ensign Joseph Hale," he represented Boxford in the General Court in 1714, '15, '16 and '17. Under that of "Lient. Joseph Hale," also in 1720, '21, '22, '23, '24 and 25. Under that of "Capt. Joseph Hale," in 1728, '29, '30, '31 and '32. As "Joseph Hale" simply, in 1735.

The following entry appears upon the record of town meetings in Boxford :

"May 9, 1722. Voted, that upon consideration of Lient. Hale's meeting with so much loss and damage the last year by reason of his having the small-pox, to give him ten pounds, and let him have it as soon as may be."

He having "represented the town" in General Court "the last year" as well as the year of this vote and the following, is it not probable that the disease was contracted in the line of his duty, so as to make the allowance by the town an equitable one ?

### 1674-1745.

**Samuel Hale**<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Bradford; b. in Newbury 6 June, 1674. See bequests and devises in his father's will, *supra*. Became resident of Bradford probably about 1699, lived in east part near line of Rowley (now Georgetown), in what is now Groveland, the corners where six roads meet near his residence still called "Hale's Corners." He m. 1st, 3 Nov., 1698, Martha Palmer, d. of Samuel and Mary (Pearson) Palmer of Rowley. She was b. 24 April, 1677, in Rowley. She d. 14 June, 1723, in the

47th year of her age, and was the first person buried in the graveyard of the East parish of Bradford (now Groveland). He m. 2d, 30 Dec., 1723, Sarah, widow of Edward Hazen of Newbury, and d. of John Perley. probably of Boxford, had no children by her. He d. 13 Dec., 1745, æ. 71. His wife Sarah was living at date of his will, 12 June, 1738. He was a man of property and local standing, and a farmer of superior order, especially in fruit growing. His children, all by his first wife, were as follows :

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND MARTHA HALE :

- 1 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Oct., 1699 ; m. 1st, HANNAH HOVEY, 2d, SARAH HAZELTINE.
- 2 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Jan., 1701-2 ; m. SUSANNAH TUTTLE.
- 3 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 May, 1705 ; m. GEORGE CARLETON.
- 4 Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 June, 1709 ; m. MOSES JEWETT.
- 5 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Aug., 1711 ; m. Dea. PHILIP TENNEY.
- 6 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Sept., 1714 ; m. SARAH BOND.

His will bears date 12 June, 1738, was proven 6 Jan., 1745-6, witnessed by Richard Bartlett, Benjamin Parker, Ezekiel Hale<sup>4</sup> and Daniel Hale<sup>4</sup> (sons of Thomas<sup>3</sup>). It provides for wife Sarah, for son Samuel<sup>4</sup>, who had received 70 or 80 a. where he then dwelt, "by deed of gift;" son Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, who had received deed of gift of one-third of the home farm ; daughters Mary Carleton, Jane Tenney, Martha Jewett; and son David, who had received deed of gift of one-third of the home farm, he to have the residue and be executor. Inventory of real estate specifies "about 60 a. of land lying in partnership with Jonathan Hale and said executor, with one-half part of a dwelling-house and one-half a barn" (26 : 250, 265).

April 17, 1699, Samuel Hale "of Rowley or living upon the bounds of Bradford," received from Francis Plumer and wife Ann of Rowley, in consideration of Thomas Hale of Newbury

paying £120, about 120 a. lying in or near the bounds of Bradford, not far from Crane Ponds, etc.; also 8 a. of meadow, etc.; deed witnessed by Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup>, and Joseph Hale<sup>3</sup>, sons of Thomas<sup>2</sup> (14 : 81).

Same date, he and brother Joseph<sup>3</sup> gave deed to brother Thomas, deed of Newbury lands (15 : 122).

Aug. 23, 1715, bought of John Bartlett and wife Dorcas, lots in Elder's Island marsh (27 : 189).

March 1, 1720-1, sold to Jonathan Clark of Newbury 1½ a. by "Phillip's Causeway" in Rowley (37 : 236).

June 27, 1712, sold to Eldred Cheney of Bradford, 30 a. in Bradford (38 : 171).

Jan. 21, 1724-5, deeded to his son Samuel<sup>4</sup> a certain house, barn, and about 70 a. "by the Long Hollow" in Bradford. Deed witnessed by Thomas Hale (probably Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) (44 : 76).

In 1724, bought land of Caleb Hopkinson of Bradford, and Aug., 1723, of John Hutchins of Bradford (44 : 77, 78).

May 13, 1723, he with wife Martha received deed from Thomas Palmer of Rowley, husbandman, *her brother*, of about 5 a. in Rowley, etc. (44 : 78).

Jan. 20, 1724-5, he alone (wife Martha having died June previous) sold same land to Joseph Brown of Rowley (45 : 125).

July 24, 1724, he joined wife "Sarah Hazen, alias Hale, administratrix of the estate of her husband, Edward Hazen, late of Newbury," in sale of house, etc., of deceased Hazen to John Gerrish of Newbury, by order of the court (45 : 93).

June 3, 1726, sold 4 a. to Samuel Tenney of Bradford (49 : 261).

June 24, 1728, he and wife Sarah deeded to Jeremiah Perley of Boxford "¼ of all the est. both real and pers. that was lately in the poss<sup>n</sup> of Nath<sup>1</sup> Perley late of Boxf. dec<sup>d</sup>,



bounded as by a deed from our Hon<sup>d</sup> Father John Perley to said Nath<sup>l</sup> Perley dated 5 April 1710" (55 : 254).

Feb. 27, 1726-7, on committee chosen by east precinct of Bradford to buy parsonage (57 : 41).

Jan. 26, 1735, gave to each of his sons, Jonathan<sup>d</sup> and David<sup>d</sup>, deeds of one-third each of certain lands, and to David one-half the house, etc. (73 : 68 ; 79 : 71).

His widow Sarah made her will 30 Nov., 1758, proven 24 July, 1769. Inventory taken 18 July, 1769, amount, £69, 6s., 9½d. Legatees named in will, Sarah, d. of Benjamin and Alice Rogers, cousin Mary Batchelder, cousin Sarah Putnam, cousin Alice Newhall, grandson Samuel, son of Jonathan Hale, cousin Abigail Carr, daughters Mary Carlton and Jane Tenney, cousin Louis(?) Pike's daughters Abigail, Sarah, Lois and Hannah, son-in-law George Carleton to be executor, who filed inventory 24 July, 1769. (Prob. Rec., 45 : 223-4.)

May 25, 1741, he "Samnel Hale of Br. yeoman," bought of John Smith of Haverhill one-eighth of piece of marsh on Kent's Island, Newbury, which had belonged to grantor's grandfather, John Smith of Newbury, deceased (84 : 37). This may have been Samuel<sup>d</sup> (Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>l</sup>).

### 1661-1726.

**John Hale<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>)** of Newbury; b. at Newbury 2 Sept., 1661. (His mother Rebecca Lowle, first wife.) Lived at Newbury, is called "carpenter;" m. 16 Oct., 1683, Sarah, d. of Henry and Anna (Knight) Jaques, of Newbury. She was b. at Newbury 20 March, 1664, and survived her husband. He d. 4 March, 1725-6. Inventory of his estate was made 23 March, 1725-6, by Richard Kelly, Joseph Lunt and Joseph Ilsley, appraisers, preparatory to issuing of letters of administration.

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>3</sup> AND SARAH HALE:

- 1 Rebecca<sup>t</sup>, b. 18 Feb., 1684-5 (see Essex Hist. Colls., vol. 2, p. 259); m. JONATHAN POOR in 1703.
- 2 John<sup>t</sup>, b. 24 June, 1686; m. PATIENCE DOLE.
- 3 Richard<sup>t</sup>, b. 21 Sept., 1688; d. Sept., 1688.
- 4 Henry<sup>t</sup>, b. 28 Aug., 1689; d. 2 Feb., 1689-90.
- 5 Richard<sup>t</sup>, b. 9 Nov., 1690; m. MARY SILVER.
- 6 Stephen<sup>t</sup>, b. 12 April, 1693; m. SARAH SWETT.
- 7 Sarah<sup>t</sup>, b. 3 Feb., 1694-5; m. JOHN WEED.
- 8 Samuel<sup>t</sup>, b. 21 March, 1697; d. 1722, unmarried.
- 9 Benjamin<sup>t</sup>, b. 24 March, 1699; m. JUDITH SWETT 18 Dec., 1728.
- 10, 11 Anne<sup>t</sup> and Mary<sup>t</sup>, b. 3 Jan., 1700-1; d. 6 Jan., 1701.
- 12 Margaret<sup>t</sup>, b. 8 Jan., 1701-2.
- 13 Anne<sup>t</sup>, b. 24 Oct., 1703; d.
- 14 Mary<sup>t</sup>, b. 28 Dec., 1704; m. HENRY DOLE 13 Nov., 1728(?).
- 15 Ruth<sup>t</sup>, b. 17 Nov., 1706; m. JOHN PEARSON 12 Dec., 1727(?), or EDMUND TITCOMB, 1730(?).
- 16 Anne<sup>t</sup>, b. 18 Jan., 1709-10; m. DANIEL KNIGHT 11 Dec., 1733(?).

Letters of administration issued on his estate to his son Benjamin<sup>t</sup>, 27 March, 1726 (14 : 140). His personal estate appraised at £98 14 (15 : 171). Dec. 7, 1726, his children John, Richard, Stephen, Benjamin, Rebecca and her husband Jonathan Poor, Sarah and her husband John Weed, Margaret, Mary and Ruth, "all of us being legally capable to make this devise, excepting one not hereunto subscribed," filed with the probate judge a paper surrendering "our several rights in the estate of our Hon<sup>d</sup> father, John Hale, late of Newb. dec<sup>d</sup>, unto our mother, Sarah Hale, to support her in her age," "so y<sup>t</sup> our brother Benjamin Hale pay all ye debts." This paper was "accepted by John Appleton, Judge of Probate, Jan. 17, 1726-7" (15 : 223). The one omitted is Anne, and the implication clearly is that she was not then of age. The others seem, sons first and daughters after, to have signed in order of age. The paper was witnessed by Richard Kelly and Joseph Luut.

Dec. 19, 1694, he received from his father deed of house and 14 a. he (said son) had occupied for several years, 17 a. of

meadow bounded by Henry<sup>2</sup>, etc., and one-half of 96th lot in upper woods in Newbury above Artichoke river. Deed witnessed by Moses Hale (probably his brother Moses<sup>3</sup>) (18 : 46).

Dec. 15, 1687, he bought of Benjamin Rolf and wife, Apphia (uncle and aunt[?]) Plumb Island lot No. 7, 4 a. (18 : 47). Oct. 7, 1796, bought of his brother, Henry<sup>3</sup>, "house-carpenter," and wife, Sarah, 2½ a. of meadow next his own marsh (18 : 51). Dec. 15, 1705, he bought of Thomas Lowle (uncle[?]) 5 a. in the great marshes (19 : 174).

Feb. 26, 1703-4, he (John, Jr., of Newbury) sold to Lieut.-Col. Thomas Noyes, of Newbury, Esq., the east one-half of 96th freehold lot in ye upper woods, 15 a. (20 : 61).

Aug. 25, 1712, he (John Hale, Senr., of Newbury) deeded to his son, John<sup>4</sup>, Jr., of Newbury, 11 a. of rate lot in upper woods (25 : 172).

Dec. 24, 1713, he (Joseph Hale, of Newbury, carpenter) deeded to Abel Merrill, of Newbury, weaver, 11½ a. in Newbury, in 6th division, etc., bounded by Henry Poor, who married his cousin (28 : 185).

May 4, 1722, he confirmed upon his son, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, of Newbury, his house and about 20 a., etc., "to come into poss<sup>n</sup> of half of it at the time of this deed, and the other half at the decease of grantor and wife." Feb. 4, 1722-3, he received back quit-claim, reciting death of Samuel<sup>4</sup>, executed by his (John<sup>3</sup>) children John<sup>4</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Rebecca<sup>4</sup> and Jonathan Poor, Sarah<sup>4</sup> and John Weed and Margaret<sup>4</sup>. Same date he deeded to his son, John<sup>4</sup>, of Newbury, 4 a. in great meadow, provided he pay Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, etc. Also deeded to Benjamin<sup>4</sup> his homestead, etc., provided he pay, etc., to daughters Margaret<sup>4</sup>, Mary<sup>4</sup>, Ruth<sup>4</sup>, Anne<sup>4</sup> (unmarried and under age) and Rebecca<sup>4</sup> and Sarah<sup>4</sup>. Same date settled upon sons, Richard and Stephen, 4 a. of Plumb Island salt marsh (39 : 227-229).

May 8, 1717, deeded to Mrs. Lydia Greenleaf a river lot on Merrimac river. Deed proven by witnesses after his death, Sept., 1731 (58 : 241).

Took oath of allegiance at Newbury in 1678, aged 17. (7 Hist. Gen. Reg., 349, 350.)

### 1667-1724.

**Henry Hale**<sup>1</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. at Newbury 20 Oct., 1667. His mother, Sarah Somerby, second wife. Lived at Newbury, called carpenter; m. 11 Sept., 1695, Sarah, probably d. of John and Sarah (Knight) Kelly. She was b. in Newbury 1 Sept., 1670. She survived her husband, and d. at Newbury 21 Oct., 1741, in her 72d year. He d. at Newbury probably shortly before 23 Nov., 1724, when administration granted to his eldest son Thomas<sup>4</sup>. (Prob. Rec., 14:64.)

#### CHILDREN OF HENRY AND SARAH:

- 1 **Thomas**<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Nov., 1696; m. ABIGAIL PILLSBURY 12 Jan., 1726-7.
- 2 **Sarah**<sup>4</sup>, b. (Poor says 21) 20 Oct., 1698; m. STEPHEN CHASE 1717.
- 3 **Thomasine**<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Sept., 1700; m. PETER MORSS 30 March 1726
- 4 **Enoch**<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Oct., 1702; d. Dec., 1702.
- 5 **Enoch**<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Oct., 1703; m. MARY HILLS.
- 6 **Edmund**<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Oct., 1703; m. MARTHA SAWYER 16 May, 1728.
- 7 **Rebecca**<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Oct., 1705; d. 11 May, 1706.
- 8 **Henry**<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Aug., 1707; m. MARY BARTLETT 21 May, 1730(?)
- 9 **Hannah**<sup>4</sup>, b. (Poor says Aug.) 8 May, 1709; m. EZRA PILSBURY in 1727.
- 10 **Judith**<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 May, 1711; m. WILLIAM MORSE.

His brother Joseph<sup>3</sup> was guardian of Henry<sup>4</sup> 22 Mareh, 1725-6 (14:340). Enoch Little guardian of Hannah<sup>4</sup> and Judith<sup>4</sup> at same date (15:169). Hannah, then wife of Ezra Pillsbury, acknowledged receipt of her portion 21 Nov., 1727 (16:12). Receipts were given by widow and heirs to Thomas<sup>4</sup>, administrator, as follows: By Sarah, widow, June 26, 1727; Peter

and Tamson<sup>4</sup> Morss, 1 March, 1726-7; Henry<sup>4</sup>, by his uncle and guardian Joseph<sup>3</sup>, 5 March, 1728; and subsequently in his own name, 5 Nov., 1728; Stephen and Sarah<sup>4</sup> Chase, Edmond<sup>4</sup>, Judith<sup>4</sup> by guardian Enoch Little; Enoch<sup>4</sup>, and Ezra and Hannah<sup>4</sup> Pilsbere, 5 March, 1728 (16: 24, 25).

Nov. 6, 1695, received from his father "when about to be married, half his house, barn, shop and land adjoining," etc., "provided he maintain the grantor," etc.; "provided if grantor's son Henry<sup>4</sup> should not leave any children," etc., the estate to go to grantor's other children (12: 108).

Feb. 9, 1699-1700, received from his father, John<sup>3</sup>, deed of all his real estate, provided he maintain, etc.; to come in possession of one-half then and one-half at decease of his father (15: 145).

Sept. 23, 1700, quit-leased to his father lot 36, Plumb Island meadow, receiving from him Doves meadow in Salisbury (15: 166).

Oct. 7, 1696, deeded to brother John<sup>3</sup> 2½ a. meadow (18: 51).

Feb. 26, 1710, he of Newbury, "house carpenter," and Thomas Moody and Judith his wife, formerly Judith Hale<sup>3</sup>, "son and dau. of Sarah Somerby, wife of John Hale<sup>2</sup>, late of Newb. dec<sup>d</sup>, dau. of Henry Somerby and Judith his wife, the only surviving heirs of the said Sarah Hale, alias Somerby," deeded to Josiah Clarke of Boston, "tayler," all their right in the estate of their grandfather Henry S., deceased (22: 232).

Feb. 14, 1715-16, he and wife Sarah sold to Benjamin Chase of Newbury, weaver, land in Newbury (31: 162).

Nov. 13, 1716 (acknowledged 26 Sept., 1717), he deeded to Joseph Gerrish of Newbury, the 77th lot in the 5th division of wood lots, 17 a., it being 3 rods, 7 feet, 4 inches in breadth, and estimated 781 rods long," wh. lot was laid out to ye freehold right of Thos. Hale<sup>1</sup> and ye rate right of my Hon<sup>d</sup> father Mr. John Hale<sup>2</sup>;" conveyed also lands to John Greenleaf, Jr.,

10 Dec., 1719; to John Emery, 3d, of Newbury, 22 March, 1713-14; to Cutting Noyes, Jr., Aug., 1715, acknowledged Feb., 1717-8; to John Atkinson, 20 June, 1716. He took deed of lands of Nicholas Noyes, Senr., 6 Aug., 1715, and of Joseph Little, 25 May, 1718 (32:266; 38:192; 40:128; 33:175; 35:189; 36:77).

July 22, 1717, he sold lands to Nathaniel Merrill of Newbury, and 11 June, 1718, to Roger Stevens of Amesbury, marsh in Salisbury formerly owned by Francis Dow (41; 111; 42; 117).

### 1670-1710.

**Judith (Hale<sup>3</sup>) Moody** (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 5 July, 1670; d. of second wife, Sarah Somerby; m. 24 Nov., 1692, **Thomas Moody<sup>3</sup>** of Newbury, son of Caleb<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) and Judith (Bradbury) Moody, brother of the wife Mary of her brother Joseph<sup>3</sup>, and cousin of Mary, wife of her brother Moses<sup>3</sup>.

#### CHILDREN OF JUDITH AND THOMAS MOODY:

- 1 **Ezra<sup>4</sup>**, b. 11 April, 1693.
- 2 **Sarah<sup>4</sup>**, b. 11 Feb., 1695.
- 3 **Caleb<sup>4</sup>**, b. 10 March, 1697.
- 4 **Judith<sup>4</sup>**, b. 6 Aug., 1699.
- 5 **Oliver<sup>4</sup>**, b. 7 Oct., 1701.
- 6 **Thomas<sup>4</sup>**, b. 11 Jan., 1704.

She and her husband, 26 Feb., 1710, joined her brother Henry in deed to Josiah Clarke of Boston, tailor, of their interest in the estate of their grandfather Henry Somerby, reciting themselves the only surviving heirs of Sarah Somerby, wife of John Hale<sup>2</sup> (22:232).

### 1674-1755.

**Joseph Hale<sup>3</sup>** (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 24 Nov., 1674. Son of Sarah Symonds, third wife.

Lived in Newbury, known as Capt. Joseph Hale, "cordwainer;" m. 25 Dec., 1699, **Mary**<sup>3</sup>, d. of Caleb<sup>2</sup> and Judith (Bradbury) Moody (William<sup>1</sup>). She was b. in Newbury 23 Oct., 1678, and d. 16 April, 1753. (Poor's Mem. says 1751.) He d. 24 Jan., 1755. Both buried in Byfield parish graveyard:

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> AND MARY HALE:

- 1 **Judith**<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Sept., 1700; m. MOODY.
- 2 **Mary**<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Nov., 1703 (Poor says 25 March, 1703); m. EDMUND GREENLEAF.
- 3 **Elizabeth**<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 April, 1705; m. GEORGE THURLOW.
- 4 **Sarah**<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct., 1707; m. JOSHUA NOYES.
- 5 **Abigail**<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 March, 1709-10 (Poor says 1710); m. RICHARD COFFIN.
- 6 **Joseph**<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 Sept., 1712; m. MARY NOYES.
- 7 **Moses**<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 Jan., 1714-15 (Poor says 1714); m. MEHITABLE DUMMER.
- 8 **Anne**<sup>4</sup>, 4 Aug., 1717; m. RICHARD KENT 1736.

His will bears date 16 Jan., 1749, was witnessed by Jonathan Pierpoint, Joseph Noyes, Jr., and Moses Parsons, and was "proven in court by the Rev. Moses Parsons and other witnesses, at Ipswich Feb. 10, 1755." Gives his wife, Mary (who died before him), the use of one-third his real estate for life, "household stuff," horse, two cows, "my great bible," £100, "old tenor," etc. Son Moses<sup>4</sup> £20 and one-half wearing apparel. Gives bequests to daughters Judith Moody<sup>4</sup>, Mary Greenleaf<sup>4</sup>, Elizabeth Thorlo<sup>4</sup>, Sarah Noyes<sup>4</sup>, Abigail Coffin<sup>4</sup> and Ann Kent<sup>4</sup>. Appoints son Joseph<sup>4</sup> executor, and gives him residuary estate, "including my cloak and silver tankard," he to pay each of his sisters £80 besides bequests already made to them. If Joseph<sup>4</sup> should die without issue son Moses<sup>4</sup> to have the estate left Joseph<sup>4</sup> (32:267). Inventory of real estate, £733 (33:4).

Aug. 6, 1796, he (Joseph Hale, of Newbury, cordwainer) bought of Lawrence Hart, of Newbury, 1½ a. with dwelling-house, barn and shop on it, etc. (11:169).

June 23, 1703, his father deeded to him lot of Plumb Island meadow or marsh ground, "because he was satisfied with his marriage with his then wife, Mary" (15:165). Bought land of George Pierce, of Newbury, 11 Dec., 1704; of Joshua Pierce 14 June, 1705, and of John March, Senr. (10:182-3). Exchanged land with John Pierce, of Newbury, 11 April, 1709 (22:160). Sold  $1\frac{1}{2}$  a. with house, barn and shop to John Calliffe, of Newbury, 15 Dec., 1714; also land to Thomas Moody, of Newbury, maltster, 24 May, 1709; to Capt. Hugh March, of Newbury; to John Pierce 11 April, 1709; bought 80 a. with house, etc., of Henry Sewall 30 Dec., 1713; sold  $2\frac{1}{2}$  a. with house to Joseph Greenleaf, of Newbury, 3 Dec., 1730 (24:170, 200; 25:57, 99; 27:116; 28:62). Sold land to Josiah Hills, of Newbury, 19 April, 1718 (38:166); to Henry Hills, of Newbury, tailor, 1 Dec., 1713 (41:70). Bought of Joseph Moulton, of Newbury, blacksmith, 27 March, 1723-4 (43:135); bought of James Brown, of Newbury, glazier, 1710, acknowledged March, 1713-14 (43:136); bought of Hugh March, 1706, acknowledged 12 Nov., 1711 (43:281); bought of John Huse, of Newbury, 10 Dec., 1724 (49:182); bought of John Greenleaf, Jr., of Newbury, 13 Sept., 1726 (49:182); bought of Stephen Greenleaf, of Newbury, blacksmith, 14 March, 1727-8 (52:70).

On committee of Byfield parish with Capt. James Chute, of Rowley, to buy land of Josiah Smith, of Newbury, to add to burying-ground, 4 March, 1728-9 (54:96). Sold to George Thurlo, of Newbury, 8 March, 1743. Described in deed as Joseph Hale, of Newbury, gentleman. His wife, Mary, acknowledged with him (86:303). With others deeded to Samuel Seden, of Hampton, 12 Dec., 1727 (87:105).

The proprietors of "Narraganset No. 1" met at his tavern in Newbury 20 Oct., 1742. Daniel Hale elected moderator. (St. Ho. Archives, 114, 765.)



He was appointed guardian of his nephew Henry<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) 22 March, 1725-6, and gave receipt as such to administrator of Henry<sup>3</sup> 5 March, 1728. Henry<sup>4</sup> having become of age gave his own receipt for same 5 Nov., 1728 (16 : 24, 25).

### 1678-1744.

**Rev. Moses Hale<sup>3</sup>** (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 10 July, 1678; son of Sarah Symonds, third wife, graduated at Harvard College 1699. Became a clergyman, and settled over church in Byfield parish, Newbury (the parish also including part of Rowley) 17 Nov., 1706, and remained its pastor till his death. He commenced his labors with that church in 1702, and was there about four years before his settlement. Prince's "Christian History" (vol. 1, p. 382) says of him that during the forty-one years he "labored in word and doctrine" with his people, "he was an orthodox and lively preacher of the great truths of religion, and a soldier of Jesus Christ." He m. 1st (Coffin says 1704) "Mrs." (title of honor, not of former marriage) **Elizabeth**, d. of "Mr." Richard and Mrs. Elizabeth (Appleton) Dummer of Newbury. She was b. in Newbury 28 July, 1682, and d. s. p. 15 Jan., 1703-4. Coffin's date of marriage is probably erroneous. He m. 2d, **Mary<sup>3</sup>**, d. of Dea. William<sup>2</sup> and Mehitabel (Sewall) Moody (William<sup>1</sup>). She was b. in Newbury 30 May, 1685, and d. 17 July, 1757. He d. 16 Jan., 1743-4. Both are buried in Byfield parish graveyard.

His children, all by second wife, were:

1 **Joseph<sup>4</sup>**, b. 2 Aug., 1708.

2 **Mehitabel<sup>4</sup>**.

3 **Dorothy<sup>4</sup>**, ; m. MOSES WOODMAN.

4 **Mary<sup>4</sup>**, b. 1711; m. Rev. JAMES CHANDLER.

5 **Martha<sup>4</sup>**, ; m. BENJAMIN FAIRFIELD of Wenham(?), Aug., 1754.

- 6 Moses<sup>4</sup>, ; m. 1st, ABIGAIL HUSE, 2d, SARAH JEWETT.  
 7 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, ; m. ——— EARES (AYRES[?]) 1746 or 7.  
 8 Sarah<sup>4</sup>. } Twins.  
 9 Jane<sup>4</sup>. }  
 10 William<sup>4</sup>, b. prob. 1728 ; m. 1st, SARAH LOWELL, 2d, JANE JEWETT.

His will bears date 22 Nov., 1743, was witnessed by Joseph Hale (probably his brother), Joseph Danforth, Richard Dummer (probably brother of his first wife) and Moses Hale, Jr. (probably his son), and was proved 30 Jan., 1743-4 by the witnesses present, *Capt.* Joseph Hale<sup>3</sup> and Moses Hale<sup>4</sup>, Jr. It makes no mention of the children Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, Sarah<sup>4</sup> and Jane<sup>4</sup> above named, and they probably could not have been living. Gives 10 s. to each of his daughters, Dorothy<sup>4</sup> Woodman and Mary<sup>4</sup> Chandler, "besides what they've received." Gives daughters Martha<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> each £25. Gives son William<sup>4</sup> some land in Rowley, "also my silver tobacco box and Mr. Burket's exposition on the New Testament, and Dr. Manton's volume upon y<sup>e</sup> eleventh chapter of the Hebrews." Provides for his wife Mary, makes son Moses<sup>4</sup> executor, and gives him residuary real estate, also "two negroes Hannibal and Jane." Rev. James Chandler of Rowley was appointed guardian of son William 30 Jan., 1743 (25:201, 206). William gave receipt to his guardian 10 April, 1749, after he became of age (28:283).

June 9, 1703, John Dummer of Newbury (probably brother of his then wife) "for y<sup>e</sup> great respect he bore him," gave him deed of an acre of land in Newbury (15:305).

June 6, 1712, he and wife Mary of Newbury, d. of William Moody of Newbury, received from her father deed of 10 a. of salt marsh. 23 Aug., 1717, he received from same William Moody deed of two lots on Little river (32:163, 256).

April 23, 1720, he and wife Mary sold to Henry Rolfe of Newbury, clothier, last named two lots on Little river.

Jan. 24, 1725-6, he bought 5 a. in great swamp in Rowley of Joseph Jewett, Jr., of Rowley, yeoman.

May 28, 1728, he bought of Jere. Pearson  $7\frac{1}{2}$  a. in Rowley (51:117, 118).

Feb. 25, 1730-1, he bought of Gersham Frazier of Newbury, 9 a. in great swamp in Rowley.

March 19, 1729, John Boynton of Rowley deeded to him 3 a. of salt marsh in Newbury, both which lots he gave by his will to son William (61:147-8).

He bought land of Aaron Dresser of Rowley, yeoman, 20 June, 1732; of Joseph Smith of Newbury, and John Smith of Rowley, 20 April, 1733 (65:10, 79); of Joseph Smith, same date (65:81). He sold the Dresser lot above to John Pearson of Rowley, clothier, 8 May, 1735 (69:205). Sold 1 a. to the parish 3 March, 1736-7 (78:125).

### 1678-17 .

**Mary (Hale<sup>3</sup>) Rolph** (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Woodbridge, N. J.; b. in Woodbridge, N. J., 28 Nov., 1678; m. 4 June, 1702 (by John Bishop, justice), Moses Rolph of Woodbridge. Moses Rolph became member of the church at Woodbridge 27 Feb., 1709. Mary Rolph did same 12 May, 1709. (Dally, p. 168.)

MEM.—Mary Hale seems first to have been the wife of one Higgins; her marriage to Rolph recorded in Woodbridge records by name of Higgins. (Dally, p. 344.)

Moses Rolph was a prominent citizen of Woodbridge as appears by Dally.

He was allowed "5<sup>s</sup> for two days work of his negro tending ye mason and 9<sup>d</sup> for watching ye kiln, and 13<sup>d</sup> for a bottle of rum, and 2<sup>s</sup> for his horse and boy to draw water for ye brick-layer" in building the meeting-house in April, 1711 (p. 69).

He was town clerk and freeholder's clerk from 1712 to 1731 (pp. 155, 157, 191, 192).

Was appointed one of her Majesty's justices of the peace, 1714 (p. 155); assessor, 1718 (p. 158); on committees, 1728, '30 (pp. 188, 189).

See memoranda under Samuel Hale<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) for his drawing land, etc.

He and wife Mary joined in deed to John Kinsey 15 Feb., 1721, of lands drawn in right of Samuel Hale (Freeholders' Book, p. 83), but acknowledged by both 15 Feb., 1720.

#### CHILDREN OF MARY<sup>3</sup> (HALE) AND MOSES ROLPH :

- 1 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Feb., 1703-4(?).
- 2 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Aug., 1705.
- 3 Esther<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 April, 1707.
- 4 Apphia<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 Jan., 1708-9.
- 5 Richard<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 May, 1710; d. 7 Sept., 1711.
- 6 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Sept., 1712.
- 7 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Aug., 1714.
- 8 Richard<sup>4</sup>, 1 Aug., 1717; d. 13 Oct., 1719.
- 9 Robert<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 May, 1719.
- 10 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 April, 1721.
- 11 Henry<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 June, 1723.

#### 1683-1747.

**Thomas Hale<sup>4</sup>** (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. at Newbury Neck 9 March, 1683 (so says Coffin's Newbury and Dr. Ebenezer Hale's Mem.), removed to and lived in that part of Newbury afterwards West Newbury, on the farm bought by his father for him and conveyed to him as below. Called Capt. Thomas, was a captain of militia and justice of the peace under H. B. M.'s commission; m. 25 Jan., 1704-5, Anna, d. of Henry<sup>2</sup> (Henry<sup>1</sup>) and Sarah (Whipple) Short. She was b. in Newbury 28 March, 1682, and d. 15 Nov., 1770. He was bap. 29 Sept., 1683; his birth must

therefore have been in 1682-3, and not in 1683-4. He d. in Newbury 6 Jan., 1746-7 (O. S.).

CHILDREN OF THOMAS<sup>4</sup> AND ANNA HALE:

- 1 Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. 1 Nov., 1705; m. MARY SMITH.
- 2 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 Jan., 1706-7; m. NATHANIEL ORDWAY.
- 3 Anna<sup>5</sup>, b. 1 Dec., 1708; m. WILLIAM MOODY.
- 4 Judith<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 Dec., 1710; m. JOHN EATON.
- 5 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. 1 Feb., 1713-14; m. EBENEZER HUSE.
- 6 Matthew<sup>5</sup>, b. 15 March, 1717; m. MEHITABLE SHORT.
- 7 Oliver<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 Dec., 1720 (Poor's Cop. of Newb. Rec. says b. 16 Dec., 1721); m. JUDITH HALE<sup>5</sup> (Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>).

He was buried in the burying-ground on Newbury Plains, near Artichoke river. His will bears date 4 June, 1744; was witnessed by Thomas Barnard, Caleb Moody, Jr., and Stephen Emery<sup>3</sup>, and was proven by Barnard and Moody at court 26 Jan., 1746-7. The inventory of his estate footed £3,178 8s. 7d. Real estate in Newbury, £1,850; in Chester and Sutton, £350. He gives wife Anna the use of one-half his dwelling-house and one-third of his real estate in Newbury, and pew in meeting-house while she remains his widow; all his household goods and books, one-third of his "stock of creatures," and £100 in "bills of credit on the old town."

Recites that he has already given son, Thomas<sup>5</sup>, by deed, the house and land "where he now dwelleth," and gives him 3 a. salt marsh bought of Deacon Abraham Merrill, all his lands and meadow in Chester, N. H., one-half his wearing apparel and his "cane and best sword."

To daughter Sarah Ordway, "whatsoever she hath already rec<sup>d</sup> of me" and £100 old tenor. Same to daughter, Anna Moodey. Same to daughter, Judith Eatton. Same to daughter, Elizabeth Huse. Gives to sons, Matthew<sup>5</sup> and Oliver<sup>5</sup>, whom he makes executors, all his housing, lands and meadows in Newbury not otherwise disposed of, all do. in Suttan, Worcester county, Mass., and all his right in township

laid out westerly of Merrimack river and northerly of and adjoining to Contoocook, which was laid out to the Canada soldiers. Also his pew in the meeting-house, two-thirds his "stock of creatures," cart, sled and utensils of husbandry, his two guns and his "tools and utensils belonging to the trade of cooper and weaver," his "furniture for horses," except use to widow, and one-half wearing apparel. Residue, if any, to be equally divided among testator's children.

He and his "intended wife, Anna Short," received 24 Jan., 1704-5, deed of gift from her father Henry Short, Senr., of Newbury, of 10 a. marsh in Kent's Island in Newbury. Deed witnessed by Jonathan Poor and Ezekiel Hale<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) (19 : 209).

Under same date, acknowledged 12 March, 1704-5, received from his father, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, deed of house and about 100 a. in the rate lots in Newbury (these lots were above Artichoke river, in what is now West Newbury), "provided he marry Anne, daughter of Henry Short. Deed witnessed by Jonathan Poor and Edna and Ezekiel Northend (21 : 8).

29 March, 1714, he bought of Timothy Noyes, of Newbury, 11 a. of rate lot in upper woods (30 : 72). 17 Dec., 1718, received of Joseph Hale<sup>3</sup>, Senr. (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), of Boxford, deed of 60 a. in Haverhill, bought by Thomas Hale<sup>2</sup> of Daniel Ladd (38 : 143). Feb., 1726-7, sold to John Noyes, Jr., 10 a. marsh in Salisbury (56 : 87). 6 Nov., 1730, bought of Abraham Merrill, of Salisbury, 3 a. in Newbury, viz.: two small islands in Little Pine Island creek and another acre (59 : 115). 1 June, 1733 "Thomas Hale, of Newbury, gent<sup>n</sup>" bought of Stephen Brown, of Newbury, 4 a. in "Brown's garden," Newbury (63 : 214).

15 Jan., 1734-5, "Capt. Thomas Hale, of Newbury, husbandman" gave to his son, Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup>, husbandman, house, barn and 150 a. land in Haverhill "where he, Thomas<sup>3</sup>,

then dwelt," being same bought by grantor of Capt. Joseph Hale<sup>3</sup>, of Boxford (69 : 89).

21 May, 1735, received from his children, Thomas<sup>5</sup> (of Haverhill), Anna<sup>5</sup> Moody and William, her husband, and Sarah<sup>5</sup>, Judith<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Hale<sup>5</sup>, spinsters, in consideration of £80, their right to 10 a. salt marsh on Kent's Island, deeded by grandfather, Henry Short, to father and mother of grantors (69 : 133).

18 Feb., 1735, bought of Joseph Lant and Joseph Knight, of Newbury, 2 a. and fraction in Newbury (72 : 123). 23 Feb., 1736-7, bought of Cutting Moody small lot in "Brown's Garden" in Newbury (74 : 52).

Named in Archives of State House, Massachusetts (114 : 178, 450, 501), as "Capt. Thomas Hale," one of the proprietors of township west of Merrimack river and northerly and adjoining Contoocook for the soldiers who were in the expedition to Canada in 1690, under the command of Capt. John March, Capt. Stephen Greenleaf and Capt. Philip Nelson.

He was a selectman of Newbury in 1721 and on committee "to build Ash street" in 1725.

He was a quiet and unpretending man of sterling worth, a sincere christian and a man of more than ordinary intelligence. His name appears among the subscribers to the Rev. Dr. Chauncey's "Seasonable Thoughts on the State of Religion in New England," published in 1743, an elaborate discussion and exposure of many of the methods and irregularities of Whitefield and others in the "Great Awakening," and an earnest protest against them. This indicates not only his character as a man of thought and intelligence upon such subjects, but as well his conservative sympathies and leanings. His house was on the southern slope of "Archelaus Hill" in what is now West Newbury.

## 1684.

**Edna<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Little** (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 21 Nov., 1684; m. 23 Feb., 1710-11, **George Little<sup>3</sup>**, son of Capt. Joseph<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Coffin) Little. He was b. in Newbury 12 Jan., 1682. Had ten children according to George S. Hale's MS. Nothing further. Search to be made.

She was living at date of her father's will, 6 April, 1730, but dead 16 Nov., 1732, when her husband George Little receipted for her portion of her mother's estate. (See Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup>, *supra*.)

CHILDREN OF EDNA<sup>4</sup> (HALE) AND GEORGE LITTLE (from Little Gen., by George T. Little, 1877):

- 1 **Thomas<sup>5</sup>**, b. 27 Oct., 1711; m. MARY BOND of Haverhill 12 Jan., 1738.
- 2 ———<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 Sept., 1712; d. same day.
- 3 **George<sup>5</sup>**, b. 9 Sept., 1713; m. 1st, MARY KIMBALL, 2d, ELIZABETH POOR of Rowley, 29 May, 1754.
- 4 ———<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 March, 1715; d. same day.
- 5 **Oliver<sup>5</sup>**, b. 8 Sept., 1716; d. 9 Oct., 1716.
- 6 **Edna<sup>5</sup>**, b. 21 Oct., 1717.
- 7 **Alice<sup>5</sup>**, b. 27 April, 1719.
- 8 **Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>**, b. 6 March, 1721.
- 9 **Bartholomew<sup>5</sup>**, b. 10 March, 1725; d. 10 May, 1725.
- 10 **Joseph<sup>5</sup>**, b. 22 June, 1727.

## 1687.

**Mary<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Little** (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 28 April 1687; m. 5 Jan., 1714-15, **Moses Little<sup>3</sup>**, son of Joseph<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Coffin) Little, b. 5 May, 1690. Nothing further, except that according to George S. Hale's MS., she had seven children.

She was living 23 Oct., 1732, when she gave receipt for her share of her mother's estate. (See Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup>, *supra*.)

He was a merchant in Newburyport, and d. there 1725.



CHILDREN OF MARY<sup>4</sup> (HALE) AND MOSES LITTLE (from Little Gen.):

- 1 Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 Oct., 1715; m. ELIZABETH BROWN, 5 April, 1737; d. 30 July, 1768.
- 2 Nathan<sup>5</sup>, b. 12 May, 1717; m. HANNAH MIGHILL of Rowley 12 Nov., 1741; d. 1745.
- 3 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 Feb., 1718; m. PARKER TITCOMB 11 Oct. 1737.
- 4 Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. 16 Aug., 1720; m. JOHN BERRY 20 Feb., 1741.
- 5 Hannah<sup>5</sup>, b. 13 June, 1722; m. JOSEPH LOW 15 Jan., 1747.
- 6 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. 30 Dec., 1723; m. JOHN FRAZER 26 July, 1743.
- 7 Moses<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 Feb., 1725.

1689-1740.

**Ezekiel Hale**<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 13 May, 1689. Farmer, lived in "upper woods," in what is now West Newbury; m. , 1711, **Ruth**, d. of John<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Sawyer) Emery of Newbury. She was the mother of all his children, and d. 27 Nov., 1735, æ. 44 (F. M. Bartlett says 45). He m. 2d, 31 Oct., 1736, **Sarah (Poor) Spafford**, widow of Capt. John Spafford, and d. of Poor, who survived him. He d. 15 April, 1740. Did his widow marry Capt. Jere Perley 10 Nov., 1741? (Newbury records give such marriage of a Sarah Hale.

CHILDREN OF EZEKIEL<sup>4</sup> AND RUTH HALE:

- 1 Ruth<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 Sept., 1712; m. JOHN MERRILL.
- 2 Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 Nov., 1714; m. ROGER MERRILL.
- 3 Edna<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 Dec., 1716; m. ABEL MORSE, JR.
- 4 Anne<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 Feb., 1717-18 (Poor says 18 Sept., 1718); d. 15 April, 1718 (Poor says 15 April, 1723).
- 5 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 10 Dec., 1720 (Poor says 10 Sept.); m. BARNETT BRICHETT.
- 6 Lydia<sup>5</sup>, b. 5 Feb., 1722-3, m. JOSIAH BARTLETT(?).
- 7 Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 July, 1725; m. 1st, MARY MOODY, 2d, MARY SARGENT, 3d, HANNAH BALCH, 4th, ABIGAIL SARGENT.
- 8 Hannah<sup>5</sup>, b. 20 Aug., 1727; m. JOHN KELLY, JR.(?)

His will bears date 30 Oct., 1736, was witnessed by Richard Bartlett, Joseph Hills and Daniel Bartlett, and proven by all three witnesses before Judge Thomas Berry at Ipswich, 28

April, 1740 (25:206). By it he gives to his wife Sarah, annually, as long as she remains his widow, 8 bushels Indian corn, 2 bushels wheat, 2 bushels rye, 2 bushels malt, 1 barrel cider, 130 lbs. pork and 70 lbs. beef, and 4 cords wood, "besides what I have given her by wrighting before marriage."

He gives to his son Ezekiel<sup>e</sup> all his housing and lands in Newbury, his lands in Chester and Kingston, N. H., his cattle, horses, sheep and swine, utensils of husbandry, "and my negro man Cesar," etc.

Recites that he has given his d. Ruth £157 that she has already received, and gives her one-sixth of his lands in Suttten. Recites same amount already given to d. Mary, and gives her one-sixth of Suttten lands.

Gives to each of his daughters, Edna, Sarah, Lydia and Hannah, £157, payable "when she shall see cause to marry, or when she comes to the age of 21 years."

Gives to his brother Thomas Hale<sup>t</sup> £5, and appoints him executor. Thomas Hale<sup>t</sup> was appointed administrator to settle that part of his estate not given by the will, 8 Sept., 1740 (23:25).

The account of Thomas Hale, executor and administrator, filed 4 Aug., 1740, credits by real estate, £3,692, and by personal estate, £2,410, 3, 8, and debits, paid debts, legacies, etc., £875, 11, 3.

Abel Morse, Jr., and Edna his wife, of Newbury, gave receipt 15 May, 1740; he receipts for more 25 Dec., 1740, and she, her husband being dead, gives another receipt 14 July, 1741.

Barnett Brichett and Sarah his wife, of Newbury, gave receipt 15 May, 1740, and again 3 Nov., 1741.

John Merrill and Ruth his wife, of Newbury, and Roger Merrill and Mary his wife, of same, gave receipts 3 Nov., 1741.

John Emery, Jr., guardian, gave receipts for his wards Lydia and Hannah Hale 3 Nov., 1741. He was appointed guardian 12 May, 1740 (17: 95; 23: 25; 24: 127, 193-4; 25: 37-8).

March 19, 1711-12, his father Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup> gave him deed of house where he (Ezekiel) then lived, and 70 a. of land in the "upper woods" in Newbury, "to make his promise good to his son Ezekiel who had married Ruth dau. of John Emery of Newb." (26: 43).

May 20, 1715, he bought of Abraham Annis, son of Charles Annis of Newbury, 5 a. in rate lots, etc. (28: 217).

July 12, 1719, he bought of Nathaniel Hills of Newbury, and his wife Anna Cooper, 15 a. rate lots (43: 21).

Oct., 1724, he and William Johnson divided lot of marsh (49: 84).

Oct. 18, 1732, he and wife Ruth deeded to Samuel Payson, schoolmaster, of Rowley, dwelling-house and  $\frac{1}{4}$  a. of land in Rowley near the meeting-house (63: 135).

Sept. 3, 1730, he and wife Ruth, with Jonathan Wiggin and wife Mary of Stretham, N. H., Samuel Chase and wife Hannah of Newbury, and Thomas A. Bancroft and wife Lydia of Reading, sold to their brother John Emery of Newbury, all their interest in the estate of their father, John Emery, and of their brother, Daniel Emery, both of Newbury (58: 132).

March 14, 1726-7, he bought of Nathaniel Greenleaf of Newbury two thatch islands in Plum Island river; and 3 June, 1728, he bought of Stephen Chase of Newbury, 146 rods in rate lots, etc. (59: 121-2).

In 1735 he bought of Jonathan Emerson of Haverhill, 50 a., "part of the mill farm land in Amesbury," for £200 (73: 263). Deeded same land to Abel Morse 22 June, 1736, acknowledged Sept., 1738 (74: 62).

His gravestone, and that of his first wife Ruth, were standing in West Newbury burying ground a few years before 1877. F. M. Bartlett's letter, 31 Jan., 1877.

### 1691-1767.

**Nathan Hale**<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Newburyport; b. at Newbury 2 June, 1691; lived at Newbury in that part made Newburyport in 1764; m. 27 Aug., 1713, **Elizabeth**, d. of Kent. (Was not she a widow with d. Anne by former husband?) Was a physician, a man of property, standing and influence. Was for many years justice of the peace. He d. at Newburyport 9 May, 1767. His wife survived him but d. before 25 April, 1768.

#### CHILDREN OF NATHAN<sup>4</sup> AND ELIZABETH HALE:

1 **Eliphalet**<sup>5</sup>, b. 29 July, 1714; m. ELIZABETH JACKSON.

2 **William**<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 March, 1716.

3 **Nathan**<sup>5</sup>, b. 1 Aug., 1720.

4 **Elizabeth**<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 July, 1722; m. 28 Oct., 1746, JOHN WATKINS.

*Query.*—Was there another daughter Ann, who married a Greenleaf? See Mem. under administration of widow Elizabeth, *post*. But no children of said daughter named in will of Nathan Hale<sup>4</sup>. Son William not named in will, and no account given of him after his birth.

Will dated 31 July, 1764; witnessed by Daniel Farnham, Sommersby Moody and Samuel Tufts. Codicil dated 23 July, 1766, and witnessed by same witnesses. Will and codicil proven 25 May, 1767 (44:12). Letters of administration on estate of widow Elizabeth issued to Elizabeth Watkins 25 April, 1768 (44:228). Inventory of estate of Nathan Hale, £2,290, 1, 9. Lands in Newburyport, Lunenburg and Plaistow (44:103). Inventory of estate of widow Elizabeth, £22, 1, 2½, and account of administratrix recorded 25 July,

1768, and what remained of widow's estate distributed then to "Legal Rep<sup>s</sup> of Eliphalet Hale<sup>s</sup>, dec<sup>d</sup>, eldest son of the widow, and 5 Jan., 1769, an Eliphalet Hale receipted for the legal representatives (46:138). Nathan Hale<sup>s</sup>, another son of the dec<sup>d</sup>, receipted for his share 5 Jan., 1769 (46:136). Elis<sup>b</sup> Watkins, a dau. of dec<sup>d</sup>, Legal Rep<sup>s</sup> of Ann Greenleaf, dec<sup>d</sup>, another dau. of the dec<sup>d</sup> Elis<sup>b</sup> Hale, and a Susannah Greenleaf receipted for the legal rep<sup>s</sup> 5 Jan., 1769 (46:138; 45:12)." (This quoted from C. K. Hale's MS. vol.)

Will gives £10 to Society for Propagation of the Gospel Among the Indians (revoked by codicil).

Gives wife Elizabeth use for life of all real estate and of all household goods and movables, and income of all moneys at interest, for her support and maintenance, "and the overplus for the support and maintenance of my son Nathan and my dau. Elis<sup>b</sup> Watkins and her three children, to be distributed to them from time to time as my said wife shall see cause, and after her death the following devises and legacies to take place:"

To Nathan<sup>j</sup> use for life of one-third land at Newburyport bought of Nathan Coker, 3½ a. at upper end of Fish street, also use of one-half the 200-a. farm in Lunenburgh, and use of 5 a. of meadow land lying "south of Lower Mulpus in said town," also "my shot gun," one feather bed and bedding, one silver porringer and spoon, "my own silver watch," "the case of drawers in the chamber where he usually lodges and the table and looking glass he had at colledge." "And my will is that whereas heretofore my said son, Nathan, thro' bodily indisposition or some other cause permitted by Divine providence, has behaved and acted as one bereft of his reason, now if he should after my decease again so become and fall into the same state (wh. I pray God prevent), then I order my executrix to take and keep in her hands what I have given him in

this my will," etc. Failing her, the selectmen of Newburyport to take his share and deal out to him, etc. If Nathan marry and have issue, then his issue at his death to have all of which the use had been given to him, but if he die without issue Elizabeth to have all lands and money of which use and income had been given to him.

To daughter, Elizabeth Watkins, remaining two-thirds of Fish street lot in Newburyport, and remaining one-half of Lunenburgh 200 a.; also all other lands in Lunenburgh. Also "my silver tankard, two silver spoons, my clock, my best feather bed," etc.; "my great easy chair, my chaise, my pew in the meeting-house where the Rev. Mr. John Lowell now officiates, my negro man, Quash, and my two largest brass kettles, and a good pot and dish kettle, and my crane and furniture, and one-third part of all my pewter, and one-third part of my chairs, and the biggest and best bell-metal skillet, warming pan and a case of drawers," etc., etc., etc.; the looking glass in the hall, my glass lanthorn and my screen," etc., etc., etc., "great bible," "bell-metal mortar and pestle, lignum vitæ mortar and pestle, two pair of scales and the weights, one for money, one for drugs. Also 34 a. of land in Plaistur." Also "the whole of the shop and one-third part of the dwelling-house and of the land under the same, garden, yard and appurtenances, the whole of the barn and the land under it and the land under the shop, all which is in Newburyport aforesaid, and in the tenure and occupation of Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Tufts merch<sup>t</sup>, at present, and which heretofore did belong to my son Eliphalet Hale, and which he conveyed to me by his deed dated the 26th day of Feby., A. D. 1762."

After wife's death all moneys and dues to be equally divided to Nathan and Elizabeth, etc. Nathan's share to be invested, and Elizabeth also to receive only interest for life on her half, and at her death principal to go to her children,

“viz. : Wm. Watkins, Elis<sup>b</sup> Watkins and Andrew Watkins, now living,” etc.

Recites has given by deed “to my eldest son, Doctor Eliphalet Hale<sup>s</sup>, of Exeter,” about 500 a. of land at Nottingham, N. H., and other lands in Falmouth, Cumberland county, and also “divers large sums of money,” and now gives him “only my sword and belt, my long gun, snapsack, cartough box, powder, ball and flints in them, with the powder horn, one silver porringer and spoon, and the gold ring I had in memory of the late Col. Berry, which ring I desire my grandson, Eliphalet Hale<sup>s</sup>, may have after his father’s death.”

Residuary estate to Nathan and Elizabeth equally. Daughter Elizabeth Watkins sole executrix.

By codicil provides that if daughter Elizabeth die before him all the real estate given her shall go to her three children, and in that case appoints Capt. Cutting Moody, of Newburyport, to be executor.

In 1753 his name heads list of petitioners for fire engine, and in 1760 do. for new town house. (Coffin’s Newb., 221, 225.)

26 Aug., 1720, “Nathan Hale, of Newbury, physician,” bought of Katherine, widow of Samuel Winsley, of Salisbury, and Winsley heirs, 2 a. in Salisbury (41 : 157).

13 Dec., 1724, “Nathan Hale, of Newbury, surgeon,” bought of Hathorn Coaker, of Newbury, bricklayer, and wife Tirzah, 3½ a. and 3 rods in Newbury (43 : 322).

6 July, 1730, “Dr. Nathan Hale, of Newbury,” bought of Philip Call, of Amesbury, 70 a. in Amesbury, bounded on one side by “Dr. Hale’s own land.” 2 Oct., 1730, bought of Edward Poor and Rachel, widow of Samuel Poor, 40 a. which belonged to Samuel Poor’s estate (55 : 258 ; 58 : 136). 18 May, 1732, bought of John Peasley, of Amesbury, 18 a. in Amesbury. 24 June, 1734, bought of Thomas Challis, of Amesbury, lot in Amesbury (16 : 29 ; 67 : 63).

In 1735 he and wife Elizabeth, James Cornish and wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Woodbridge, late of Newbury, deceased, Benjamin Greenleaf and wife Susannah, daughter of Ann Woodbridge, deceased, all of Newbury, on the one part, and Benjamin Woodbridge, of Newbury, innholder, on the other part, owned land originally laid out to Capt. Paul White in Newbury, in 1656, which he sold to Thomas Woodbridge and descended to these parties, and they divided it. It was on Merrimac river, full description in two deeds (69 : 240, 251).

17 Sept., 1735, he, "Dr. Nathan Hale, of Newbury," bought of Mary, wife of James Cornish, and daughter of Thomas Woodbridge, late of Newbury, deceased, her husband joining, house and land in Newbury adjoining brick house where Benjamin Woodbridge, of Newbury, now dwells, etc., the grantors having had a portion of Capt. Paul White's estate. He deeded same to his wife Elizabeth and his children by her at the request and desire of Capt. James Cornish, of Newbury, and his wife Mary, both late deceased, "wh. said bequest and devise was for y<sup>e</sup> due execution thereof intrusted to y<sup>e</sup> care and management of y<sup>e</sup> Rev. Mr. Makthias Plant, of Newbury, aforesaid, immediately after y<sup>e</sup> decease of y<sup>e</sup> said James Cornish without lawful issue" (72 : 51, 52).

11 March, 1732-3, he conveyed to William Titcomb, Jr., of Newbury, housewright,  $4\frac{3}{4}$  a. in Newbury. Deed witnessed by Eliphalet Hale (probably Eliphalet Hale\*) (77 : 96).

10 July, 1739, he bought of Richard Hazen, of Haverhill, 31 a. in Haverhill (84 : 266). Bought of John Peaslee, of Amesbury,  $\frac{1}{2}$  a. adjoining former purchase of same. 7 Oct., 1740, bought of John Johnson, of Haverhill,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  a. of fresh meadow in Amesbury next his own land (85 : 50).

14 Nov., 1755, he, "Nathan Hale, Esq.," and Ambrose Berry, of Newbury, bought of John Woodman, of Newbury,



15 rods on Fish street (106 : 79). Deeded same back to Woodman 28 April, 1766 (119 : 146).

26 Feb., 1762, he, "Nathan Hale, Esq., of Newbury," received from Dr. Eliphalet Hale<sup>3</sup>, of Exeter, N. H., deed of house, shop and land on the Main street, bounded on lane leading to the dwelling-house of said Nathan Hale (111 : 55).

July, 1763, Nathan Hale and wife Elizabeth, and Timothy Greenleaf, blacksmith, and wife Susannah, divide land in Newbury they owned in common, 136 rods on Merrimac street bounded westerly by Thomas Woodbridge's brick house (114 : 85, 196).

23 July, 1766, deeds to his daughter, Elizabeth Watkins, of Newburyport, "in consideration of her great care taken of him and his wife in their old age," silver tankard, spoons, clock, etc. (124 : 272).

He was assistant surgeon to Jonathan Prescott as surgeon in the forces which marched against Port Royal (Annapolis) in 1710.

### 1693.

**Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Pearson** or **Parsons** (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury ; b. in Newbury 9 March, 1693 ; m. 1 Jan., 1723, **Joseph Pearson**. She and her husband gave their receipt for share of estate 23 Oct., 1732, she signing as Sarah *Parsons*, and he as Joseph *Pearson*.

There was a Joseph Pearson<sup>2</sup>, son of John<sup>1</sup> (Rowley, 1743), h. at Rowley 21 Oct., 1656, and was of Capt. Lothrop's company, and fell in battle near Hatfield 26 Aug., 1725. He *could not* have been the one.

There was also a Joseph Pearson<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), his mother was Mary<sup>2</sup>, d. of John Pickard<sup>1</sup> (Rowley, 1645) ; he was b. 22 Oct., 1677. He was the only one of the name I find that seems to *fit*, but he m. Sarah Walker before 1702, when their

son John<sup>4</sup>, who m. Ruth Hale<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), was born. Could Sarah Hale, *supra*, have been his second wife?

### 1697-1745.

**Daniel<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Rowley and Newbury; b. at Newbury 22 Feb., 1696-7. Lived in Newbury probably till about 1720, then in Rowley till 1729, then in Newbury again till his death. Was a farmer and captain in the militia; m. 29 Dec., 1720, **Judith**, probably d. of Stephen<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) and Rnth (Jaques) Emery of Newbury. (He is then styled "of Rowley" in Newbury Records.) She was b. 25 Feb., 1703. Commanded company in the Second Massachusetts Regiment, commanded by Col. Samuel Waldo, in the expedition against Louisbourg, under Gen. William Pepperell in 1745, and was killed before Louisbourg 21 May, 1745. His wife survived him. She d. 30 May, 1775, in her 75th year. (Poor.)

#### CHILDREN OF DANIEL<sup>4</sup> AND JUDITH HALE:

- 1 **Daniel<sup>5</sup>**, b. 15 Feb., 1722-3, at Rowley; m. 1st, EDNA PICKARD, 2d, KEZIAH PLUMMER, 3d, PRISCILLA BROWN.
- 2 **Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>**, b. 2 March, 1724-5, at Rowley; m. SARAH WICOM.
- 3 **David<sup>5</sup>**, b. 30 Sept., 1729, at Newbury; m. MEHITABLE EASTMAN.
- 4 **Amos<sup>5</sup>**, b. 25 Aug., 1732, at Newbury; d. 24 Jan., 1735-6.
- 5 **Judith<sup>5</sup>**, b. 10 July, 1738, at Newbury; m. OLIVER HALE.
- 6 **Abigail<sup>5</sup>**, b. 1 July, 1741; m. MOSES JACQUES(?). (Poor.)

Will dated 2 March, 1744, witnessed by John Thurston, John Plumer, Jr., and John Poor. Proven at Ipswich 15 July, 1745 (26:150).

Gives wife Judith all his household goods, and her thirds, as the law directs, in the rest of estate.

Gives son Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> £100 in bills of credit, etc., payable one-half in one year, and one-half in two years after decease, also two rights or shares in Narragansett township No. 1, one

being original right of Jabez Musgrove, and the other bought of Ebenezer Hidden.

To son David £100, etc., one-half payable when he comes of age; also rest of lands in "ye Narragansett."

To d. Judith, "when she comes to ye age of 18," etc.

To d. Abigail, "when she comes to ye age of 18," etc.

To son Daniel all residue, and makes him executor.

See will of his father Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup> (*supra*) for provisions as to lands, etc.

14 Feb., 1722-3, Daniel Hale of Rowley received from his father Thomas<sup>3</sup> deed of lands in Rowley, 32 a., southwesterly side of road leading to Boxford, also other lot of 25 a., etc. (41:156).

29 March, 1731, Daniel Hale of Newbury, husbandman, bought of Ezekiel Northend and wife Dorothy of Rowley, 5 a. meadow in Newbury Neck (55:235). 1736, acknowledged.

23 May, 1738, Daniel Hale of Newbury, husbandman, sold to Edmund Morse of Newbury, one right in Contoocook, 250 a., witnessed by Jonathan Poor and Hannah Hale (78:145).

22 Jan., 1728-9, deeded back to his father Thomas<sup>3</sup> lands in Rowley, 32 a. and 25 a. above named, in consideration of his "giving me one-half of his living at Newbury Neck" (83:270).

In 1739, on committee of the "mill swamp pasture" (86:53-6; 87:93).

In 1744, on committee to sell land of Rowley (92:198, 217).

8 May, 1731, Daniel and wife Judith, and Joshua and wife Hannah (acknowledged 9 June, 1731), divided lands given them by will of their father in Newbury Neck, and 2 a. in Rowley (117:83).

## 1699.

**Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Wicom or Wicomb or Wickham** (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in

Newbury 7 June, 1699; m. 16 Jan., 1718-19, **Thomas Wicomb**, son of John and Abigail Wicom of Rowley. He was b. in Rowley 6 May, 1692. She was dead at date of her father's will, 6 April, 1730; her husband it would seem also then dead, or very soon after, leaving a widow "Anna," but query whether this was not "Hannah," *supra*.

By settlement of estate of Thomas Wicomb, 3 April, 1731, it would seem he had a son William beside the three daughters below named (19: 132).

Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup> left legacy to his d. Hannah's "daughters that she had left," and their uncle Thomas Hale<sup>4</sup> was appointed guardian for the three daughters:

1 **Hannah**<sup>5</sup>.

2 **Anna**<sup>5</sup>.

3 **Sarah**<sup>5</sup>.

(19: 167, 182, 223, 258).

### 1701-1742.

**Joshua Hale**<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. at Newbury 17 March, 1701. Lived at Newbury, farmer; m. 13 Oct., 1726, **Hannah Woodman**; d. at Newbury 20 April, 1742. His wife survived him.

#### RECORD OF CHILDREN AS GIVEN BY ALFRED POOR:

1 **Joshua**<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 Oct., 1727; d. 26 Jan., 1735-6.

2 **Hannah**<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 March, 1729; m. JOSEPH TITCOMB.

3 **Sarah**<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 Dec., 1730; d.

4 **Edna**<sup>5</sup>, b. 31 Oct., 1732; d. 25 Jan., 1735-6.

5 **A daughter**<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Aug., 1735; d.

6 **Isaac**<sup>5</sup>, b. 15 March, 1737; probably d. young.

7 **Joshua**<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 July, 1739; m. HANNAH PEMBERTON.

8 **Elizabeth**<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 July, 1741; d. 20 Aug., 1742.

Administration granted on his estate to his widow Hannah Hale, 17 May, 1742 (23: 46). Inventory filed 5 Jnly, 1742, amount, £694, 14, 4, John Thurston, John Plumer, Jr., and

John Poor, appraisers. Real estate: House, barn and about 90 a. upland and meadow in Newbury, £550; 11 a. wood land in Newbury woods, £44; 3 a. wood land in Rowley, £15; pew in Rev. Mr. Tappan's meeting-house, and one-quarter of a ferry boat.

Administratrix filed account 14 April, 1746, in which she charges:

"Bringing up three young children in all 7 years	
and 2 mos., - - - - -	£80
Funeral charges of ye youngest, - - - - -	1, 4
A legacy due to Hannah, Anna and Sarah (Titcomb) Wicom, - - - - -	2, 10 "

For provision made for him in will of his father, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, see his will, *supra*.

He and brother Daniel<sup>4</sup> divided lands left them by their father Thomas<sup>3</sup>, by deed dated 8 May, 1731, and acknowledged by them and their respective wives, Hannah and Judith, 9 June, 1731 (117: 83).

He was the first person buried in the burying ground near the bridge in Newbury Neck. (Dr. Ebenezer<sup>2</sup> Hale's Mem.)

His widow Hannah was living 30 April, 1777, when she joined with her son Joshua<sup>5</sup> and wife in deed. See under Joshua<sup>5</sup> (135: 59).

### 1703-1762.

**Moses<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Rowley, Hampstead, N. H., and Rindge, N. H.; b. in Newbury, 1703; bap. in First Church, Newbury, 4 Oct., 1703. Removed to Rowley about 1729; thence to Hampstead, N. H., about 1742; thence to Rindge, N. H., about 1760; m. at Rowley, by his father Justice Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup>, 4 Dec., 1727, to Elizabeth, probably d. of Jethro<sup>3</sup> (David<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (French) Wheeler of Rowley.

In 1750 he was treasurer of Hampstead, and owned pew No. 7 in the meeting-house there. Was first a farmer, afterward a merchant, traded as such at Rindge. He d. 19 June, 1762. His gravestone at Rindge is inscribed, "Memento mori." (then head of cherubim). "Here lies buried ye body of Mr. Moses Hale he died June ye 19 1762 in ye 59 year of his age." His widow Elizabeth d. 9 Jan., 1780, both at Rindge.

#### CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>4</sup> AND ELIZABETH HALE:

- 1 Nathan<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 Jan., 1729-30; d. young.
- 2 Moses<sup>5</sup>, b. 28 Feb., 1731-2; m. ABIGAIL EMERSON.
- 3 Enoch<sup>5</sup>, b. 28 Nov., 1733; m. ABIGAIL STANLEY.
- 4 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. (*circa*) 1736; m. JACOB GOULD.
- 5 Eunice<sup>5</sup>, b. July, 1739; m. JAMES PHILBRICK.
- 6 Lucy<sup>5</sup>, b. (*circa*) 1741; m. HENRY COFFEEN.
- 7 Nathan<sup>5</sup>, b. at Hampstead 23 Sept., 1743; m. ABIGAIL GROUT.

All born at Rowley except the youngest, Nathan.

His record at Hampstead and at Rindge to be looked up. Also date of his birth at Newbury.

For provision made for him by his father's will, see Thomas<sup>3</sup>, *supra*.

#### *On Essex County Records.*

He, Moses Hale of Rowley, yeoman, and wife Elizabeth, conveyed to William Fiske of Rowley, 20 Sept., 1733, 12 $\frac{3}{4}$  a. of land in Rowley (62 : 71).

11 Jan., 1732-3, he Moses Hale of Rowley, husbandman, conveyed to Jonathan Spofford of Rowley, husbandman, the 3 a. of Thatch island given him by will of his brother Thomas Hale<sup>3</sup>, late deceased (80 : 100).

1 Jan., 1740-1, he with Benjamin Poor and others, as committee of Byfield parish, leased to Benjamin Stickney and others for 99 years, 24 a. on Rowley side of Byfield parish (84 : 259).

March, 1740-1, he Moses Hale of Rowley, and wife Elizabeth, conveyed to Samuel Jewett of Rowley 4 a. of marsh in easterly part of Rowley (91 : 211).

1741, again on committee to lease land in Byfield parish (114 : 268).

17 Nov., 1748(?), he Moses Hale of Rowley, husbandman, conveyed to Stephen Longfellow of Newbury, gentleman, and William Longfellow of Rowley, blacksmith, 90 a. in Rowley, Byfield parish, with house, etc., acknowledged 1754, recorded 1778 (137 : 5).

*On Church Records, Byfield Parish.*

He Moses Hale and wife Elizabeth dismissed to church in Hampstead, N. H., 9 Feb., 1752.

Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Wheeler, wife of Moses<sup>4</sup> Hale, was d. of Jethro<sup>3</sup> and Hannah (French) Wheeler of Rowley, where she was born.

Jethro<sup>3</sup> was son of David<sup>2</sup> and Sarah (Wise) Wheeler of Newbury, afterward of Rowley. David<sup>2</sup> was son of John<sup>1</sup> Wheeler of Newbury, 1634, and afterward of Salisbury and Hampton, and wife Ann. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Wise, wife of David Wheeler was d. of Humphrey<sup>1</sup> Wise of Ipswich, 1639, and wife Susannah. Hannah<sup>3</sup> French, wife of Jethro<sup>3</sup> Wheeler, was d. of John<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Noyes) French of Ipswich, and John<sup>2</sup> was son of Edward<sup>1</sup> French of Ipswich, 1636, and afterward of Salisbury, and wife Ann. Mary<sup>2</sup> Noyes, wife of John<sup>2</sup> French, was d. of Joseph Noyes<sup>1</sup> of Salisbury, 1640.

**1694-1778.**

**Joseph<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford ; b. in Boxford 23 Aug., 1694. Lived in Boxford ; farmer ; deacon in the church ; m. 5 Dec., 1723, **Mary**, d. of John<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Daniel<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Dwinell) Hovey, of Tops-

field. She was b. 12 Oct., 1696, and d. 25 May, 1753 (N. S.). He m. 2d, 20 Sept., 1753 (N. S.) widow **Sarah** ( ) Hovey. She d. 26 May, 1759. He m. 3d, 18 Oct., 1759, widow **Lydia** (Howlet) Brown, who had been widow of Thomas Howlet, of Topsfield. She d. 15 April, 1771. He m. 4th, 25 Nov., 1771, widow **Susannah** Fellows, who survived him. He d. 5 Oct., 1778.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> AND MARY HALE:

- 1 **Mary**<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1725; m. JOSEPH CUMMINGS.
- 2 **Joseph**<sup>5</sup>, 14 Sept., 1727; m. SARAH JACKSON.
- 3 **Jonathan**<sup>5</sup>, b. 5 Dec., 1729 (O. S.); d. 24 June, 1731 (O. S.).
- 4 **Sarah**<sup>5</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1732 (O. S.); m. THOMAS BAKER, Jr.
- 5 **Jonathan**<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 Feb., 1734 (O. S.); d. Feb., 1757, of small-pox.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> AND SARAH HALE:

- 6 **Susannah**<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 Nov., 1756 (O. S.), 2 Dec., 1756 (N. S.); m. JOSEPH SYMONDS.

His will bears date 24 Dec., 1776, and was proven 2 Nov., 1778. Provides for wife Susannah. Gives bequests to John Cummings, Jonathan Cummings and Mary Smith, children of Mary Cummings<sup>5</sup> (daughter), deceased, of articles which were their grandmother's (Mary). Also to Sarah Baker<sup>5</sup> (daughter), things which were her own mother's. Daughter Susannah Symonds<sup>5</sup> to have testator's gold sleeve buttons, etc. Son Joseph<sup>5</sup> to have the great bible with residue of estate, and be executor. Mentions Joseph<sup>6</sup>, son of Joseph<sup>5</sup>, as not yet 21 years old.

Inventory filed 10 Nov., 1778, £1,854, 13, 6<sup>2</sup>/<sub>4</sub>. Real estate consisted of house, etc., with "about 68 a. of land lying in sundry places in Boxford and Rowley" (53: 131, 153).

*From Essex Register of Deeds.*

21 May, 1717, received from father, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, and then wife Joanna, conveyance of 70 a. land in Boxford, formerly home-



stead of William Watson, deceased; also 10 a. on Rowley road which said Watson bought of Caleb Boynton (32 : 35).

13 Feb., 1716-17, Joseph Hale, Jr., of Boxford, yeoman, to Benjamin Lynde and others, State commissioners, etc., 40 a. land in Boxford (34 : 103).

2 June, 1727, received from Ambrose Hale<sup>4</sup> and wife Joanna, of Boxford, deed of 6 a. in Pye brook in Boxford. Witnessed by Abner Hale<sup>4</sup> and Hepzibah Hale<sup>4</sup> (51 : 149).

7 Dec., 1728, he and William Bradford bought of Joseph Perley, Jr., of Boxford, two-thirds of  $\frac{3}{4}$  a. by Pye brook, partly in Boxford and partly in Topsfield (51 : 150).

19 Feb., 1734-5, Joseph Hale, Jr., of Boxford, yeoman, bought of Thomas Perley, Jr., of Boxford, land adjoining land before bought by him of Ivory Hovey. 17 Jan., 1734-5, bought of Ezekiel Jewitt, of Boxford, 14 a. land in Boxford and Rowley. Same date, bought of Ivory Hovey 8 a. in Boxford. 17 Oct., 1737, bought of Ivory Hovey  $5\frac{3}{16}$  a. adjoining last above. 25 Jan., 1730, he and Nathaniel Perkins bought of Stephen Peabody, of Boxford, 7 a. thatch bank in Rowley, acknowledged 3 July, 1734. 19 March, 1736-7, he bought of Jonathan Peabody and Alice, his wife, 4 a. marsh in Rowley (68 : 116, 140, 141 ; 69 : 174 ; 73 : 72 ; 74 : 49).

26 Feb., 1639, he, yeoman, and wife Mary sold to Cornelius Balch, of Boxford, cooper, 8 a. in Boxford. 25 April, 1739, he bought of same 8 a. other land in Boxford (80 : 15, 16).

5 Jan., 1741, he and Jeremiah Perly bought of Jacob Esty 10 a. in Boxford. He and wife Mary released same to Perly 1742 (82 : 133 ; 87 : 27).

4 April, 1744, received from brother, John Hale<sup>4</sup>, and wife Priscilla deed of 4 a. in Boxford (85 : 12).

24 April, 1758, he, Joseph Hale, Jr., of Boxford, gentleman, and wife Sarah, and Joseph Hale<sup>5</sup>, 3d, of same, and wife Sarah, conveyed to George Stewart 9 a. in Boxford, bounded

west by John Hale<sup>5</sup> (104 : 218). Same date they bought of Daniel Badger and John Tilton, of Ipswich, 6½ a. in Boxford, bounded by Abner<sup>5</sup> and Joseph Hale<sup>4</sup>, etc. (105 : 126).

4 Sept., 1759, conveyed to his son, Joseph Hale<sup>5</sup>, 3d, one-third of his lands in Boxford and Rowley bounded on Pye brook, etc. (111 : 113).

14 July, 1764, he and son Joseph<sup>5</sup> received from John Hale<sup>4</sup>, of Boxford, deed of 4 a. thatch bank in Rowley. Witnessed by John Hale<sup>5</sup>, Jr., and Abner Hale<sup>4</sup> (115 : 29).

3 Nov. 1768, he and son Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Jr., bought of Nathaniel Safford, of Ipswich, 6 $\frac{3}{16}$  a. in Boxford (126 : 97). 9 March, 1770, same bought of John Hale<sup>4</sup> and wife Priscilla, land in Boxford on Pie brook (127 : 279).

3 June, 1766, he and Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Jr., John<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>5</sup> and others took deed of Thomas Wood of 1½ a. in Boxford for burying place (129 : 46).

28 Oct., 1771, he and Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Jr., sold to Richard Peabody 2½ a. in Newbury (129 : 188). 30 Aug., 1773, they received back deed of same from Peabody (133 : 171).

30 Aug., 1773, same received from Nathan Law, of Boxford, deed of 3 a. in Boxford by Pie brook (133 : 171).

19 April, 1763, he and wife Lydia quit-claimed to Thomas Howlet, of Topsfield, and Ammi Ruhamah Howlet, of Gloucester, "all their right to the thirds dower that belonged to said Lydia in the estate of their father, Thomas Howlet, late of Topsfield, deceased" (id., 40 : 138).

### 1695-1731.

**Jacob Hale<sup>4</sup>** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford last of 1695; probably farmer; m. 1st, Dec., 1719, **Hannah**, d. of William and Mary Goodline, of Ipswich. She died and he m. 2d, 1728, **Mary**, d. of Jonathan and Sarah

Harriman, of Rowley. She was b. 11 Nov., 1698, and after his death m., 1 Feb., 1732-3, Jeremiah Nelson, of Rowley. He d. 17 April, 1731.

Boxford records show children of Jacob<sup>4</sup> as follows:

By first wife:

1 **Mary**<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 Feb., 1722-3; m. RETIRE BACON.

2 **Lydia**<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1724-5; d. *in vitâ patris*.

3 **Cyrus**<sup>5</sup>, b. 3 Oct., 1726; d. *in vitâ patris*.

By second wife:

4 **Jacob**<sup>5</sup>, b. 3 April, 1730; d. 27 Sept., 1730.

His will was dated 29 Jan., 1731, proved 10 May, 1731. In case of death of his daughter Mary without issue gives lands to brothers Ambrose<sup>4</sup> and Abner<sup>4</sup>, they to pay to their brothers Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Moses<sup>4</sup> and their sister Sarah Kimball, £20 each (21:130). Letters issued to widow Mary and father Joseph<sup>3</sup>. Inventory real estate, £600; personal, £218, 0, 6. A few months after his decease Mary, his widow, married Nelson.

21 May, 1717, received from his father Joseph<sup>3</sup> and wife Joanna, deed of settlement of 85 a. on Pie brook in Boxford, 5 a. meadow in Rowley and 4 a. salt marsh in Newbury Neek, with condition that he pay other heirs, etc. (41:212).

18 May, 1723, gave receipt to Mary, widow of William Goodhue, styled in receipt "Mother Goodhue," for £19, 9, 8, "wh. is my part of y<sup>e</sup> moveable estate." Also gives a receipt as guardian of Jonathan Goodhue. (Prob. Rec., 13:326, 362.)

### 1699-1767.

**Ambrose Hale**<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Harvard; b. in Boxford 16 July, 1699. Probably a farmer. From deed named below appears to have had, 2 June, 1727, a wife named Joanna. Wife does not join in later deed of Feb., 1742. Was she then dead? Was named in will of his brother Jacob as a devisee of his real estate in

case of death of Jacob's d. Mary. Disappears from the records of Essex county after his deed of his homestead in Boxford to Joseph Simmons (Symonds [?]) of Ipswich in Feb., 1742. Does not appear in Essex probate records.

An Ambrose Hale of Harvard was a soldier in Capt. John Church's company in 1759. (Archives of St. Ho., Boston, 97:389.) Ambrose<sup>4</sup> was then about 60 years old. He had sons Ambrose and Benjamin, and removed with them from Boxford to Harvard about 1742.

Benjamin Hale, the great grandfather of Hon. Eugene Hale of Maine, is said to have been born in Boxford, to have removed to Harvard, and there married a Taylor; to have had seven children, and to have d. in 1771 or 1772. He is also said to have had a brother Ambrose, who removed to New Hampshire. My first impression was that Benjamin was son of Joseph<sup>3</sup> by his second wife, and that Ambrose<sup>4</sup> was the brother who removed to New Hampshire; but it seems to me more probable that Benjamin and this latter Ambrose were sons of Ambrose<sup>4</sup>. If so, they were probably born between 1720 and 1730. And further investigation shows this to be true.

*From Essex Register of Deeds.*

23 May, 1722, he (Ambrose Hale of Boxford) received from his father Joseph<sup>3</sup> and wife Joanna, deed of settlement of 82 a. in Boxford by the gate on the village road that leads from Pie brook to Andover road, below their saw-mill, by Jacob H.<sup>4</sup> and Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Jr.'s meadow; also 2 a. thatch in Newbury Neck (39:183).

NOTE.—It would seem probable that this was at time of his marriage.

2 June, 1727, he (of Boxford) and wife Joanna deeded to Joseph Hale<sup>4</sup>, Jr., 6 a. off east end of his land at Pie brook (51:149).

18 Nov., 1740, he (Ambrose Hale of Boxford, yeoman), bought of Joseph Andrew and Hepsibah his wife of Topsfield, 2½ a. cedar swamp, bought by Captain Joseph Hale<sup>3</sup> and said Ambrose Hale<sup>4</sup>.

His land named as a boundary in deed from father Joseph<sup>3</sup> to brother Abner<sup>4</sup>, 4 April, 1744 (87:195), and in deed of John<sup>4</sup> to Abner<sup>4</sup>, 15 March, 1743 (87:195).

Feb., 1742, he deeded to Joseph Simmons of Ipswich his homestead in Boxford, 85 a., etc., bounded by lands of *Jacob*, Abner and Joseph, with use of stream, etc. (87:47).

From H. Whitney, town clerk of Harvard, I gather the following:

"Ambrose Hale came with his wife Hannah from Boxford," and he (Whitney) says they had a d. Hannah, b. 7 Aug., 1757.

The same records contain the following:

"Ambros Haild died 13 Apr 1767 aged 66 years"

"A child of Ambros Hale died 7 June 1755"

"A child of Ambros Hale died 2 March 1756"

Besides the entries in regard to Benjamin Hale<sup>4</sup> and his family, to be noted under his name, the Harvard records contain entries of:

"Ambros Hale and Mercy Daby both of Harvard, m<sup>d</sup> 25 July 1768," and of four children born to them in 1769, 1771, 1772 and 1774. Also of Mary Hale, who m. John Goodridge of Boxford, 28 March, 1769; of Moses Hale, who m. Molly Farwell of Sutton in 1776; of Hannah Hale, who m. Samuel Cleland of Greenwich, 1767; Sarah Hale, who m. Isaac Holden, 1774; Jonathan Hale, d. 1769; Sarah Hale, d. 30 May, 1813, æ. 61; Isaac Haild, who m. Tamar Whitcomb 9 April, 1748, and their five children; Isaac Haild, m. Sarah Burns of Cambridge 5 Aug., 1776; Sally Haild, m. John Enlett of Augusta, Me., 6 April, 1801; Lucy Haild, m. Harbor Farns-

worth of Groton 12 March, 1778; Lydie Hale, m. Benjamin Robbins 13 Oct., 1774, two children.

From all these it may be concluded: 1st. Ambrose Hale<sup>4</sup> had by his first wife Joanna, b. in Boxford, the following:

1 Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, b. 1728; m. MARY TAYLOR.

2 Ambrose<sup>5</sup>, b. 1740; m. MERCY DABY.

He had in Harvard by wife Hannah, the following:

1 A child<sup>5</sup>, d. 7 June, 1755.

2 A child<sup>5</sup>, d. 2 March, 1756.

3 Hannah<sup>5</sup>, b. 7 Aug., 1757.

And possibly also the following:

4 Mary<sup>5</sup> (probably no); m. JOHN GOODRIDGE 1769.

5 Moses<sup>5</sup>, b. probably 1750-55; m. MOLLY FARWELL 1776.

6 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. probably 1750-55; m. ISAAC HOLDEN 1774.

BUT Timothy Haild of Ludlow, Vt. (1835 to 1861), was grandson of a Timothy Haild, born in Harvard 1725 to 1740, who probably could not have been a son of Ambrose<sup>4</sup>. Is it not more probable that there was a family of Hailds settled in Harvard before Ambrose Hale came there, and that many of them above named, with this Timothy, were of that former family? This would account for the confusion on the records in the spelling of the names of Ambrose and his descendants. They seem always to have spelled their name Hale. Timothy of Ludlow always spelled his Haild. It seems hardly probable that after four generations in America and several in England of perfect uniformity of spelling, a branch should suddenly have switched off into such a barbarism as Haild.

All to be further investigated.

A widow Hannah Hale, of Harvard, conveyed to Stephen Symonds, of Boxford, 5 Aug., 1769, 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  a. in Boxford, set off to her from estate of Nathaniel Symonds, late of Middleton, deceased. The deed witnessed by Benjamin Hale and Moses Hale. (Essex Reg., 135:27.) This was doubtless

widow of Ambrose<sup>4</sup>. She was probably Hannah Symonds, of Boxford, and Moses probably brother of Benjamin<sup>5</sup>.

Again. Will of Ambrose Hale, of Harvard, signed and probated 5 Feb., 1761, and again 7 Feb., 1761, proved in Worcester probate office 12 May, 1767, names children: Martha (Jewett), Benjamin, Abigail (Goodridge), Adna (Stone) (Edna[?]), Moses, Hannah, Sarah, Ambrose. Inventory, realty, £200; personalty, £82, 17, 6.

*Better again.* The records of Boxford show as follows:

Ambrose Hale<sup>4</sup> and Joanna Dodge (probably daughter of widow Joanna Dodge who married Joseph Hale<sup>3</sup>) 11 Dec., 1722.

#### CHILDREN OF AMBROSE<sup>4</sup> AND JOANNA HALE:

- 1 **Martha**<sup>5</sup>, b. 6 Dec., 1723; m. THOMAS JEWETT.
- 2 **David**<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 Nov., 1725; d. 24 Oct., 1730.
- 3 **Benjamin**<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 March, 1727; m. MARY TAYLOR.
- 4 **Abigail**<sup>5</sup>, b. 8 April, 1730; m. JOHN GOODRIDGE.

Joanna, wife of Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, died 10 Feb., 1731-2. He then married (published 10 Dec., 1732) Hannah, daughter of John and Hannah (Hazen) Symonds, of Boxford. She born in Boxford 13 April, 1709.

#### CHILDREN OF AMBROSE<sup>4</sup> AND HANNAH HALE:

- 5 **Jacob**<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 Nov., 1733; probably d. young.

Other children, Adna, Moses, Hannah, Sarah, Ambrose, and one or two who died young, probably born in Harvard.

### 1700-1765.

**Abner Hale**<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 2 Aug., 1700; farmer; m. 1st, 5 Sept., 1734, **Ruth Perkins**. She d. and he m. 2d, 28 Nov., 1738, **Keziah Smith**, widow of Jacob Baker and d. of Jacob and Rebecca

(Symonds) Smith. She b. 30 April, 1716; m. Baker 5 Aug., 1736. She d. 23 Aug., 1762, and he m. 3d, 12 July, 1763, at Newbury, Eunice Kimball, who survived him. He d. 23 Aug., 1765.

#### CHILDREN OF ABNER<sup>4</sup> AND RUTH HALE:

- 1 Lucy<sup>5</sup>, b. 13 July, 1735; d. at 5 or 3 years old.
- 2 Abner<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 July, 1737; m. ABIGAIL GOODRIDGE.

#### CHILDREN OF ABNER<sup>4</sup> AND KEZIAH HALE:

- 3 Ruth<sup>5</sup>, b. 31 Dec., 1739; m. ABNER CURTICE.
- 4 Moses<sup>5</sup>, b. 5 June, 1742; m. RUTH FOSTER.
- 5 Jacob<sup>5</sup>, b. 8 Dec., 1744; m. RUTH TOWNE.
- 6 Judith<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 Oct., 1747; m. ABSALOM TOWNE.
- 7 David<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 Nov., 1749; m. REBECCA (RACHEL, Boxford Rec.),  
*née* FOSTER.
- 8 Amos<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 May, 1752; m. SALLY DAY.
- 9 Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1754; m. SALLY PERLEY.
- 10 Lucy<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1756; m. JOHN KEYES.

#### CHILDREN OF ABNER<sup>4</sup> AND EUNICE HALE:

- 11 Samuel<sup>5</sup>, b. , 1764; d. in infancy.

His will, "Abner Hale, of Boxford, yeoman," bears date 29 June, 1765; was proven 9 Sept., 1765, by John Hale<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, etc.) and Nathaniel Perley, witnesses.

His wife Eunice to have the use of certain estate, and "to have as her own the goods she brought" on her marriage.

Moses<sup>5</sup> made executor, to have the real estate and to bring up the children under age.

Abner<sup>5</sup> to have "the goods that were his own mother's."

Jacob<sup>5</sup>, David<sup>5</sup>, Amos<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> and Samuel<sup>5</sup> all named in will as under age.

Ruth<sup>5</sup> Curtice, Judith<sup>5</sup> and Lucy<sup>5</sup>, the last two named as under age.

Inventory, £580. Real estate, land, buildings and mill privileges, £409.

Solomon Wood appointed guardian for David<sup>5</sup> 21 Oct., 1765, and Asa Perley appointed guardian for same, 3 Jan., 1769.



Joseph Hale<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, etc.) appointed guardian for Amos<sup>5</sup>, 28 April, 1767.

William Perley appointed guardian of Nathaniel 28 May, 1770 (42:163, 199, 205; 43:253; 45:96; 46:115).

*Essex Registry of Deeds.*

18 Nov., 1740, he bought of Joseph Andrew, of Topsfield, 5 a. of the cedar swamp, bounded by Capt. Thomas<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, etc.) and Ambrose<sup>4</sup> Hale (82:130).

4 April, 1744, received from father, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, deed of 6 a. in Boxford where Abner's house stood, on the road leading from the Andover road to Pie brook, and next to Ambrose Hale's barn; a piece on south side of said brook by land of Bacon; one piece on the village line and by Ambrose's land, and 3 a. meadow south side of Pie brook by J. Wood's land; witnessed by a John Hale<sup>4(?)</sup> (87:195).

15 March, 1743, he bought of John Hale<sup>4</sup>, of Boxford, yeoman, 4½ a. next to Ambrose<sup>4</sup>.

2 Jan., 1748, acknowledged 4 Jan., 1748-9, he received from father, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, deed of 100 a. on village line, Pie brook, Bacon's land and Ambrose Hale's, reserving to grantor's son John<sup>4</sup> all the wood in the cedar swamp and one-half the saw-mill. Deed also conveyed 4 a. marsh in Newbury (99:225).

Also received deed from John Hale<sup>4</sup>, of Boxford, yeoman, 7 a. on Pie brook, bounded by Capt. Hale, Joseph Hale, Jr., etc., 5 Dec., 1746 (99:245).

1765 he bought of John Hale<sup>4</sup> one-fourth of a piece of thatch bank in Rowley adjoining Shad creek, owned by him in company with Dickinson and Burpee (128:137).

He, "Abner Hale, of Boxford, yeoman," bought 1½ a. thatch bank in Rowley of Thomas Wood. Witnessed by Moses Hale<sup>5(?)</sup> (128:138).

## 1701-176 .

**Rev. Moses Hale**<sup>1</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup> Thomas<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Chester, N. H., and Haverhill; b. in Boxford 25 Dec., 1701. Graduated at Harvard College 1722. Congregational minister. Settled over Congregational church in Chester, N. H., 1730, ordained 20 Oct., 1731. (Chase's Hist. of Chester, pp. 74, 75, 316.) Difficulties early arose from his bodily and mental infirmities, and at the annual town-meeting, 28 March, 1734, it was voted that a council should be called to dissolve the pastoral relation. (Chase, p. 78.) The council met at Salisbury 13 Aug., 1734, the First and Second Churches of Salisbury and churches at Exeter, Hampton Falls, Bradford, Newbury, Kingston and the Second Church in Amesbury being represented. They found that Mr. Hale had "done little or no service among them," "and was by the Providence of God brought under great disorder of body and distraction of mind, and for a time bereaved of his reason and understanding, and thereby rendered incapabell of Discharging the work of the ministry among them, and so remaining without any present appearance or prospect of being restored to his ministry." (Chase, p. 79.) They recommended that the church call another minister, and that they allow Mr. Hale the town-right accrued to him on his settlement, and "not forget their obligations to be Redy to contribute to his support and Relief according to their power and ability." This council does not appear to have ended the matter, for at the adjourned annual town-meeting 14 May, 1735, it was voted that "Mr. Hale appears not to have given satisfaction to the people," and a new council was mutually called "who are Desired to Consider and Determine all matters Relating to Mr. Hale, and as in their wisdom they Shall Judge Right." The council to meet "at the hous of Deacon Dearborn's in Chester the first

Wednesday in June next at one o'clock in the afternoon." (Chase, p. 80.) No record of the proceedings of this council appears to be preserved. Mr. Chase says: "This council probably dismissed Mr. Hale" (p. 80).

Chase's Chester (p. 26) says that Mr. Hale bought of John Wentworth (Gov. Wentworth) his house lot, extending from the meeting-house to Shackford's corner, at £30, in 1730. Also that he sold to Ebenezer Flagg two house lots and a house in 1736 for £200 (then resident of Haverhill, Mass.). Again sold land in Chester in 1754, then living in Haverhill. (B. Chase's letter, 20 May, 175-.)

He was supported during his ministry both by Congregationalists and Presbyterians, but after his departure great contention arose between these sects in Chester. (Chase, p. 83.) No difference existed between him and his people in Chester except as to his physical and mental disabilities. (Chase, 317.) Mr. Chase adds (p. 317) that "he removed immediately to Haverhill, and was there in 1756."

See also, as to Mr. Hale, the article on Chester, by Dr. Charles Bell. (N. H. Hist. Coll., vol. 7, pp. 353-356, 373, 399, 407 and 413.) Also M. H. Parker's Century Sermon, p. 25. (Mass. Hist. Coll'ns, vol. 19, p. 368; Am. Q. Reg., vol. 6, p. 238; Farmer and Moore's Hist. Coll., vol. 2, p. 295; Lawrence's N. H. Churches, p. 28; Coffin's Newbury, 354, the last erroneous.)

He m. 28 Sept., 1731, **Abigail Wainwright**; was living in Haverhill in 1739, and still in 1758. (See memoranda below.)

He was adjudged by the court *non compos mentis* (then of Haverhill), and Enoch Bartlett of Haverhill appointed his guardian 29 March, 1758. Inventory of his estate filed 13 June, 1758, amount £68, 2, 8, of which £50 house and lot, balance household furniture, etc., and account of guardian filed. (Prob. Rec., 35:114, 176).

He by his guardian, by order of court, deeded house and lot, homestead, to Jonathan Tenney of Bradford 28 July, 1758, 130 rods of land. (Reg. of Deeds, 105:166.) This sale reported by guardian to court, and account filed, and report that he had paid over balance to Hale's wife 8 Feb., 1760. (Prob. Rec., 37:8.) He bought this house and lot of John Gage and wife Elizabeth of Haverhill 5 April, 1739. (Reg. of Deeds, 82:11).

He d. in 1760, according to Harvard Tri., and also to Dr. Charles Bell. (7 N. H. Hist. Coll., 399.)

*Nothing found about children.*

In the Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives for 1 June, 1727, appears the following entry: "A memorial of Mr. Moses Hale, appointed chaplain at the Tewk House on St. George's river, praying that he may be supplied with a bed and bedding, table, chairs and other necessities for his comfortable subsistence." This must apparently have been this Moses. The place was doubtless on the St. George in Nova Scotia, of which the English were then masters.

#### 1704- .

**Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Kimball** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 6 April, 1704; m. at Newbury 11 Jan., 1723-4 (Boxford Rec. says 1 Feb., 1723-4), **Jacob Kimball**.

Named in will of her brother Jacob, dated 19 Jan., 1731, and proven 10 May, 1731, as Sarah Kimball, and to receive on certain contingencies £ from her brothers Ambrose and Abner.

#### 1709- .

**Hepzibah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Curtis** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 24 Sept., 1709; eldest

child of second marriage of her father to widow Joanna Dodge; m. at Boxford 16 Jan., 1732-3, **John Curtis**.

**1711- .**

**Lydia<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Perley** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 23 March, 1710-11; m. in Boxford 20 March, 1732-3, **Nathan Perley**.

**1713- .**

**Margaret<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Kimball** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 23 Feb., 1712-13; m. in Boxford 1 March, 1736-7, **Amos Kimball**, of Boxford.

CHILDREN OF MARGARET<sup>4</sup> (HALE) AND AMOS KIMBALL:

- 1 **Josea<sup>5</sup>**(?), b. 15 April, 1738.
- 2 **Joanna<sup>5</sup>**, b. 24 Sept., 1739.
- 3 **Jethro<sup>5</sup>**, b. 23 Aug., 1741.
- 4 **Enoch<sup>5</sup>**, b. 28 Feb., 1742-3.
- 5 **Eli<sup>5</sup>**, b. 5 June, 1744.
- 6 **Margaret<sup>5</sup> or Peggy<sup>5</sup>**, b. 7 Jan., 1746-7; d. 7 Nov., 1748.
- 7 **Amos<sup>6</sup>**, b. 9 Nov., 1752; m. **MARY STILES**.
- 8 **Joseph<sup>5</sup>**, b. 6 Feb., 1754; d. 9 Oct., 1813.

**AMOS<sup>5</sup> KIMBALL**, b. 9 Nov., 1752, lived in Boxford; m. **Mary Stiles** 23 Nov., 1779. He d. 9 Jan., 1824.

Children:

- 1 **Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>**, b. 21 March, 1781; d. 1 Oct., 1821
- 2 **Polly<sup>6</sup>**, b. 2 June, 1783.
- 3 **Amos<sup>6</sup>**, b. 27 Sept., 1784; m. **LUCY FOSTER**.
- 4 **Mary<sup>6</sup>**, b. 26 Jan., 1787; d. 26 Feb., 1810.
- 5 **Charles<sup>6</sup>**, b. 12 July, 1789.
- 6 **Lucy<sup>6</sup>**, b. 21 Oct., 1791; d. 14 April, 1808.

**Amos<sup>6</sup> Kimball**, b. 27 Sept., 1784, lived in Boxford where he was for many years a prominent and leading citizen. He m. 30 Oct., 1817, **Lucy Foster**, of Andover, and d. in Boxford 13 Nov., 1845.

## Children :

- 1 **Mary Malvina**<sup>1</sup>, b. 15 Aug., 1818.
- 2 **Walter Henry**<sup>1</sup>, b. 20 June, 1820; physician, Andover (Dart. Coll. 1841).
- 3 **John Foster**<sup>1</sup>, b. 8 June, 1824; treasurer Andover Savings Bank.
- 4 **Lucy Foster**<sup>1</sup>, b. 2 Feb., 1827; d. unmarried 24 Dec., 1853.
- 5 **Susan**<sup>1</sup>, b. , 1829; m. J. R. VARNEY in 1848.

**1715-1796.**

**Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hale** (**Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>**) of Boxford, Andover and North Brookfield; b. in Boxford 28 Jan., 1714-15; m. in Bradford (then resident of Boxford) **Mary Kimball**, of Bradford, 17 Feb., 1740. In 1743 resident of Andover. In 1748-9 appears in north precinct of Brookfield, afterwards North Brookfield, where he d. 18 Sept., 1796. Removed to Brookfield, Col. Pliny Nye says, in 1745. At Boxford and Andover was described as "housewright" and "carpenter." At Bradford was described as "Lient. Thomas Hale" and "Capt. Thomas Hale." Was a prominent and leading man in Brookfield, captain of militia, etc. **Mary Kimball**, his wife, was b. (at Bradford?) 20 Dec., 1720, and d. at North Brookfield 15 April, 1817. **Thomas Hale<sup>4</sup>** was son of **Joseph<sup>3</sup>** by second wife, widow **Joanna Dodge**.

Children (the first three born in Boxford, the rest probably in Brookfield):

- 1 **William**<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 Nov., 1741; m. ANNA PORTER.
- 2 **Thomas**<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 Jan., 1744; m. RUTH HARDY.
- 3 **Mary**<sup>5</sup>, b. 31 Dec., 1745; m. SOLOMON GOODALE.
- 4 **Joanna**<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 April, 1748; d. 4 March, 1752.
- 5 **Eunice**<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 Feb., 1750; m. BENJAMIN ADAMS.
- 6 **Anna**<sup>5</sup>, b. 2 June, 1751; m. MALACHI MAYNARD.
- 7 **Joanna**<sup>5</sup>, b. 19 Jan., 1754; m. JOEL ADAMS.
- 8 **Mercy**<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 April, 1755; m. BANCROFT.
- 9 **Joseph**<sup>5</sup>, b. 19 March, 1758; m. HANMORE.
- 10 **Abigail**<sup>5</sup>, b. 29 March, 1760; m. 1st, JONATHAN WOOD; 2d, SPAFFORD.
- 11 **Mordecai**<sup>5</sup>, b. 19 June, 1762; m. PAULDING.
- 12 **Elizabeth**<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 May, 1764; m. SNOW.
- 13 **Lydia**<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 Aug., 1766; m. CARY.

The following deeds appear from the records of Essex county :

10 Dec., 1740, John Bixby and Esther his wife, of Boxford, conveyed to Thomas Hale, of Boxford "housewright," 40 a. in Boxford with buildings, bounded by Aaron and Richard Kimball ; also 10 a. meadow in Andover, bounded by Richard and Daniel Kimball (82 : 53).

5 Dec., 1743, Thomas Hale, of Andover, carpenter, and wife Mary conveyed same premises to Thomas Andrew, of Topsfield (86 : 180).

In 1748-9 Thomas Hale appears among petitioners to Legislature for setting off north precinct of Brookfield as a new town. (St. House Archives, 118 : 432, 480, 482, 491, 500.)

In Feb., 1755, was executor of John Lane, late of Brookfield (id., 19 : 247).

Named as Lieut. Thomas and Capt. Thomas in list of settlers in "2<sup>d</sup> Precinct of Brook<sup>d</sup>" "about 1750" (20 Reg., 160). Aaron Kimball's and Thomas Hardy's names appear in same list.

His will, dated 15 Feb., 1796, proved in Worcester probate office 26 Oct., 1796, makes provision for wife Mary and children Mary Goodell, Eunice Adams, Anna Maynard, Joanna Adams, Mary Bancroft, Abigail Wood, Elizabeth Snow and Lydia Hale, also Joseph and Mordecai, and mentions (giving nothing) William, deceased, and Thomas. Benjamin Adams, executor. Inventory of personal estate, \$374.76. No real estate. Had evidently disposed of his property in his life-time.

### 1717-1771.

**John<sup>1</sup> Hale** (Joseph<sup>1</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>) of Boxford ; b. in Boxford 12 July, 1717. Was son of second wife (widow Joanna Dodge), whom his father married in 1708. *Note that*

he is not named as brother in will of Jacob<sup>4</sup> Hale (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), though he names brothers Abner<sup>4</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Moses<sup>4</sup>, and sister Sarah<sup>4</sup>, all children of the first wife. He m. 11 April, 1738, **Priscilla**, d. of Stephen and Hannah (Swan) Peabody of Boxford. She was b. 22 Nov., 1719. Survived her husband; m. Thomas Hammond of Swanzev, N. H., 16 June, 1774; was living in 1776.

In certain deeds he is styled "Inn-holder," also "yeoman" and "gentleman." He appears to have been a man of considerable prominence in the town.

Children, as far as known, being all then named in his will:

1 **Hannah**<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 Oct., 1743; m. DUDLEY PERLEY.

2 **John**<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1745; m. SARAH LORD.

3 **Mehitable**<sup>5</sup>, b. 2 Feb., 1755; bap. 9 Feb., 1755.

4 **Eliphalet**<sup>5</sup>, b. 20 May, 1763.

His will bears date 18 July, 1770, was witnessed by Daniel Nurse, Benjamin Perley and Aaron Wood, and was proven 28 Oct., 1771. By it he gave to wife Priscilla one-third household furniture, pew in meeting-house, and use for life of real estate devised to son Eliphalet.

Gave son John<sup>5</sup> all the land lately bought of kinsman Moses<sup>4</sup> Hale (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), with buildings thereon, exclusive one-third the saw-mill, "wh. I owned before;" also one-half salt marsh in Rowley; all his lands in Winchendon, except, etc.; also "my servant girl Phillis;" all my out door personal estate, my wearing apparel and my armoury; also accounts, notes, etc.; he to pay all debts, etc.

To son Eliphalet<sup>5</sup> all the rest of his lands in Boxford and Rowley, and one-third of saw-mill above excepted, he to come into possession of two-thirds on attaining age of twenty years, and the other one-third on death of testator's wife.

To d. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, "now the wife of Dudley Perley," land in Winchendon not given to John, being part of Lot 19, southern



division, being with what before given her in full of her share.

To d. Mehitable, two-thirds proceeds of household furniture, also cash £40, to be invested by executor and paid her on attaining age of 21, or on marriage. Richard Peabody (brother-in-law) made sole executor.

Inventory filed 18 Nov., 1771, £1,308, 2, 6.

Land given to John, 36 a. in Boxford, with dwelling-house and two-thirds saw-mill, £321, 1, 4. Thatch bank in Rowley, £10. 240 a. land in Winchendon, £72.

Land given Eliphalet in Boxford, 130 a. with buildings and one-third saw-mill, £468. Thatch bank in Rowley, £10. Pew in meeting-house, £6, 13, 4 (47: 113, 114, 142).

Dower set off to Priscilla Hale 5 Feb., 1776 (51: 218, 219).

Widow Priscilla m. again to Thomas Hammond of Swansey, N. H., 16 June, 1774.

*From Essex Register of Deeds.*

31 March, 1741, received from his father Joseph<sup>3</sup>, deed acknowledged 4 Dec., 1742, deed of one-half his house and barn, and part of homestead in Boxford, and lands by Pie brook (84: 250).

4 April, 1744, he, yeoman of Boxford, and wife Priscilla sold to Joseph<sup>4</sup> of Boxford, yeoman, 4 a. in Boxford (85: 123).

Same date he witnessed deed of Joseph<sup>3</sup> to Abner<sup>4</sup> of lands in Boxford (87: 195).

15 March, 1743, he yeoman of Boxford, sold to Abner<sup>4</sup> of Boxford 4½ a. next land of Ambrose<sup>4</sup> (87: 195).

1747, he and father Joseph<sup>3</sup> bought of proprietors of Rowley 5 a. thatch bank by Sandy creek, etc. (87: 274).

1 Feb., 1743, he and wife Priscilla, of Boxford, conveyed to Asa Perley of Boxford 4, <sup>2</sup>/<sub>60</sub> a. land in Boxford, bounded by Joseph<sup>3</sup>; deed witnessed by Abigail Hale(?) (87: 41).

4 Jan., 1748, he bought of Joseph<sup>3</sup>, "gent<sup>n</sup>" about 100 a. where grantor then resided, bounded on village line, on Bacon, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Pie brook and Andover road; also 4 a. marsh in Newbury (91:150).

1748-9, he of Boxford, yeoman, conveyed to Stephen Peabody of Boxford (his father-in-law),  $4\frac{3}{4}$  a. and 4 perches, part of farm formerly belonging to Ambrose<sup>4</sup> (94:196).

1744, by deed acknowledged 13 Nov., 1752, he, yeoman, and wife Priscilla, conveyed to William Adams and Nathaniel Spofford of Ipswich,  $22\frac{5}{8}$  a. in Boxford, bounded by Asa Perley, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Joseph Andrews and Joseph Simmons (98:48).

2 Jan., 1748, reservation in deed acknowledged 4 Jan., 1748-9, in his favor, from Joseph<sup>3</sup> to Abner<sup>4</sup> (99:225).

5 Dec., 1746, conveyed to Abner<sup>4</sup> 7 a. on Pie brook, bounded by Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, etc. (99:245).

12 Jan., 1754, as parish committee, acknowledged lease to Solomon Dodge, etc., from First Parish in Boxford, for 999 years, lands in Boxford (100:198).

5 June, 1749, he and wife Priscilla conveyed to Paul Pritchard land in Boxford (103:67).

27 Oct., 1755, he conveyed to John Tilton of Ipswich, and Daniel Badger of Boston, all his interest in house and 25 a. land in Boxford, bounded by Abner<sup>4</sup>, Stephen Peabody, Perleys, etc. (102:8).

1752, he sold to John Poor of Newbury, 4 a. marsh on Newbury Neck (109:132).

11 June, 1750, he bought land of Thomas Fleet (109:177).

14 July, 1764, he, "Innholder," conveyed to Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Joseph<sup>5</sup> of Boxford, 4 a. thatch bank in Rowley by Sandy creek and Ipswich river. Deed witnessed by John<sup>3</sup> Hale, Jr., and Abner<sup>4</sup> Hale (115:29).

2 Feb., 1768, he, "John Hale of B. gent<sup>n</sup>," bought of Daniel Peabody of Boxford,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  a. joining his other lands.

Nov., 1766, he and Nathaniel Perley bought of Abraham Redington  $\frac{1}{2}$  a. potash works (127 : 138).

9 March, 1770, he and wife Priscilla conveyed lands on Pie brook to Joseph<sup>4</sup> Hale and Joseph<sup>5</sup> (127 : 279).

1765, he, "yeoman," sold to Abner<sup>4</sup> one-fourth of a piece of thatch bank adjoining Shad creek, owned jointly with Dickinson and Burpee in Rowley (128 : 137).

6 March, 1770, he and wife Priscilla conveyed to Nathan Low of Boxford,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  a. in Boxford, near Low's house, near mill and mine pit pasture, etc. Deed witnessed by Moses<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>), David and Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Jr. (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>, etc.) (130 : 227).

2 March, 1770, he received from Moses<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) and wife Ruth, deed of 99 a., with build-ings, on Pie brook, etc. (128 : 40).

3 June, 1766, he with Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>5</sup> and others, took deed from Thomas Wood, of burying ground in First Parish of Boxford (129 : 46).

21 May, 1784, "Priscilla Hanmore(?), widow of John Hale of Boxford joined Eliphalet<sup>5</sup> Hale of Chesterfield, Cheshire county, N. H., in deed of several parcels of land in Boxford, Nathan Low (142 : 198).

9 April, 1785, "Priscilla Howard" (?) of Boxford, widow, etc., joined Eliphalet<sup>5</sup> Hale of Chesterfield, N. H., in conveying to Samuel Davis of lands in Boxford (143 : 99).

## 1719- .

**Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Batchelder** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 27 April, 1719; m. 25 Jan., 1738-9, at Boxford, **Benjamin Batchelder**.

## 1699-1770.

**Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford; b. in Bradford 23 Oct., 1699; m. 1st, at Bradford 5 Dec., 1723, **Hannah Hovey**, of Bradford. She d. 27 Oct., 1724, æ. 23, and he m. 2d, at Newbury, 13 Dec., 1725, **Sarah Haseltine**, of Bradford, who d. 31 Jan., 1771, æ. 67. He was a farmer, a man of substance, lived in Bradford and d. there 24 May, 1770. His children probably all by second wife.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> AND SARAH HALE:

- 1 **Hannah<sup>5</sup>**, m. DUDLEY LULL (d. s. p.).
- 2 **Sarah<sup>5</sup>**, b. 22 Oct., 1728; m. HENRY POOR, of Byfield Parish.
- 3 **Mary<sup>5</sup>**, b. 17 Oct., 1731; m. DAVID NELSON (s. p.).
- 4 **Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>**, m. RACHEL JOHNSON.
- 5 **Mehitable<sup>5</sup>**, m. JOHATHAN CHAPLIN.
- 6 **Jane<sup>5</sup>**, m. MOSES HARRIMAN.

Nothing appears of his estate on Essex Probate Record. See his provision recited in his father's will (26 : 250).

21 Jan., 1724-5, he received from his father, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, deed of gift of house, barn and about 70 a. land in Bradford "by the long hollow," etc. (44 : 76).

23 Dec., 1728, "Samuel Hale, Jr., of Bradford, husb<sup>n</sup>," bought of John Pemberton and Thomas Kimball, Jr., of Bradford, a committee of the town of Bradford, piece of land on the line between Boxford and Rowley, situated northerly of his (Samuel Hale, Jr.'s) land (84 : 35).

26 Feb., 1762, "Samuel Hale, of Bradford, yeoman," deeded to son Eliphalet<sup>5</sup> all his real estate in Bradford and his Kent's island in Newbury bought of John Smith, of Haverhill. Deed witnessed by a David Hale (probably his brother David<sup>4</sup>) (128 : 141). MEM.—As to the Kent's island purchase, see Mem. under Samuel<sup>3</sup>, which perhaps should be Samuel<sup>4</sup>.

## 1702- .

**Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford and Sutton; b. in Bradford 9 Jan., 1701-2; farmer; m. at Ipswich 10 Nov., 1729, **Susannah Tuttle**, "Jr.," of Ipswich. Disappears from Bradford and Essex records after 1747, and probably then removed to Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass. Children probably all born in Bradford, though only first three names below found on records.

CHILDREN OF JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> AND SUSANNAH HALE:

- 1 **Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>**, b. 1730; m. MOODY CHASE.
- 2 **John<sup>5</sup>**, b. 24 Oct., 1731; m. ELIZABETH HALL.
- 3 **Abigail<sup>5</sup>**, b. 1733; m. COL. WILLIAM PRESCOTT.
- 4 **Samuel<sup>5</sup>**, m. MINDWELL TILLOTSON.
- 5 **Jonathan<sup>5</sup>**, m. SILENCE GODDARD.
- 6 **Martha<sup>5</sup>**, m. REV. PETER POWERS.

See provision for him in his father's will (26:250).

26 Jan., 1735, received from his father, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, deed of several pieces of land in Bradford, generally one-third undivided (73:68).

8 Jan., 1730-1, "Jonathan Hale, of Bradford, yeoman," and wife Susannah, conveyed to their brother-in-law, ———, of Ipswich, yeoman, all their right in real estate of their late brother, William Tuttle, late of Ipswich, yeoman, deceased, being one-fifth part of same, excepting, etc., bounded by dower set off to their grandmother Tuttle and their uncle Simeon Tuttle (77:43).

1 April, 1737, "Jonathan Hale, of Bradford," and Daniel Hills, of Newbury, "innholder and housewright," bought of John Hopkinson, of Newbury, 8 a. in Rowley and 36 a. in Nottingham West (77:209).

21 April, 1747, "Jonathan Hale, of Bradford, yeoman," and wife Susannah, conveyed to David Hale, of Bradford, a

parcel of land with all buildings, also one-third of several parcels, etc. (89 : 252).

29 May, 1779, "intentions of marriage" published at Ipswich between "wid. Susannah Hale" (widow of Jonathan<sup>4</sup> ?) and John Fitts, both of Ipswich. (C. K. Hale's book, p. 234.) She married him (as his second wife) in 1777, and died 22 March, 1787.

### 1705-

**Mary<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Carlton** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford; b. in Bradford 27 May, 1705; m. 9 Nov., 1725, George Carlton, of . C. K. Hale's MS. says "we have desc."

### 1709.

**Martha<sup>4</sup> (Hale) (Jewett) Doe** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford and Exeter, N. H.; b. in Bradford 15 June, 1709; m. 17 Nov., 1737, Moses Jewett, of Exeter. C. K. Hale's MS. says descendants there and in Bath, Me. They lived in Exeter when Moses d., between 13 June (date of will) and 29 July, 1767 (date of probate of same), leaving wife Martha surviving him and children named in will.

#### CHILDREN OF MARTHA<sup>4</sup> (HALE) AND MOSES JEWETT:

- 1 John<sup>5</sup>.
- 2 Jedediah<sup>5</sup>.
- 3 Moses<sup>5</sup>.
- 4 David<sup>5</sup>.
- 5 Jonathan<sup>5</sup>.
- 6 Mary<sup>5</sup>, m. JONATHAN CONNOR.

Jedediah, Moses and David were minors at date of will.

Moses<sup>5</sup> made his will 27 June, 1797, proved 26 July, 1797. Evidently unmarried. Gave use of all his real estate for life to his mother, Martha Doe, showing that she had remarried. Gave all his estate after his mother's death to his sister, Mary

Conner, and his nephew, Moses Jewett, son of his brother Jedediah.

The Exeter town records contain the entry "Widow Martha Doc, formerly the wife of Moses Jewett, died March 10, 1809, aged 92 years." (W. H. Belknap's postal card of 25 Jan., 1881.) But either there is an error here of date or age, or this could not have been Martha<sup>4</sup>, daughter of Samuel<sup>3</sup> Hale, always provided I am right in my date of her birth as 1709. But is not that conjectural, and did I not fill it by conjecture from C. K. Hale's MS. vol. Poor's Minutes, page 221?

### 1711.

**Jane<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Tenney** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford; b. in Bradford 1 Aug., 1711; m. 30 June, 1730, **Philip Tenney**, of East Bradford, "whose desc. we have," says C. K. Hale's MS.

### 1714-1766.

**David<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford; b. in Bradford 30 Sept., 1714; m. **Sarah Bond**, "from Plaistow, N. H., or vicinity," "a very nice woman" says C. K. Hale's MS. Farmer; lived at "Hale's Corners," Bradford. He became insane about 1763, and d. between April and Nov., 1766. His widow d. 25 Aug., 1808.

#### CHILDREN OF DAVID<sup>4</sup> AND SARAH HALE:

- 1 **Hannah<sup>5</sup>**, bap. 3 May, 1747; m. **MOSES PLUMER**.
- 2 **Martha<sup>5</sup>**, bap. Feb., 1748-9; m. **STEPHEN PLUMER**.
- 3 **David<sup>5</sup>**, bap. Feb., 1750-1.
- 4 **Jonathan<sup>5</sup>**, bap. Sept., 1759; m. **EUNICE SPAFFORD**.
- 5 **Sarah<sup>5</sup>**, m. **BRADSTREET PEARSON**.
- 6 **Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>**, m. **ABNER BURBANK**.
- 7 **Mary<sup>5</sup>**, m. **ASA TENNEY**.

See provision made for him in his father's will (26 : 250).

Adjudged *non compos* by court, and Daniel Spafford (or Safford[?]) appointed his guardian. Account filed by guardian 4 June, 1764, giving account for 63 a. land sold Jere. Ames and Abner Burbank, £280 (41 : 150). Additional account rendered 28 April, 1766, showing land sold to Eliphalet Hale and John Burbank. A third account rendered 25 Nov., 1766, after ward had deceased. Administration granted to Sarah Hale, widow, 25 Nov. 1766. Inventory, £952, 4, 2.

Real estate consisted of dwelling-house, barn, "cyder mill," etc., and about 120 a. of land (43 : 33 ; 163 : 218).

Received from his father, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, 26 Jan., 1735, deed of one-half house and one-third sundry pieces of land in Bradford (79 : 71).

27 March, 1766, he, "a distracted person," by his guardian, D. Spafford, wife Sarah joining, deed acknowledged 11 May, 1778, conveyed to John Burbank, of Bradford, 12 a. woodland in Bradford (138 : 146).

Feb., 1778, widow Sarah and son David<sup>5</sup> received from daughters Martha, Sarah and Molly, all of Bradford, quit-claim of their interest in father's estate, with a few exceptions.

8 Dec., 1785, widow Sarah and son Jonathan conveyed to Daniel Cheney, of Bradford, currier,  $6\frac{3\frac{1}{6}}{16}$  a. land in Bradford and 10 a. meadow in same (144 : 298). Same date the same sold to Stephen Plumer, of Bradford, wheelwright, 5 a. and another piece  $1\frac{2\frac{5}{6}}{16}$  a. Also to Nathaniel Plumer, of Bradford, gentleman,  $6\frac{6\frac{5}{6}}{16}$  a. in Bradford (165 : 15).

## 1685- .

**Rebecca<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Poor** (John<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>) of Newbury; b. at Newbury 18 Feb., 1684-5; m. (intention published) 18 Aug., 1703, **Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Poor**, son of John<sup>2</sup> and Mary



(Titcomb) Poor of Newbury. John<sup>2</sup>, son of John<sup>1</sup> of Newbury and brother of Henry<sup>2</sup> who m. Abigail<sup>2</sup> Hale (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>). Jonathan Poor<sup>3</sup> b. in Newbury 1679, lived in Newbury south of Parker river and near Oldtown bridge.

She and her husband joined with other heirs in release to their father John Hale<sup>3</sup> of their interest in estate of their brother Samuel<sup>4</sup>, 4 Feb., 1722-3. (Reg. of Deeds, 39:227.)

They also released to their mother Sarah all their interest (with other heirs) in estate of their father John<sup>3</sup>, 7 Dec., 1726. (Prob. Rec., 15:223.)

She and husband joined in release to mother, 8 Oct., 1726. (See entry under brother John<sup>4</sup>.)

They had nine children of whom Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. at old mansion, same where John<sup>1</sup> Poor settled, in 1718, m. Ann Merrill of Haverhill, and settled in that part of Haverhill now Atkinson, N. H.

Daniel<sup>4</sup> had six children, of whom Daniel<sup>5</sup>, b. 1743, m. Sarah, d. of Humphrey Noyes.

Daniel<sup>5</sup> had ten children, of whom Jesse<sup>6</sup> (the only one who m.), b. 25 Nov., 1782, settled in west parish of Haverhill, where he d. in 1847. His children Alfred<sup>7</sup>, the genealogist, Harriet<sup>7</sup>, d. young, Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Hale, m. Benjamin E. Emery, Amos B. and Ira N., living in West Haverhill in 1856. (Poor Gen. and H. Res., p. 35.)

### 1686-1770.

**John<sup>4</sup> Hale** (John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 24 June, 1686; a carpenter; m. 1st, 25 July, 1716, **Patience**, d. of William Dole of Newbury. She d. 30 March, 1719, and he m. 2d, **Mary** ———. He died bet. 7 April, 1768, and 28 Jan., 1771, probably in the latter month or shortly before.

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>4</sup> AND PATIENCE :

1 **Abigail**<sup>5</sup>, b. 1 Aug., 1717; d. 19 Aug., 1717.

2 **Patience**<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 March, 1719; m. NATHANIEL COFFIN 1 March, 1739.

He (Nathaniel Coffin) studied medicine with Rev. Christopher Tappan of Newbury, and d. in 1765 æ. 50. (Conn. Q. Reg., vol. 12 : p. 358.)

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>4</sup> AND MARY :

3 **Mehitable**<sup>5</sup>, b. probably 1734; m. DANIEL CLARK, 28 Jan., 1752.

4 **John**<sup>5</sup>, b. 1736; d. 17 Aug., 1815.

5 **Elizabeth**<sup>5</sup>, b. 1 March, 1740; m. STEPHEN SWETT, 30 March, 1758.

6 **Nathaniel**<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 Oct., 1743.

Perhaps others. The last five only mentioned in will.

His will dated 7 April, 1768, proven 28 Jan., 1771, witnesses Simeon Plumer, John Dole, Jr., Joseph Willet.

Gives wife Mary all household goods not otherwise disposed of and use of one-third real estate, and "if she die my widow she shall have a decent burial by my executor."

Gives d. Patience Coffin £3, d. Mehitable Clarke 20s. and d. Elizabeth Swett 20s. besides amounts already given.

Gives son Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> £3 and a gun besides what before given him.

Gives all "lands, messuages and tenements in Newbury or elsewhere" to son John<sup>5</sup> with residuary personal estate.

His widow signed acceptance of what is given in will in lieu of dower. (Essex Prob. Rec., 46 : 226.)

*From Registry of Deeds.*

15 April, 1715, "John Hale, Jr., of Newbury, house carpenter," bought of John Richards and wife Sarah of Newbury several pieces of land and a house in Newbury, bounded by land that was Daniel Cheney's, father-in-law of Richards, and by lands of Richards' brothers-in-law James and Joseph Cheney (29 : 125).

10 June, 1719, "John Hale, Jr., of Newbury, carpenter," bought of John Tappan of Newbury, cordwainer, lot No. 4,

Plum Island Marsh, near to Rowley line and originally laid out to David Wheeler, 4 a. (38:35).

4 Feb., 1722-3, joined in deed to father John<sup>s</sup> of lands before owned by father to Samuel<sup>t</sup>. Same date received from father John<sup>s</sup> deed of 4 a. in great meadow, he to pay brother Benjamin<sup>t</sup>, etc. (39:227-229).

16 March, 1725-6, he and others conveyed to Benjamin<sup>t</sup> (John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>) 4 a. in eastern part of second general pasture (51:92).

23 July, 1730, bought of John Richards and wife Sarah, formerly Sarah Cheney, two-fifths of the eighteenth lot, first division of land in the remainder of the third pasture—witnessed by Joseph Noyes and Benjamin<sup>t</sup> Hale—and at same date of Daniel Cheney another two-fifths of same tract, 2½ a. in Newbury (59:66).

8 Jan., 1733-4, bought several pieces of marsh, 11 a. or more, of John Richards and wife Sarah (61:186).

16 Nov., 1737, "John Hale, housewright," Daniel Cheney, yeoman, Daniel Richards, weaver, and Joseph Emerson, yeoman, all of Newbury, sold to Samuel and Eleazer Pearce of Newbury two-thirds of No. 75 river lot in Newbury—Hale owning one-sixth of the two-thirds (75:100).

22 April, 1741, he and Stephen Dole and Samuel Plumer of Newbury exchanged certain lands in Newbury, some in Great Hill division and some in second general pasture, for better fencing (83:2).

6 Oct., 1726, he joined in release to mother of all interest in father's estate. Approved by John Appleton, probate judge, 26 Jan., 1726-7. (Prob. Rec., 15:223.)

### 1690-1771.

**Richard<sup>t</sup> Hale** (John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>t</sup>) of Newbury; b. at Newbury 9 Nov., 1690. (Newbury Rec., according to

Poor, says 30 Nov., Enoch Hale says 9th.) Was a weaver, afterward fisherman; m. 16 March, 1715, **Mary Silver**; d. between 22 Feb. and 29 July, 1771.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD<sup>4</sup> AND MARY HALE:

- 1 **Hepsibah**<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Feb., 1715-16; m. JAMES SAFFORD 7 Oct., 1736.
- 2 **Jacob**<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 April, 1717; m. MARY MARSH 11 Jan., 1739.
- 3 **Mary**<sup>5</sup>, b. 29 April, 1719; m. JOSEPH HIDDEN 29 Sept., 1737.
- 4 **Richard**<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 Dec., 1720; m. SARAH GAGE 30 Nov., 1749.
- 5 **Samuel**<sup>5</sup>, b. 2 Oct., 1722; m. ELIZABETH PETTENGILL 18 April, 1745.
- 6 **Sarah**<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 April, 1724; m. HUMPHREY ATKINSON, 25 Aug., 1743.
- 7 **Rebecca**<sup>5</sup>, b. 1 Feb., 1725-6; d. 4 July, 1728.
- 8 **John**<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 Aug., 1727; m. SARAH FOWLER 1 May, 1750.
- 9 **Stephen**<sup>5</sup>, b. 28 Feb., 1729; m. ELIZABETH MARTHA GOODWIN 1 March, 1755.

His will, in which he styles himself "weaver," bears date 21 Oct., 1762, and was proven 29 July, 1771. Witnesses, Joseph Coffin, Isaac Bayley and Joshua Coffin. Describes testator as "Richard Hale of Newbury, weaver."

Gives to wife Mary use of all lands and meadow and one-third dwelling-house, while she "remains my widow," and the household goods.

To son John £20, to be paid in one year after decease, "or when he shall remove out of my dwelling-house where he now lives."

To sons Jacob, Samuel, Richard, and daughters Mary Hidden and Sarah Atkinson, each 5s.

To heirs of d. Hepzibah Safford, late of Newbury, deceased, 5s. to be paid in equal shares at my decease.

Son Stephen sole executor and residuary legatee and devisee.

*Registry of Deeds.*

23 May, 1717, bought of Richard Brown of Reading, 3½ a. land in Newbury (32:190).

4 Feb., 1722-3, joined in deed to father John<sup>3</sup>, of estate deeded to brother Samuel<sup>4</sup>, and with brother Stephen<sup>4</sup> received

from father deed of 4 a. salt marsh at Plum island, next to marsh of John Webster (39 : 227, 229).

29 June, 1713, bought "Richard Hale of Newbury, weaver" of John Brown of Newbury, No. 4 River lot in Newbury, on Merrimac river (49 : 58).

1 Jan., 1735-6, he and Henry Rolfe and others sold to selectmen of Newbury for a public highway, a certain lane in what is now Newburyport, called "Rolfe's lane" (72 : 10).

22 Feb., 1771, Richard Hale of Newbury, weaver, and wife Mary sold to William Peirce of Newbury, shipwright,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  a. in Newbury, by land of Pettengill's and Pierce's, witnessed by a Sarah Hale on first execution, Nov. 29, 1769, and by a Moses Hale on execution of release, 22 Feb., 1771, as above (127 : 150 ; 128 : 146). Same date (22 Feb., 1771) they sold to Moses Hale of Newburyport, mariner, the south-western one-half of same premises (128 : 145).

24 Feb., 1731, he bought of Stephen Bunn of Newbury, No. 4 River lot in Newbury, etc. (131 : 20).

6 Oct., 1726, he joined in release to mother. (See John<sup>4</sup>, brother.)

26 Dec., 1772, his widow Mary joined son Stephen<sup>5</sup>, fisherman, and wife Elizabeth, all of Newbury, in conveyance of  $1\frac{1}{4}$  a. in Newbury, to Patrick Tracy of Newburyport, bounded north-westerly by Rolfe's lane, and southwesterly by Moses Hale, and next to land of Moses Pettengill (131 : 21).

Richard<sup>4</sup> is said by Enoch Hale, in his MS., both to have been a fisherman, and to have settled in that part of Newbury called "Joppa," on the Merrimac river. He adds that the settlements on the Merrimac river were made from Oldtown, principally for the benefit of the fisheries.

His residence was on Water, now Merrimac street, near where Moses Pettengill now (1855) resides. The house is since removed, and now stands in the small alley between

Merrimac and Union streets, near Woodwell's ship yard. It has long been and still is occupied by Mr. Gideon Woodwell, a connection of the Hale family. (Enoch Hale's MS., p. 43.)

30 April, 1766, Richard Hale of Newbury, weaver, conveyed to Jonathan Plumer of Newbury, 4 a. on Plum island, witnessed by John Hale, Jr. (142:61).

### 1693-1744.

**Stephen<sup>4</sup> Hale** (John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. at Newbury 12 April, 1693, "cordwainer." Lived at Newbury; m. 15 Oct., 1718, **Sarah Swett**; d. at Newbury between 6 Dec., 1742, and July 9, 1744, probably in 1744. No children named or referred to in will, and probably left none. Wife Sarah appears to have survived him.

Will dated 6 Dec., 1742; witnessed by Samuel Peirce, Eleaser Peirce and Leonard Cotton; proven 9 July, 1744. Gives to wife Sarah his dwelling-house and land adjoining, and all real and personal estate in fee, and makes her sole executrix (26:20).

#### *Registry of Deeds.*

30 Sept., 1720, Stephen Hale of Newbury, cordwainer, bought of Henry Sewall river lot No. 74, originally laid out to Henry's father John Sewall (42:64).

4 Feb., 1722-3, joined in deed to his father John<sup>3</sup>, of estate of Samuel<sup>4</sup>, deceased. At same date he and brother Richard<sup>4</sup> received from father deed of 4 a. salt marsh at Plum island (29:227-229).

2 Aug., 1736, bought of Richard Tappan and wife Mercy, 1 a. of land near Merrimac river (72:125).

21 June, 1736, he and wife Sarah sold to Henry Dole one-half lot on Plum island near "Hale's Cove," given to him and brother Richard<sup>4</sup> by father John<sup>3</sup> (72:178).

27 Nov., 1737, sold to Samuel and Eleasar Peirce, shipwrights, wife Sarah joining, river lot No. 74, on Merrimac river, with house on same (74 : 92).

1 Dec., 1742, bought of John Merrill of Falmouth, river lot No. 71, originally laid out to widow Priscilla Merrill (86 : 91).

23 Nov., 1748, his widow Sarah of Newbury, conveyed to Samuel Pierce of Newbury, shipwright, the above-named river lot No. 71.

6 Oct., 1726, he joined in release to mother of interest in father's estate. (Prob., 15 : 223.)

### 1695.

**Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Weed** (John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury ; b. in Newbury 3 Feb., 1694-5 ; m. 19 July, 1720, John Weed, Jr.

Nothing appears as to children.

Her estate administered on by (probably) John<sup>6</sup> Hale (son of John<sup>4</sup>), her nephew.

6 Oct., 1726, she and husband John joined other heirs in release to mother of interest in father's estate. (Prob. Rec., 15 : 223).

4 April, 1722-3, she and husband joined in release to father of interest in brother Samuel's estate. (Deeds, 39 : 227-229.)

### 1697-1722.

**Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hale** (John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury ; b. in Newbury 21 March, 1697 ; d. probably unmarried and s. p. at Newbury, where he lived, between 4 May, 1722, and 4 Feb., 1722-3.

4 May, 1722, his father, John<sup>3</sup> Hale, conveyed to him his house and about 20 a. on west side of highway by his house,

with meadow in ox common, 20 a., excepting 2 a., etc.; to have immediate possession of one-half and the other half at death of grantor and wife. 4 Feb., 1722-3, Samuel having died, his brothers and sisters, John<sup>4</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Rebecca<sup>4</sup> Poor and husband Jonathan, Sarah<sup>4</sup> Weed and husband John, and Margaret<sup>4</sup>, quit-claimed their interest in same premises to their father, John<sup>3</sup>.

### 1699-1764-70.

**Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Hale** (John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 24 March, 1699; m. 18 Dec., 1728, **Judith Swett**; b. *circa* 1708. Lived in Newbury and d. there between 28 Jan., 1764, and 27 Sept., 1770. His wife survived him and gave receipt for her property under the will 27 Sept., 1770. She d. 23 Jan., 1791, æ. 83. (Poor.)

#### CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> AND JUDITH HALE:

- 1 **Benjamin<sup>5</sup>**, b. 9 Oct., 1730; d. Jan. 26, 1735-6.
- 2 **Moses<sup>5</sup>**, b. 28 June, 1732; d. 31 May, 1734.
- 3 **Sarah<sup>5</sup>**, b. 3 March, 1734; d. 8 Feb., 1735-6.
- 4 **Judith<sup>5</sup>**, b. 31 Dec., 1736; m. JOHN BRADSTREET, 14 Feb., 1771.
- 5 **Ezra<sup>5</sup>**, b. 19 March, 1738; m. ANNA KNIGHT, 30 Oct., 1764.
- 6 **Simeon<sup>5</sup>**, b. 8 March, 1739; m. EUNICE NOYES, 18 June, 1773.
- 7 **Abigail<sup>5</sup>**, b. 8 Sept., 1740.
- 8 **Mary<sup>5</sup>**, b. 18 Oct., 1742; m. ENOCH LITTLE, 25 Feb., 1768.
- 9 **Sarah<sup>5</sup>**, b. 5 Feb., 1745; m. EDMUND KNIGHT, JR., 24 Dec., 1764(?).
- 10 **Rebecca<sup>5</sup>**, b. 5 Feb., 1747; m. MOSES CHEEVER, 15 Jan., 1770.
- 11 **Eunice<sup>5</sup>**, b. 4 July, 1749; m. JOHN WAITE, of Ipswich, 21 Oct., 1773.
- 12 **Jane<sup>5</sup>**, b. 13 March, 1752; m. WILLIAM CHEEVER, 12 Nov., 1772.

Perhaps others. The two first named and Sarah born 1734, derived from C. K. Hale's copy of Newbury records, and not named in will. The others all named in will. (All in Newbury Rec.—Poor.)

Will dated 28 Jan., 1764, witnessed by John Moody, James Knight and Joseph Willett. Proven by Moody and Willett, witnesses, 27 Sept., 1770.



Gives wife Judith two cows, use of horse "to carry her to the publick worship of God," all household goods, one-fifth of profit and income of estate and two rooms in dwelling-house, "no longer than she remain my widow," etc.

Son Ezra 3 a. salt marsh and £2.

Daughters Judith, Abigail, Mary, Sarah, Rebecca, Ennice and Jane each £6, and each of till married, in case wife die or marry again before they marry, to have same privilege in house as given to wife. Appears to imply daughters all unmarried at date of will.

Son Simeon has residuary estate, and if he die without issue Ezra to have it.

Simeon sole executor.

Inventory filed 27 Sept., 17—, £338, 13, 4. Land, "an old dwelling-house and barn and shop," and about 16 a. adjoining. 5 a. easterly of house, sheep pasture, 4 a.; salt marsh, 26 a.; 4 a. woodland in saw-mill pasture, 3½ a. do. in the upper lots (46 : 169, 170).

Joined in release to father of estate of brother Samuel<sup>t</sup>, 4 Feb., 1722-3. Same date reservation of money to be paid him in deed of father to brother John<sup>t</sup>. Same date received deed of homestead from his father, he to pay sisters Margaret, Mary, Ruth, Anne, Rebecca and Sarah, etc. (39 : 227-229).

March, 1725-6, received from sister Mary Hale, single woman, deed of her interest in her brother Samuel's estate. 6 Dec., 1727, received like deed from sister Ruth Hale (51 : 91, 92). 28 Nov., 1733, received like deed from sister Anne Hale (67 : 18). 16 March, 1725-6, received from brother John<sup>t</sup> and eighteen others, 4 a. in east part of second general pasture (51 : 92). 9 March, 1735-6, received from Richard Kelly, of Amesbury, deed of 5 a. marsh in Newbury, bounded easterly by Moses Little, southerly by James Ilsley, etc. (78 : 152).

## 1704-

**Mary<sup>1</sup> (Hale) Dole** (**John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>**) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 28 Dec., 1704; m. 13 Nov., 1728, **Henry Dole**, at and apparently of Newbury.

## 1706-

**Ruth<sup>1</sup> (Hale) Pearson** (**John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>**) of Rowley; b. in Newbury 17 Nov., 1706; m. **John<sup>4</sup>**, son of **Joseph<sup>3</sup>** and **Sarah (Walker) Pearson (John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>)**. **John<sup>4</sup>** Pearson was b. in Rowley 16 May, 1702. They lived in Rowley.

CHILDREN OF RUTH<sup>1</sup> (HALE) AND JOHN<sup>4</sup> PEARSON.

- 1 **John<sup>5</sup>**, b. 22 April, 1729.
- 2 **Sarah<sup>5</sup>**, b. 20 Aug., 1733.
- 3 **Joseph<sup>5</sup>**, b. 29 Sept., 1737 (Harv. Coll. 1758).
- 4 **Samuel<sup>5</sup>**, b. 28 June, 1739; m. **ELIZABETH TODD**
- 5 **Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>**, b. 3 July, 1741.
- 6 **John<sup>5</sup>**, b. 3 Oct., 1746; m. **SARAH THURSTON**.

**Joseph<sup>5</sup>** (b. 1737) graduated at Harvard College 1758, removed to New Hampshire and was Secretary of State there.

**John<sup>1</sup>** Pearson and **Dorcas** his wife had a son **Joseph<sup>2</sup>** who was b. in 1656.

**John<sup>2</sup>** Pearson (**John<sup>1</sup>**), b. 1644, m. **Mary**, d. of **John<sup>1</sup>** and **Jane (Crosby) Richard**, 14 Feb., 1670, and their son **Joseph**, b. 1677, 22 Oct., m. **Sarah Walker**, 3 June, 1701.

Who was the **Joseph Pearson** that m. **Sarah Hale** 1 Jan., 1722-3?

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH (TODD) PEARSON:

- 1 **Samuel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1761.
- 2 **Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1771.

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>5</sup> AND SARAH (THURSTON) PEARSON:

- 1 Ruth<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 Dec., 1776.
- 2 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 March, 1778.
- 3 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 Feb., 1780.
- 4 Mehitable<sup>6</sup>, b. 1 Jan., 1783.
- 5 Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 Oct., 1785.
- 6 John<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 March, 1791.

Bradstreet, son of Jacob and Mary Pearson, b. in Rowley 8 March, 1754.

CHILDREN OF BRADSTREET AND SARAH (HALE) PEARSON, from Rowley Records:

- 1 Betty, b. 5 April, 1781.
- 2 Sally, b. 24 Jan., 1783.
- 3 Bradstreet, b. 24 Oct., 1784.
- 4 Polly, b. 20 Dec., 1785.

1710.

**Anne<sup>4</sup> Hale (Knight)** (John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 18 Jan., 1709-10; m. at Newbury 11 Dec., 1733, Daniel Knight.

1696.

**Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. at Newbury 15 Nov., 1696; m. 12 Jan., 1726-7 (1727-8?), Abigail Pillsbury. Took letters of administration on his father's estate 23 Nov., 1724. (Prob. Rec., 14:64.) Took receipts from father's distributees 1727, 1728 (16:24, 25). Died in Newbury before 15 April, 1765, when his will was proved, bearing date 3 Nov., 1761, giving all his estate to his "son-in-law Edmund Pillsbury," who is named executor (42:61).

Thomas Hale of Newbury and wife Abigail, 27 Feb., 1726-7 (1727-8?), sold to Thomas Follensby, Jr., housewright, 30 a. in Newbury, "being the homestead which

belonged to the estate of my honored father Henry Hale, late of Newbury, deceased." (Deeds, 49:180.)

Same and wife Abigail (he styled Jr.) sold to Nathaniel Ordway of Newbury 5½ a. of marsh 19 May, 1743 (85:161).

Same of Newbury, with brother and sisters, sold to John Pearson of Newbury, carpenter, 8 a. of land in Newbury 13 April, 1757 (119:36).

Rev. Edmund Pillsbury of Northwood m. Sarah Hale of Newbury 1759. She d. 1761 and he m. 22 Oct., 1761, Martha Hale, sister of his first wife. They were pretty surely daughters of the above.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS<sup>4</sup> AND ABIGAIL HALE:

1 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 May, 1739; m. EDMUND PILLSBURY.

2 Martha<sup>5</sup>, b. ; m. EDMUND PILLSBURY.

### 1698-1755.

**Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Chase** (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 20 Oct., 1698; m. Dec., 1717, Stephen<sup>3</sup> Chase, son of (Aquilla<sup>1</sup>). Lived in Newbury. Stephen Chase was b. 29 Aug., 1696; d. 14 June, 1756. Sarah (Hale) Chase d. 26 Dec., 1755.

#### CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>4</sup> (HALE) AND STEPHEN CHASE:

1 Bradford<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 Aug., 1719.

2 Mina<sup>5</sup> (or Myra), b. 17 Nov., 1721; m. 5 Jan., 1741, NATHANIEL THURSTON.

3 Thomasine<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 Dec., 1723; m. 1 Nov., 1743, DANIEL MERRILL.

4 Henry<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 Feb., 1725-6; m. 1st, REBECCA —, who d. 13 July, 1763; and 2d, widow MARY HARDY. Five children by first wife and three by second.

5 Stephen<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 Aug., 1728; m. 1st, LUNT, and 2d, KATHERINE GOULD. Two children by first wife and seven by second.

6 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 13 March, 1731; m. EBENEZER CUMMING.

7 Bradford<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 Nov., 1733

8 Enoch<sup>5</sup>, b. 2 Feb., 1735-6.

9 Moses<sup>5</sup>, b. 31 May, 1738; lived in Hudson and Washington, N. H.; m. ELIZABETH —. Seven children.

- 10 Joshua<sup>5</sup>, b. 16 May, 1740; lived in Hudson, N. H.; m. 23 Nov., 1763, MARY HADLEY. He d. 21 Dec., 1822; his widow d. 27 March, 1838, æ. 92 years and 23 days. Had eleven children, of whom the tenth, Ruth, b. 10 March, 1787, m. DANIEL HALE.
- 11 Samuel<sup>5</sup>, b. 2 Aug., 1743; d. unm. 7 Feb., 1835.
- ? Benjamin<sup>5</sup>.
- ? John<sup>5</sup>.

Henry Chase, Stephen Chase and Ebenezer Cumming and wife Sarah, above-named children of Stephen and Sarah, joined uncle Thomas and others in deed to John Pearson, 13 April, 1757, all described as of Nottingham, N. H., as was their uncle Henry<sup>4</sup> and others (119:36). Also Nathaniel Thurston of Haverhill, yeoman, and wife (*Miner*.)

Sarah<sup>4</sup> and husband Stephen of Newbury, joined in deed of brothers to Ezra Pillsbury, of lands of their father Henry<sup>3</sup> Hale, 25 March, 1734 (115:90).

### 1700.

**Thomasine<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Morss** (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. at Newbury 10 Sept., 1700; m. **Peter<sup>4</sup> Morss** of Newbury 30 March, 1726. She and husband described as of Hampstead, N. H., joined brothers Thomas and Henry and others in deed to John Pearson, 13 April, 1757 (119:36).

CHILDREN OF THOMASINE<sup>4</sup> (HALE) AND PETER MORSS; from town records of Hempstead (C. K. Hale's Book, p. 230):

- 1 Martha<sup>5</sup>, b. 2 Aug., 1734.
- 2 Peter<sup>5</sup>, b. 7 July, 1739.
- 3 Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 June, 1746.

Tamson Morss and husband Peter, of Almsbury or Newbury, joined in deed to Ezra Pillsbury, 25 March, 1734 (115:90).

Peter<sup>4</sup> Morss was son of Deacon William<sup>3</sup> and Sarah (Merrill) Morse of Newbury; William<sup>3</sup>, son of Benjamin<sup>2</sup> and Ruth

(Sawyer) Morse; Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, son of Anthony<sup>1</sup> and wife Mary, original settlers of Newbury in 1635. He b. in Newbury, 5 Oct., 1701.

CHILDREN (as given in Morse Memorial, p. 93) (perhaps first two b. in Newbury; last three in Hampstead, as above):

- 1 Edmund<sup>5</sup>, b. 28 Dec., 1726; m. RACHEL ROWELL; d. 23 Sept., 1816.
- 2 Judith<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 Dec., 1728.
- 3 Martha<sup>5</sup>, b. 2 Aug., 1734.
- 4 Peter<sup>5</sup>, b. 7 July, 1739; m. ANNA CURRIER; d. 23 Feb., 1821.
- 5 Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 June, 1746.
- 6 Moses<sup>5</sup>(?), b. (*circa* 1730?); m. RACHEL GOODHUE, 1762.

Edmund<sup>5</sup> Morse (Peter<sup>4</sup> and Thomasine<sup>4</sup>) m. 1st, 26 April, 1750, Rachel Rowell, who d. 30 June, 1763, æ. 35; 2d, Rebecca Charlton, who d. Feb., 1799, æ. 80(?) (so says Morse's Memorial, but this is plainly error, as it would make her 27 years older than her husband, and 66 years old when her son John, below, was born); 3d, Madam Eaton, widow of Rev. Dr. Eaton of Boston. (Called by Morse "Lieut. Edmund.") He resided in Hampstead, and d. there 23 Sept., 1816, æ. nearly 90. Had his father's homestead, with brother Benjamin.

CHILDREN OF EDMUND<sup>5</sup> AND RACHEL MORSE:

- 1 Jacob<sup>6</sup>, b. 31 March, 1751.
- 2 Child<sup>6</sup>; b. ; d. 1759.
- 3 Rachel<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 Aug., 1760.
- 4 Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 April, 1763; m. MARY EASTMAN; resided at Hanover, N. H.

CHILDREN OF EDMUND<sup>5</sup> AND REBECCA MORSE:

- 5 John<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 May, 1765; m. SALLY WILLIAMS; d. 28 March, 1839; resided at Hampstead.
- 6 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 July, 1766; m. MARY CARLTON of Haverhill.
- 7 Molly<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 Feb., 1768; m. ABIEL KELLY.
- 8 Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Feb., 1770; d. unm. in West Indies.
- 9 Samuel<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Oct., 1771; m. NANCY PAGE.
- 10 Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. 1773; d. unm. in Hampstead 21 Aug., 1838.

Peter<sup>5</sup> (Peter<sup>4</sup> and Thomasine), b. 7 July, 1739, in Hampstead, where he lived, and d. there 23 Feb., 1821; m. 1st, Anna Currier, who d. April, 1781, æ. 48; m. 2d, , who d. 12 Jan., 1812, æ. 70. Called by Morse's Memorial "Lieut. Peter."

CHILDREN OF PETER<sup>5</sup> AND ANNA MORSE:

- 1 Peter<sup>6</sup>, b. probably *circa* 1758; m. SARAH HEATH, alias FLANDERS. Morse says this Peter<sup>6</sup> m. Abigail Webster, and had children named as given below. But Poor, in his "Researches," p. 147, says the Peter that m. Abigail Webster was Peter<sup>7</sup>, son of Peter and Sarah Heath, alias Flanders, and grandson of Peter<sup>5</sup>, and great grandson of Peter<sup>4</sup>, etc. Poor is plainly right.
- 2 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 (or 6?) Aug., 1759; m. DANIEL STICKNEY.
- 3 Lois<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Dec., 1760.
- 4 Anna<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 April, 1762.
- 5 Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 Sept., 1764.
- 6 Child<sup>6</sup>, b. May, 1767; d. May, 1767, at Hampstead.
- 7 James<sup>6</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1768.
- 8 Caleb<sup>6</sup>, b. 8 Sept., 1770.
- 9 Nathan<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 July, 1772.
- 10 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 April, 1774.
- 11 Stephen<sup>6</sup>, b. 26 Feb., 1776; settled at Londonderry, and died there.
- 12 Child<sup>6</sup>, b. 1778; d. 1778 at Hampstead.
- 13 Joseph<sup>6</sup>. Morse says "represented a brother, now (1850) of Hampstead, formerly of Sheepscot, Me.; buried a son Lorenzo at Hampstead 6 March, 1838, aged 25."

JACOB<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>6</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup> and Thomasine<sup>4</sup>), b. 31 March, 1751; resided at Westfield, Mass.; m. 1st, NAOMI SYKES, 2d, MEHITABLE WILLIAMS.

CHILDREN OF JACOB<sup>6</sup> MORSE (by which wife not appearing):

- 1 Clarissa<sup>7</sup>, m. Rev. ——— LYMAN; resided at Hartford, Conn., and Colchester, Conn.
- 2 James<sup>7</sup>, m. FRANCES DOUGLASS; had ch. James<sup>8</sup> and Charles<sup>8</sup>; resided at Westfield.
- 3 Harvey<sup>7</sup>, d. unm. at Port-au-Prince, West Indies.
- 4 Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, m. Rev. STEPHEN TAYLOR, D. D.; resided at Richmond, Va.
- 5 Henry<sup>7</sup>, m. 1st, DRUSILLA DAY, 2d, MARIA BOGGS; resided at Trenton, N. J.; teacher.
- 6 Edmund<sup>7</sup>, m. CATHERINE TICE; resided at New Haven, Conn.

7 Theodore<sup>7</sup>, resided unm. at Baltimore.

8 Mary<sup>7</sup>, m. TILLY MERRICK; resided at New Haven, Conn.

9 Naomi<sup>7</sup>, resided unm. at New Haven, Conn.; teacher.

MOSES<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup> and Thomasine<sup>4</sup>), b. 20 July, 1766; resided at Haverhill; m. MARY CARLTON of Haverhill; d. there 11 June, 1826.

#### CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>6</sup> AND MARY MORSE:

1 Hazen<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 Sept., 1770; m. LUCY CARY of Milton.

2 Moses<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 April, 1793; d. unm.; resided at Boston.

SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, etc.), b. 28 Oct., 1771; resided at Hampstead; d. 16 May, 1846; m. 1st, SALLY ———, who d. 4 June, 1805, æ. 25; 2d, NANCY PAGE. Called "Esq." by Morse.

#### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> MORSE (probably first five by first wife, rest by second):

1 John P.<sup>7</sup>, d. at 2 years old, Hampstead.

2 Rebecca P.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1799; d. unm. 17 Sept., 1830.

3 Edmund<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 June, 1801; m. SALLY MOULTON.

4 Asenath<sup>7</sup>, m. CALEB MARSHALL of Haverhill.

5 Samuel<sup>7</sup>, b. 1805; d. 1805.

6 Sally<sup>7</sup>, resided unm. in Haverhill.

7 Hannah P.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1809; d. 1811.

8 Hannah P.<sup>7</sup>, m. MOSES CLARK of Haverhill.

9 Polly P.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1813; d. 7 Sept., 1820, æ. 7.

10 Samuel<sup>7</sup>, m. SARAH SHANNON; resided at Haverhill.

11 Abigail A.<sup>7</sup>, m. CALEB MOULTON of Haverhill.

12 Polly P.<sup>7</sup>, m. Rev. JOHN K. CHASE of South Hampton, N. H.

PETER<sup>6</sup> (Peter<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>), b. *circa* 1758; m. according to Poor, "SARAH HEATH, otherwise FLANDERS," and had (perhaps with others) Peter<sup>7</sup> (b. prob. *circa* 1780-1784), who m. Abigail Webster.

Hazen<sup>7</sup> Morse (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>) b. 21 Sept., 1790, resided in Boston, afterwards Haverhill; m. Lucy Cary, of Milton.



CHILDREN OF HAZEN<sup>7</sup> AND LUCY MORSE:

- 1 **George H.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1815; d. 11 Oct., 1815.
- 2 **Mary**<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Oct., 1816; m. Rev. HARRISON GRAY OTIS PHIPPS, of Cohasset (H. C. 1832); he d. 1841.
- 3 **Alpheus C.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 3 June, 1818; resided at Boston; artist.
- 4 **George H.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 31 Oct., 1820; m. ANN, d. of Joshua Morse.
- 5 **Moses**<sup>8</sup>, b. 18 Nov., 1822; d. 27 March, 1823.
- 6 **Moses**<sup>8</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1824; resided at Bangor, Me.; teacher of music and drawing.
- 7 **Henry D.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 April, 1826; resided at Boston.
- 8 **Charles A.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 April, 1828; resided at Boston.
- 9 **Lucy C.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 April, 1830; resided at Haverhill.
- 10 **Helen M.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 31 Jan., 1832; d. 22 Aug., 1832.

Edmund<sup>7</sup> Morse (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup> and Thomasine<sup>4</sup>) b. in Hampstead, N. H., 8 June, 1801; m. 1836, Sally Moulton; she b. 16 April, 1815. Resided at Atkinson, N. H.

CHILDREN OF EDMUND<sup>7</sup> AND SALLY MORSE:

- 1 **Thomas W.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 June, 1837.
- 2 **Edwin A.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 29 June, 1843; d. 4 Feb., 1844.
- 3 **Florence A.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 29 March, 1845.
- 4 **Frances A.**<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 April, 1847.

Peter<sup>7</sup> Morse (Peter<sup>6</sup>, Peter<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>) b. probably 1780-4, resided on Scotland street, West Haverhill, and d. there 3 Dec., 1846; m. Abigail, d. of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Day) Webster. She b. in West Haverhill 29 June, 1784, and d. there 1 Nov., 1839.

CHILDREN OF PETER<sup>7</sup> AND ABIGAIL MORSE:

- 1 **Stephen Webster**<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Dec., 1807; m. SUSAN D. WILLIAMS.
- 2 **Sarah Ann**<sup>8</sup>, b. 14 Nov., 1810; m. DANIEL MORSE.
- 3 **Francis**<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 Dec., 1813; m. RUBY F. AMES.
- 4 **Abigail**<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 Oct., 1816; m. ALBERT A. HASELTINE.
- 5 **Rufus Webster**<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 Aug., 1821; m. MARY E. SAUL.

DANIEL<sup>6</sup> MORSE (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>) m. MARY EASTMAN, and resided at Hanover, N. H. Had (among others probably):

- 1 **Daniel**<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 March, 1804; m. SARAH ANN MORSE.

Daniel<sup>7</sup> Morse (Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>) b. 12 March, 1804 (probably at Hanover, N. H.); resided at "Ayer's vil-

lage, N. H. (Poor); m. Sarah Ann<sup>8</sup> Morse (Peter<sup>7</sup>, Peter<sup>6</sup>, Peter<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>, *supra*). She b. 14 Nov., 1810.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL<sup>7</sup> AND ANN<sup>8</sup> MORSE:

- 1 Oscar Fitsalan<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>, b. 22 Nov., 1832; m. RUTH L. LEBARON, resided at Natick, Mass.
- 2 Loretta Frances<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>, b. 1838; m. LUTHER CRAWFORD GEORGE.
- 3 Chastina Sophronia<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>, b. 1839.
- 4 James Walter<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>, b. 1842.
- 5 Ruby<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>, b. 1848.

Stephen Webster<sup>8</sup> Morse (Peter<sup>7</sup>, Peter<sup>6</sup>, Peter<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>) b. 16 Dec., 1807; hat manufacturer, resided at Exeter, N. H., for about twelve years, and removed to Methuen in 1852; m. Susan D. Williams, of Wells, Me.

CHILDREN OF STEPHEN W.<sup>8</sup> AND SUSAN D. MORSE (all born in Exeter probably):

- 1 Elbridge L.<sup>9</sup>, b. 1842; d. 1853 at Methuen.
- 2 John Henry<sup>9</sup>, b. 1844.
- 3 Abby Susan<sup>9</sup>, b. 1848.

Francis<sup>8</sup> Morse (Peter<sup>7</sup>, Peter<sup>6</sup>, Peter<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>) b. 1 Dec., 1813; m. 17 Sept., 1845, Ruby F. Ames, of Pembroke, N. H. She b. 7 May, 1821. Hat manufacturer. Resided at Methuen.

CHILD OF FRANCIS<sup>8</sup> AND RUBY F. MORSE:

- 1 Ella Ann<sup>9</sup>, b. 23 Jan., 1849.

Abigail<sup>8</sup> Morse (Peter<sup>7</sup>, Peter<sup>6</sup>, Peter<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>) b. 13 Oct., 1816; m. Albert Alonzo, son of Samuel and Betsey (Chapman) Haseltine, of West Haverhill. He b. 22 April, 1816. Resided at "Derry St., W. Hav.," where d. July 8, 1852.

CHILDREN OF ABIGAIL<sup>8</sup> (MORSE) AND ALBERT A. HASELTINE:

- 1 Abby Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, b. 1838; m. CHARLES S. CHASE.
- 2 Charles Harris<sup>9</sup>, b. 1840.
- 3 Harriet Ann<sup>9</sup>, d. young.
- 4 Helen Maria<sup>9</sup>, b. 1843.
- 5 Susan Adelaide<sup>9</sup>, b. 1845.

Rufus Webster<sup>3</sup> Morse (Peter<sup>7</sup>, Peter<sup>6</sup>, Peter<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>) b. 27 Aug., 1821; teacher; resided at Haverhill; m. Mary E. Saul, of Exeter. She d. in autumn of 1855, s. p.

Loretta Frances<sup>8 9</sup> (Daniel<sup>7</sup>, Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>; also Sarah Ann<sup>8</sup> (Peter<sup>7</sup>, Peter<sup>6</sup>, Peter<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>), b. 1838; m. Luther Crawford, son of Henry and Abby (Ferren) George, of Sandown, N. H. He b. 4 April, 1832.

CHILDREN OF LORETTA F.<sup>8 9</sup> (MORSE) AND LUTHER C. GEORGE:

1 Loretta Frances<sup>9 10</sup>, twin; d. young.

2 Luther Fitsalan<sup>9 10</sup>, twin; d. young.

Abby Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Haseltine (Abigail Morse<sup>8</sup>, Peter<sup>7</sup>, Peter<sup>6</sup>, Peter<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>), b. 1838; m. Charles S., son of Samuel G. and Caroline (Webster) Chase; shoe manufacturer, Derry street, West Haverhill.

CHILDREN OF ABBY E.<sup>9</sup> (HASELTINE) AND CHARLES S. CHASE:

1 Julia Frances<sup>10</sup>, b. 13 March, 1854.

SARAH<sup>6</sup> MORSE (Peter<sup>5</sup>, Thomasine<sup>4</sup>, etc.), b. 30 or 6 Aug., 1759, in Hampstead; m. 6 Feb., 1788, DANIEL<sup>5</sup>, son of Daniel<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) and Sarah (Gould) Stickney. He b. in Newbury 30 Sept., 1760, was farmer and Rev. soldier and pensioner; justice of the peace in Enfield 1828, 1831, 1834-6; d. at Enfield 16 Nov., 1843. She d. 18 March, 1853. Both buried in Plainfield, N. H., burying-ground.

CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>6</sup> (MORSE) AND DANIEL<sup>5</sup> STICKNEY (all born in Enfield):

1 Nancy M.<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 April, 1790; m. JOHN HOUGH.

2 Daniel<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 April, 1792; m. LUCINDA SMITH.

3 James<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 Oct., 1793; d. 23 Jan., 1795.

4 James<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Dec., 1795; d. 6 Feb., 1797.

5 John<sup>7</sup>, b. 19 Dec., 1797 (living unmarried in Enfield 1867).

6 Charlotte<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 April, 1799; m. HIRAM COOMBS.

7 William Wier<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 June, 1801; m. FRANCES A. HOUGH.

8 Hiram<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 June, 1803; m. PLUMA FLANDERS.

For further particulars and descendants of these, see "Stickney Family" by M. A. Stickney, Salem, 1869.

### 1703-1755.

**Enoch<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 7 Oct., 1703 (twin to Edmund, *post prox.*); m. 1 Feb., 1750, at Newbury, **Mary** (Pillsbury), widow of John Hills, deceased. Gave receipt to brother Thomas, administrator, etc., 5 March, 1728 (Prob. Rec., 16:24, 25); d. 30 May, 1755.

9 May, 1748, Enoch Hale, of Newbury, weaver, sold to William Morse, Jr., of Newbury, 75½ a. bought of John Flood, situated in Haverhill and Methuen, Mass., and in district of Haverhill (Salem), N. H. (Deeds, 110:23.)

Enoch Hale witnessed deed of Edmund Hale and others to Ezra Pillsbury of land of Henry Hale, deceased, 25 March, 1734 (115:90).

10 April, 1727, Enoch Hale, of Newbury, husbandman, bought of John Flood and wife Lydia, of Newbury, 70 a. land in Newbury. Deed witnessed by Ezekiel Hale and James Smith, Jr. (54:42).

An Enoch Hale (Jr.), of Boxford, joined John Stiles and Jere. Foster in conveyance of meeting-house frame in Boxford to committee of first parish in Boxford, 21 Dec., 1744 (87:138). Who?

His will, dated 1 April, 1755, proved 16 June, 1755, gives estate to wife Mary for life, she to be executrix, remainder to brothers Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup> and Henry<sup>4</sup>, and sisters Sarah<sup>4</sup> Chase, Thomazin<sup>4</sup> Morse, Hannah<sup>4</sup> Pillsbury and Judith<sup>4</sup> Morse. Inventory rendered 19 June, 1755, £253, 12, 10 (33:59, 101). Account rendered by widow, administratrix, 29 Nov., 1756 (34:34). In his will describes himself as Enoch

Hale, "of Newbury, yeoman." Witnesses to will, Smith Hills, Edmund Little and Stephen Hills.

Evidently he left no children.

His widow married for her third husband David Emery as his second wife, and died in Newbury, west parish, 16 Sept., 1778, æ. 66.

### 1703-1788.

**Edmund<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Haverhill, Plaistow, N. H., and Alstead, N. H.; b. in Newbury 7 Oct., 1703 (twin to Enoch, *prox. ante*); m. 16 May, 1728, **Martha**, d. of Samuel and Abigail Sawyer. She b. 17 Feb., 1706. He d. at Alstead 29 May, 1788.

#### CHILDREN OF EDMUND<sup>4</sup> AND MARTHA HALE:

- 1 **Joseph<sup>5</sup>**, b. in Newbury 9 Feb., 1728-9; m. **ABIGAIL (SMITH) WISE**.
- 2 **Edmund<sup>5</sup>**, b. in Newbury 12 Nov., 1730; m. and settled in Londonderry, N. H., killed by Indians, left two sons.
- 3 **Sarah<sup>5</sup>**, b. in Newbury 4 April, 1733; m. — **BRADLEY**; lived in New Hampshire.
- 4 **Jane<sup>5</sup>**, b. probably in Haverhill, probably d. young.
- 5 **Enoch<sup>5</sup>**, b. probably in Haverhill (settled in Maine).
- 6 **Martha<sup>5</sup>**, b. probably in Haverhill.
- 7 **Abigail<sup>5</sup>**, b. probably in Haverhill.
- 8 **Samuel<sup>5</sup>**, b. 7 May, 1742. See Plaistow Rec. C. K. Hale, page 23. See statement of Miss Betsey Hale (G. S. Hale's book, p. 75). She says he settled in Massachusetts. The first nine only appear in Dr. Moses Hale's pedigree. (G. S. Hale's book, p. 68.)
- 9 **Henry<sup>5</sup>**, b. 5 Dec., 1744, Plaistow.
- 10 **Mary<sup>5</sup>**, b. in Plaistow 18 July, 1748; settled in Lyme, N. H.

24 Aug., 1727, "Edmon Hale, of Newbury," bought of Nathan Chase, of Newbury,  $21\frac{2}{3}$  a. of land in Newbury (50:210).

26 Feb., 1733-4, Edmund Hale, of Newbury, husbandman, and wife Martha, sold  $1\frac{3}{8}$  a. to Caleb Moody 3d, of Newbury (66:190).

20 April, 1734, Edmund Hale, of Haverhill, husbandman, and wife Martha, sold to Joshua Bayley, maltster, and Samuel

Sawyer, blacksmith, both of Newbury, their right to the estate of their brother Joseph Sawyer, deceased, which was given to him by their father, Samuel Sawyer, late of Newbury, deceased (71 : 203).

25 March, 1734, he, of Haverhill, joined with sisters Sarah Chase, Tamson Morss, Judith and their husbands, and brother "Henry Halle of Littleton, Middlesex Co., Mass.," in deed to Ezra Pillsbury, of Haverhill, of their interest in lands in Newbury, which were Henry Hale's, deceased, "all in occupation of Sarah Halle, wid. of Henry Halle, dec<sup>d</sup>, and mother of s<sup>d</sup> Sarah Chase, Tamson Morse, Judith Morss, Edmund Halle and Henry Halle." Acknowledged by Edmund Hale and wife Martha 27 March, 1734 (115 : 90).

He appears to have been of Newbury up to Feb., 1733-4, and his children Joseph, Edmund and Sarah were born there. (Poor's list.) He was of Haverhill in March, 1734, and records there may show births of children Jane, Enoch, Martha and Abigail. He was of Plaistow, N. H., 1742-1748, and the records show his children Samuel, Henry and Mary born there.

He appears on "list of polls, etc., set into New Hampshire" by Mr. Mitchell's line in 1741 (Chase's Haverhill, p. 312), but same year he is inscribed in list of inhabitants of Haverhill (east part) (id., 314), and is also included in list of inhabitants owning one or more negro slaves between 1750 and 1760 (id., 243). The Plaistow records, however, show him residing in Plaistow and the birth of his child Samuel there 7 May, 1742. It is evident he was transferred to New Hampshire by the running of the line in 1741. Jurisdiction was very probably disputed for some time.

He was evidently a man of substance and consideration.

In his old age he removed to Alstead, N. H., probably to reside with his son Joseph, and died there as above. History

of Alstead says he came to that town in 1782. (Papers received from G. S. Hale.)

His residence in Haverhill, Mass., and in Plaistow, N. H., was probably on the same spot, but transferred from Massachusetts to New Hampshire by running and settling the State line in 1741.

### 1707-1792.

**Henry<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Littleton, Mass., Nottingham West, N. H.; b. in Newbury 24 Aug., 1707. Would seem to have been of Littleton, Mass., in 1734, and of Nottingham West (Hudson), N. H., in 1757. Nothing appears as to his family; m. at Newbury 21 May, 1730, **Mary Bartlett**. But note that John Hale, said to have been first settled at Nottingham West, N. H., and afterward in Truebridge, Vt., would, by the statement of his grandson, Lewis Hale, be born 1730-1740 or thereabouts, and would very likely have been son of Henry<sup>4</sup>. He had children Nathaniel (Grafton, N. H.), Thomas (*ibid.*) and John (Russell, St. Lawrence county, N. Y.).

Note also in pedigree of Butler family, by Caleb Butler of Groton, that Nathan Butler, son of John and May (Hamblet) Butler, of Pelham, Mass., who was b. 6 March, 1741, m. a Hannah Hale (had no children), and his sister Elizabeth, b. 12 April, 1748, m. Henry Hale of Nottingham West, and had a son Henry Hale. This Henry, the husband of Elizabeth Butler, would also probably be a son of Henry<sup>4</sup>. (2 Gen. Hist. Reg., pp. 358, 360.)

Henry<sup>4</sup> Hale of Littleton in Middlesex county, Mass., joined in deed with Edmund and others to Ezra Pillsbury, of lands of his father Henry, occupied by his mother Sarah, 25 March, 1734 (115:90).

Henry Hale of Nottingham, N. H., also joined in deed to John Pearson, 13 April, 1757 (119:36).

Joseph<sup>3</sup> Hale of Newbury (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was appointed his guardian 22 March, 1725-6, he then being "about 18 years old" (14:340). His guardian gave receipt to administrator 5 March, 1728, and he gave his own receipt 5 Nov., 1728 (16:24, 25).

Memoranda received from Kimball Webster of Hudson, N. H., 27 June, 1874, clears up the whole matter, and gives the case as follows:

Deacon Henry Hale, formerly of Newbury, Mass., removed from Littleton, Mass., to Nottingham West (now Hudson), N. H., probably in the spring of 1749, his name appearing in the tax list for the first time, 8 Aug., 1749.

He owned a large farm at what is now Hudson Centre. Built that spring, and lived in a shanty; posts set in the ground; same summer built a small house, in which he lived seven years; then built a house now standing and owned by D. M. Greeley. He d. 21 May, 1792, æ. 84 years and 9 months. His wife Mary Bartlett, d. of Richard and Margaret (Woodman) Bartlett of Newbury, d. 8 Dec., 1787, æ. 78 years, 9 months and 6 days (b. 2 March, 1709, if no allowance made for change of style). He and his wife lived in matrimony 57 years, 6 months and 15 days (m. in Newbury, 21 May, 1730).

#### CHILDREN OF HENRY<sup>4</sup> AND MARY HALE:

- 1 John<sup>5</sup>, b. March, 1730-1; m. SARAH (HILLS) SEVERANCE.
- 2 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, m. PETER CROSS.
- 3 Mary<sup>5</sup>, m. DANIEL MERRILL.
- 4 Margaret<sup>5</sup>, b. *circa* 1738; d. 15 May, 1754; unm., æ. 17.
- 5 Henry<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 May, 1740; m. ELIZABETH BUTLER.
- 6 Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. *circa* 1743; d. 3 June, 1754, æ. 12.
- 7 Hannah<sup>5</sup>, m. NATHAN BUTLER.
- 8 Richard<sup>5</sup>, b. 10 Sept., 1749; m. ——— CHASE.

All the above, except Richard, probably born in Littleton; Richard b. in Hudson.

Evidently a very substantial citizen and respectable man.



**1709.**

**Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Pilsbury** (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Haverhill; b. in Newbury, 8 May, 1709; m. 10 Nov., 1727, Ezra Pilsbury. Enoch Little was appointed her guardian 22 March, 1725-6, she being then "about 17 years of age" (15:169). She and husband, Ezra Pilsbury, gave receipts to administrator of father's estate 21 Nov., 1727, and 5 March, 1728 (16:12, 24, 25). Ezra Pilsbury of Haverhill, received deed from Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, etc., 25 March, 1734.

**1711.**

**Judith<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Morse** (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Haverhill; b. in Newbury 28 May, 1711. Enoch Little appointed her guardian 22 March, 1725-6. She then "about 15 years old" (15:169). Guardian gave receipt to administrator 5 March, 1728; m. William Morse 17 June, 1729. She and husband, William Morse, joined in deed to Ezra Pilsbury 25 March, 1734. Described with others as of "Almsbury or Newbury" (115:90). She and husband described as "of Haverhill, yeoman," joined in deed to John Pearson 13 April, 1757 (119:36).

**William<sup>4</sup> Morse** (William<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, Anthony<sup>1</sup>) was brother of Peter<sup>4</sup> (*supra*). Resided in Haverhill.

CHILDREN OF JUDITH<sup>4</sup> (HALE) AND WILLIAM MORSE (all except perhaps the first born in Haverhill):

1 William<sup>5</sup>, b. 8 May, 1730; d. 5 July, 1730.

2 Anne<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 July, 1731.

3 Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Sept., 1733.

4 Judith<sup>5</sup>, b. 7 Sept., 1735.

5 William<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 March, 1737; d. 24 July, 1748.

6 Henry<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 Dec., 1738; m. RHODA GEORGE; d. 24 March, 1835, æ. 97.

- 7 Hannah<sup>5</sup>, b. 28 Feb., 1740; m. JOHN ORDWAY, of Amesbury.
- 8 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 April, 1741; d. 5 Jan., 1759.
- 9 Ruth<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1743.
- 10 Tamosin<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 March, 1745; d. 17 Aug., 1745.
- 11 Tamosin<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 Oct., 1746.
- 12 David<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 March, 1748.
- 13 Prudence<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 Oct., 1749.
- 14 John<sup>5</sup>, b. 19 Nov., 1750; d. 19 Nov., 1750.
- 15 Patience<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 Feb., 1754; d. 24 March, 1755.

Henry<sup>5</sup> Morse (William<sup>4</sup> and Judith<sup>4</sup>), b. 22 Dec., 1738; resided in Haverhill; d. there 24 March, 1835, æ. 96 years and 3 months, "with his teeth all sound;" m. 30 Oct., 1760, "widow" Rhoda George.

#### CHILDREN OF HENRY<sup>5</sup> AND RHODA MORSE:

- 1 Lois<sup>6</sup>, b. 1 May, 1761; m. JOHN A. AYER, of Haverhill
- 2 William<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 April, 1763; m. MOLLY YOUNG.
- 3 Gideon<sup>6</sup>, b. 6 Jan., 1765; m. JOHNSON.
- 4 David<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 July, 1767; m. 1st, RUTH JOHNSON; 2d, REBECCA WHITE.
- 5 Oliver<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 May, 1770; m. ABIGAIL CHASE.
- 6 Rachel<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 May, 1772.
- 7 Amos<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Feb., 1774.

David<sup>5</sup> Morse (William<sup>4</sup>), b. 22 March, 1748; m. Sarah; resided in Haverhill, then Methuen.

#### CHILDREN OF DAVID<sup>5</sup> AND SARAH MORSE (first at Haverhill, rest at Methuen):

- 1 Joshua<sup>6</sup>, b. 29 July, 1769.
- 2 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. 19 March, 1779; m. and settled in West Haverhill.
- 3 William<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 Oct., 1785; m. MARY SILVER, no children.
- 4 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 Oct., 1786(?), resided in Canaan, N. H.

WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> MORSE (Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>), b. 12 April, 1763; d. 5 Aug., 1848; m. 21 Oct., 1784, MOLLY YOUNG; resided at Enfield, N. H.

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> AND MOLLY MORSE:

- 1 Benaiah Young<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Aug., 1785; m. SARAH H. HUSTEN.
- 2 Amos<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 June, 1787; m., had d. Hannah, d. at Enfield.

- 3 John<sup>1</sup>, b. 7 June, 1789; resided in Ithaca, N. Y., "an extensive farmer."
- 4 Lois Ayer<sup>1</sup>, b. 30 Aug., 1791; m. 1st, H. G. ALLEN; 2d, THOMAS MARSH; resided in Andover.
- 5 Mary<sup>1</sup>, b. 6 Nov., 1793.
- 6 William<sup>1</sup>, b. 13 Jan., 1796; m. LOIS PETTINGILL; resided in Pittsburgh, Pa., bookseller.
- 7 Moses<sup>1</sup>, b. 1800; m. SALLY EATON.
- 8 Aaron B.<sup>1</sup>, b. 4 Jan., 1803; m. 1st, NANCY JEFFERS; 2d, SARAH THOMPSON.
- 9 Lucinda<sup>1</sup>, b. 1805; m. MATTHEW BRYANT, Esq., of Enfield.
- 10 Rhoda<sup>1</sup>, b. 1807; m. CURRIER; resided in Grafton, N. H.
- 11 Leonard<sup>1</sup>, b. 1810; m. at Haverhill resided in Richmond, Vt.

GIDEON<sup>6</sup> MORSE (Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>), b. 6 Jan., 1765; m. — JOHNSON, resided at Enfield.

CHILDREN OF GIDEON<sup>6</sup> AND — MORSE :

- 1 Mary<sup>1</sup>, b. ; m. JOHN GOODRICH, had John<sup>2</sup>, now (1850) residing in Haverhill; he b. 16 Sept., 1816.
- 2 Hannah<sup>1</sup>, b. ; m. 1st, GUILD; 2d, AMOS MORSE, of Enfield.
- 3 Edwin<sup>1</sup>, b. ; d. unmarried.
- 4 Henry<sup>1</sup>, b. ; m. DOUGHTON (Doton[?]), resided in Enfield.

DAVID<sup>6</sup> MORSE (Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>), b. 2 July, 1767; m. 1st, 29 May, 1794, RUTH JOHNSON. She d. 16 Nov., 1795. He m. 2d, 13 April, 1796, REBECCA WHITE. Resided in Haverhill.

CHILDREN OF DAVID<sup>6</sup> AND RUTH MORSE :

- 1 Ruth<sup>1</sup>, b. 21 July, 1795; m. WILLIAM BAYLEY, resided in Clinton, Wayne Co., Penn.

CHILDREN OF DAVID<sup>6</sup> AND REBECCA MORSE :

- 2 Rebecca White<sup>1</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1798; d. unmarried.
- 3 Amelia H.<sup>1</sup>, b. 11 Dec., 1799; m. Rev. EDMUND WORTH, of Concord, N. H.
- 4 John H.<sup>1</sup>, b. 22 Oct., 1801; m. CATHERINE P. MORSE.
- 5 Rachel H.<sup>1</sup>, b. 2 Jan., 1804; m. RUFUS K. KNOWLES, of Haverhill.
- 6 Horace T.<sup>1</sup>, b. 22 July, 1806; m. LOUISA WHITE.
- 7 Mary A.<sup>1</sup>, b. 11 Jan., 1810; m. WILLIAM BAYLEY, of Clinton, Pa., *supra*.
- 8 Harriet H.<sup>1</sup>, b. 3 Oct., 1813; unmarried, missionary at Siam.

OLIVER<sup>6</sup> MORSE (Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>), b. 28 May, 1770 ; m. 22 May, 1796, ABIGAIL CHASE. Resided at Haverhill.

CHILDREN OF OLIVER<sup>6</sup> AND ABIGAIL MORSE :

- 1 Philena<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 March, 1798; m. THEODORE NOYES, of Haverhill.
- 2 Rhoda<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 May, 1800; m. ADRIAN CHASE, of Haverhill.
- 3 Robert<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 June, 1802; resided unmarried at Haverhill.
- 4 Moses Hazen<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 July, 1804; resided unmarried at Haverhill.
- 5 Abigail<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 July, 1807; resided unmarried at Haverhill.
- 6 Lois<sup>7</sup>, b. ; resided unmarried at Haverhill.
- 7 Henry<sup>7</sup>, b. ; m. 1st, SAWYER; 2d, HILL; resided at Newburyport.
- 8 Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, b. ; m. WILLIAM SWAIN, of Haverhill.

Benaiah Young<sup>7</sup> Morse (William<sup>6</sup>, Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>), b. at Haverhill 9 Aug., 1785; m. March, 1810, Sarah H. Husten. Resided a teacher in New York.

CHILDREN OF BENAIAH Y.<sup>7</sup> AND SARAH H. MORSE :

- 1 Joseph A.<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 June, 1811; m. EMELINE PARSONS.

Moses<sup>7</sup> Morse (William<sup>6</sup>, Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>), b. 1800; m. Sally Eaton. Resided in Hanover, N. H.

CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>7</sup> AND SALLY MORSE :

- 1 Ebenezer Eaton<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 Aug., 1823.
- 2 Susannah E.<sup>8</sup>, b. 5 Feb., 1826.
- 3 Martin Van Buren<sup>8</sup>, b. 3 April, 1829.
- 4 Leonard<sup>8</sup>, b. 8 Dec., 1832.
- 5 Pauline<sup>8</sup>, b. 28 Nov., 1839.
- 6 Ellen<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Aug., 1845.

Aaron B.<sup>7</sup> Morse (William<sup>6</sup>, Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>), b. 4 Jan., 1803; resided at Lynn, Mass.; m. 1st, 18 Jan., 1825, Nancy Jeffers. She b. 22 Jan., 1802, and d. 20 April, 1840. He m. 2d, 22 Aug., 1840, Sarah Thompson. She b. 1 May, 1813.

CHILDREN OF AARON B.<sup>7</sup> AND SARAH MORSE :

- 1 Sarah E.<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 May, 1841.
- 2 John L.<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 April, 1845; d. 22 Aug., 1845.
- 3 Charles H.<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Oct., 1847; d. 20 March, 1849.
- 4 Horace O.<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 July, 1849.

John H.<sup>7</sup> Morse (David<sup>6</sup>, Henry<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>), b. 22 Oct., 1801; m. Catherine P., d. of Joseph Morse; resided at East Haverhill, Mass.

CHILDREN OF JOHN H.<sup>7</sup> AND CATHERINE MORSE (born at East Haverhill):

1 Susan P.<sup>8</sup>

2 Hiram.<sup>8</sup>

Horace T.<sup>7</sup> Morse (David<sup>6</sup>, etc.), b. 22 July, 1806; m. 16 April, 1829, Louisa White; resided at Haverhill:

CHILDREN OF HORACE T.<sup>7</sup> AND LOUISA MORSE:

1 Horace<sup>8</sup>, b. 5 June, 1830.

2 David<sup>8</sup>, b. 25 Oct., 1831.

3 Rebecca W.<sup>8</sup>, b. 29 May, 1833.

4 Moses Hazen<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 April, 1837.

5 George W.<sup>8</sup>, b. 7 Sept., 1839.

6 Harriet H.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 March, 1841; d. 1842.

7 Mary W. S.<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 April, 1844.

8 Elizabeth A.<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Jan., 1846.

Joseph A.<sup>6</sup> Morse (Benaiah G.<sup>7</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, Henry<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>), b. 2 June, 1811, at Gloucester; m. 9 Aug., 1832, Emeline Parsons; resided at East Boston.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH A.<sup>6</sup> AND EMELINE MORSE:

1 Joseph W.<sup>9</sup>, b. 25 May, 1833; d. 4 June, 1835.

2 Clarissa E.<sup>9</sup>, b. 14 April, 1835.

3 Sarah J.<sup>9</sup>, b. 1 Aug., 1837; d. 4 March, 1842.

4 Ellen C.<sup>9</sup>, b. 16 Jan., 1840; d. 1840.

5 Sarah E. J.<sup>9</sup>, b. 18 May, 1842.

6 Alfrena G.<sup>9</sup>, b. 5 Aug., 1845; d. 8 Sept., 1846.

7 Anna H.<sup>9</sup>, b. 4 Feb., 1848.

WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> MORSE (David<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>), b. 16 Oct., 1785; m. MARY SILVER. He d. before Dec., 1828, when his widow m. Nathan<sup>6</sup>, son of Nathan<sup>6</sup> and Deborah (Johnson) Bailey of Haverhill, as his third wife. He was b. 2 April, 1772, d. 9 May, 1857.

**1700.**

**Judith<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Moody** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 22 Sept., 1700; m. ——— **Moody**. Named in father's will, dated 16 Jan., 1749, as "my well beloved daughter Judith Moody," and bequest to her of "£20 old tenor, besides what I have already given her." (32:267).

**1703.**

**Mary<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Greenleaf** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), b. in Newbury 26 Nov., 1703; m. at Newbury, 4 March, 1725, **Edmund Greenleaf**. Bequest of £40 old tenor, to her as my well-beloved daughter Mary Greenleaf, besides what already given her.

**1705.**

**Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Thurlow** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), b. in Newbury 9 April, 1705; m. (intentions published 7 May, 1726) 1726, **George Thurlow** (often spelled "Thorlo"). Bequest in father's will to "Eliz<sup>h</sup> Thorlo" of £40, etc.

**1707.**

**Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Noyes** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury Oct., 1707; m. at Newbury 7 April, 1730, **Joshua Noyes**. Bequest in will of father to Sarah Noyes, £40, etc.

Very likely with other children, Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) and Joshua Noyes had Sarah<sup>5</sup>, who m. 8 Feb., 1774; as his second wife, Rev. Nathaniel Noyes of Southhampton, Mass., whose first wife was Sarah<sup>5</sup>, d. of Rev. Moses<sup>4</sup> Hale (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), whom see for Mr. Noyes, the husband, and his descendants by her.

**Sarah<sup>e</sup> (Noyes) Noyes** had children born in Southhampton :

1 **Parker<sup>e</sup>**, b. 18 Nov., 1776 (Dart. Coll. 1796); m. 1st, **ELLEN THOMPSON**, 2d, **ANN CLARK**, 3d, ——— **BODDILY**.

2 **Joshua<sup>e</sup>**, b. 1779; d. 1795.

Rev. Nathaniel Noyes d. 11 Dec., 1810; Sarah<sup>e</sup>, his widow, d. April, 1819.

**PARKER<sup>e</sup>** had by first wife, **ELLEN THOMPSON** :

1 **Horace<sup>r</sup>**, resides in West Virginia.

2 **Ellen<sup>r</sup>**, d. young.

By second wife, **ANN**, d. of Greenleaf Clark of Newburyport, he had one child :

3 **Ann Parker<sup>r</sup>**.

By third wife, ———, d. of Rev. John Boddily of Newburyport, he had eight children :

4 **Augustus<sup>r</sup>**.

5 **Serena<sup>r</sup>**.

6 **Lucian<sup>r</sup>**.

7 **James<sup>r</sup>**.

8 **Henry<sup>r</sup>**.

9 **Alfred<sup>r</sup>**.

10 **Daughter<sup>r</sup>**.

11 **Daughter<sup>r</sup>**.

**Parker<sup>e</sup> Noyes** graduated at Dartmouth 1796, and d. at Franklin, N. H., 18 Aug., 1852; was a lawyer first at Warner, N. H., 1801 to 1803, then at Franklin, N. H., to his death. He represented that town in the Legislature, and was appointed a Justice of the New Hampshire Supreme Court, but declined.

## 1770.

**Abigail<sup>l</sup> (Hale) Coffin** (**Joseph<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>l</sup>**), b. in Newbury 5 March, 1709-10; m. at Newbury, 30 Nov., 1738, **Richard<sup>e</sup>**, son of **John<sup>e</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>l</sup>, Tristram<sup>s</sup>, Tristram<sup>s</sup>**,

Peter<sup>1</sup>) and Judith (Greenleaf) Coffin. He was b. at Newbury 22 Nov., 1713, and d. 9 March, 1773.

She was named in father's will with bequest of £20, besides, etc.

### 1712-1776.

**Joseph<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 3 Sept., 1712; m. (intentions published 1 May, 1736) **Mary Noyes**, who was b. 1709, and d. 19 Sept., 1794. He d. 9 March, 1776. They had 13 children, who all died in infancy of the "throat distemper," except

1 **Joseph<sup>5</sup>**, b. 8 Jan., 1742-3; m. **MARY NORTHEED**.

He (Joseph<sup>4</sup>) was styled Captain Joseph, as was his father. He lived in Newbury (Byfield parish). By trade a "cordwainer."

Administration on his estate was granted to his son Joseph 2 April, 1776. Inventory filed Oct., 1776, £1,886, 7, 0.

Joseph Hale, Jr., of Newbury, cordwainer, bought of Nicholas Jachman and wife Abigail 6½ a. in Newbury, 14 Jan., 1742-3 (82: 279).

Same, by same description, bought of Benjamin Coker 6⅞ a. in Newbury, 17 March, 1740 (84: 201).

8 Nov., 1760, he, "Joseph Hale of Newbury, gentleman," bought 10½ a. of Joshua Boynton of Newbury (124: 229).

Named as executor and residuary legatee and devisee in his father's will.

Other children named by Poor, from Newbury records:

2 **Daniel<sup>5</sup>**, b. 3 June, 1745.

3 **Stephen<sup>5</sup>**, b. 10 Jan., 1747-8.

2 Nov., 1768, he (Joseph Hale of Newbury) and wife Mary joined in conveyance with William Dummer and wife, and Ezekiel Northend, Jr., of sundry interests to Jacob Jewett



and wife Bethia, and others, receiving in exchange deed of sundry interests in other lands (133 : 84).

### 1715-1779.

**Moses<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Rowley and Newbury (West Parish); b. in Newbury 18 Jan., 1714; graduated at Harvard College 1734; m. 8 Nov., 1744, **Mehitable**, d. of Nathaniel and Sarah (Moody) Dummer of Newbury, where she was b. 22 Jan., 1720-21. She d. 18 Jan., 1796. Minister at West Newbury, 1752 to his death, 18 Jan., 1779, æ. 64 years lacking 11 days.

He removed to Rowley (West Parish) 17 April, 1745, and to Newbury Newtown (afterward West Newbury) 12 Dec., 1750, and was ordained there 20 Feb., 1751. (Rev. Dr. S. M. Emery.)

Administration on his estate issued to son Nathaniel 3 April, 1779. Inventory, £3,442, 6, 0. Items—Land in Rowley and buildings, green and tanned hides, negro woman.

#### CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>4</sup> AND MEHITABLE:

- 1 **Sarah<sup>5</sup>**, b. (Rowley) 12 Aug., 1745; m. Rev. NATHANIEL NOYES 12 Nov., 1765.
- 2 **Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>**, b. 16 Jan., 1747-8; d. unm. 27 Sept., 1833.
- 3 **Moses<sup>5</sup>**, b. 19 Feb., 1749-50 (Harv. Coll. 1771); m. ELIZABETH EMERY 28 Dec., 1775.
- 4 **Mehitable<sup>5</sup>**, b. (Newbury) 2 Nov., 1751; m. Rev. LEVI FRISBIE 1 June, 1780.
- 5 **Mary<sup>5</sup>**, b. 17 March, 1754; d. 27 Nov., 1754.
- 6 **Joseph<sup>5</sup>**, b. 15 March, 1756; d. 8 Feb., 1760.
- 7 **Samuel<sup>5</sup>**, b. 18 July, 1758; d. 2 Feb., 1760.
- 8 **Joseph<sup>5</sup>**, b. 8 May, 1763; m. 1st, ABIGAIL BURNHAM, 2d, HANNAH SWASEY.

This Moses lived in the West Parish of Rowley (now Georgetown) 1745 to 1749. Their three oldest children were baptized there, and he and wife Mehitable were dismissed from Second Church in Rowley to Second Church in Newbury in

1751, the latter being the same First Church in West Newbury, over which he was settled as pastor 20 Feb., 1752.

The following conveyances on the Essex Records appear to relate to this Moses:

Joseph Nelson and wife Elizabeth of Rowley, 12 Aug., 1743, conveyed to "Moses Hale, Jr., of Newb. gent.,"  $37\frac{1}{2}$  a. near meeting-house in Rowley (West Parish), by the homestead of Deacon Searle, Rev. Mr. Chandler, etc. (86:90).

1 April, 1746, David and John Nelson of Rowley conveyed to "Moses Hale, Jr., of Rowley, gent."  $6\frac{5}{16}$  a. in West Parish of Rowley next to said Hale's land, and on the road leading to Bradford, by Deacon Searle and Amos Pillsbury, etc. (89:35).

April, 1746, Moses Hale and wife Mehitale owned in common with Captain Benjamin Pearson, Mr. Nathaniel Dummer, Moses Woodman and wife Dorothy, Martha Hale and Elizabeth Hale of Newbury (the last three children of Rev. Moses' Hale of Byfield),  $45\frac{1}{2}$  a. in Newbury, which they partitioned (89:135).

1748, Amos Pillsbury of Rowley conveyed to Moses Hale 3 a. in West Parish of Rowley by land of Deacon Searle and of said Hale and Pillsbury (91:264).

Moses Hale and wife Mehitale of Rowley, conveyed to Joshua Noyes of Newbury, housewright, one share of  $5\frac{1}{4}$  a. in a lot of  $45\frac{1}{4}$  a. in partition of 28 April, 1746, made with Martha and Elizabeth and others (106:27). This deed acknowledged 15 Oct., 1756. Date not given.

In 1764, Moses Hale, clerk, and wife Mehitale, of Newbury, joined Moses' Hale (Moses<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), carpenter, of Newbury, William, Richard, Shubael and Samuel Dummer of Newbury; William<sup>4</sup> Hale (Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, physician, Moses Woodman and wife Dorothy<sup>4</sup> (Moses<sup>3</sup>, etc.), James Chandler, clerk, and wife Mary<sup>4</sup> (Moses<sup>3</sup>, etc.), of

Rowley ; Benjamin Fairfield of Wenham, yeoman, and wife Martha<sup>4</sup> (Moses<sup>3</sup>, etc.), in conveyance to Samuel Moody, Jr., of Newbury, of two-thirds of several pieces of land in Newbury (115 : 7).

22 Jan., 1770, Rev. Moses Hale of Newbury received conveyance from West Parish of Rowley of plot of ground where the meeting-house stood, containing about 36 square rods, and next to Mr. Chandler's garden, etc. (127 : 157).

20 June, 1785, Samuel and Joseph Hale of Newbury, joiners with their mother Mehitable Hale, conveyed above West Parish of Rowley lands to John Tenney of Rowley, cordwainer (145 : 256).

This Moses<sup>4</sup> represented Rowley in the Legislature of 1750, but resigned before the expiration of his term, as appears from an entry in the journal, directing that a precept issue to the selectmen of Rowley, to elect a representative "in the room of Mr. Moses Hale, who has devoted himself and is about to settle in the sacred work of the ministry." (F. M. Bartlett's letter of 24 Feb., 1777.)

### 1717.

**Anne<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Kent** (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury ; b. in Newbury 4 Aug., 1717 ; m. 10 June, 1736, **Richard Kent**. Named in father's will, with legacy of £20, besides, etc.

**Dorothy<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Woodman** (Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury ; b. in Newbury ; m. **Moses Woodman** 11 Sept., 1740. Named in father's will, with bequest of 10s, besides, etc.

Joined with husband and others in partition of lands in Newbury, April, 1746 (89 : 135).

Husband sold lands to Moses Hale of Newbury, yeoman, 6 March, 1760 (107 : 154).

Joined in deed to Samuel Moody, 1764 (115 : 7). Hnsband described as "Moses Woodman, felt monger."

Named in father's will, 22 Dec., 1743, as "my beloved dau. Dorothy Woodman," and bequest of 10s, "besides," etc.

### 1713-1806.

**Mary<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Chandler** (Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Rowley; b. in Newbury 1713; m. 14 Nov., 1736, **Rev. James<sup>4</sup>**, son of Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Stevens) Chandler (William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>). He was b. 10 June, 1706, and graduated at Harvard College, 1728. He was settled as pastor in Rowley, 1732; d. 19 April, 1789, æ. 82. No children. See Chandler Genealogy, No. 95. Named in father's will, 22 Dec., 1743, as "my beloved dau. Mary Chandler," and bequest to her of 10s, "besides," etc. (25 : 201).

She was admitted to church in Rowley 17 April, 1737, by letter from church in Byfield Parish. The stone at her grave is inscribed "Mrs. Mary Chandler, Relict of Rev. James Chandler. Died Sept. 2, 1806, Ae. 92.

"When I lie deep buried in the dust,  
My flesh shall be Thy care.  
These withering limbs with Thee I trust,  
To raise them strong and fair.

He was a man of large secular influence, was often guardian and administrator. "He was sound in doctrine, exemplary in life and conversation, dignified in deportment, and greatly esteemed generally by his own people, highly respected abroad and very successful in his ministry." He was an eminent fruit grower, introduced and cultivated many of the best kinds of apples, and many kinds of medicinal plants. His will is

dated 22 May, 1787, proved 5 May, 1789. His estate valued at £482, 2s. (Chandler Gen., No. 95.)

**Martha<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Fairfield** (Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Wenham; m. 3 Sept., 1754, **Benjamin Fairfield** of Wenham. Named in father's will 22 Dec., 1743, then unmarried, bequest of £25 lawful money.

She and husband, "Benjamin Fairfield of Wenham, yeoman," joined *two* Moses Hales of Newbury, also William of Rowley, Mary Chandler and husband of Rowley and Dorothy Woodman and husband of Newbury, with Richard, Shubael, William and Samuel Dummer, in conveyance of several parcels of land in Newbury to Samuel Moody in 1764 (115 : 7).

She, unmarried, joined in partition with "Mr. Moses Hale of Newbury and wife Mehitable," also Capt. Benjamin Pearson, Mr. Nathaniel Dummer, Moses Woodman and wife Dorothy, and Elizabeth Hale, of 5½ a. in Newbury April, 1746 (89 : 135). She conveyed (still single) this land (her share) to Benjamin Pearson, 15 July, 1746 (89 : 178).

Benjamin Fairfield, the husband, was a prominent citizen of Wenham. See Hist. of Wenh.

**Moses<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Rowley and Newbury; b. in Newbury. Named as executor and residuary legatee in father's will 22 Dec., 1743. Among other things gives him "two negroes Hannibal and Jane." "Moses Hale, Jr.," probably this Moses (more probably Moses<sup>4</sup> [Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>]) witnessed this will (25 : 201).

The multiplicity of Moses Hales contemporary with him at Newbury and Rowley, makes it difficult to always discriminate between them. I note them here as far as known :

1. MOSES<sup>3</sup> (Rev.) (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) (Harv. Coll. 1699) of Newbury, Byfield Parish; b. 1678, d. 1744.

2. MOSES<sup>4</sup> (Rev.) (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) (Harv. Coll. 1722) of Chester, N. H., afterward Haverhill, Mass.; m. Abigail Wainwright; b. 1701 at Boxford; d. 1761 (*circa*) at Haverhill.

3. MOSES<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Hampstead, Rindge; m. Elizabeth Wheeler; b. Newbury 1703; d. Rindge 1762.

4. MOSES<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) (Harv. Coll. 1734), minister at West Newbury; m. Mehitable ———; b. in Newbury 1714; d. in Newbury (West Parish) 1779.

5. MOSES<sup>4</sup>, *supra* (Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. in Newbury (Byfield Parish) probably *circa* 1708. Lived in Newbury, Rowley and again in Newbury. His wife would appear to have been named Abigail.

6. MOSES<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. in Rowley 1732; m. Abigail Emerson, in Hampstead 20 Feb., 1751-2; (probably d. in Rindge in 1799).

7. MOSES<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. in Boxford 1742; m. Ruth Foster, removed to Winchendon about 1770; d. there 1828. His wid. d. there 1837.

8. MOSES<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. probably in Newbury *circa* 1732, not named in father's will 1764, and said to have d. in 1734.

9. MOSES<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. in Newbury (West Parish) 1750 (Harv. Coll. 1771), minister at Boxford; d. there 1786.

10. MOSES<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. 7 Sept., 1760 (where?), lived at Rindge, N. H.

11. MOSES<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. in Winchendon 1779; m. Mary Flint; d. 1843 at Columbus, Miss.

12. MOSES<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. probably at Haverhill, Mass., or Atkinson, N. H., 1754; m. 1778 Abigail Page; d. at Alstead, N. H., 1827.

13. MOSES<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. 1780; m. Mary Nazro; M. D., Med. Coll., Troy, N. Y.

14. MOSES<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. in Rowley 1783.

15. MOSES<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); b. (probably in Bradford) *circa* 1773; m. Elizabeth De Meritt of Durham, lived at Rochester, N. H.

Now I have memoranda of the following Moses Hales whom I cannot with certainty place :

A. Moses Hale (Jr.?) of Newbury, yeoman, will dated 18 Feb., 1776, proved 2 April, 1776, widow Sarah, children John (called eldest), Sarah, wife of Moses Emery, Abigail, Moses (Executor), Jacob, and Daniel (called the youngest), all the above apparently of full age. Also Mary, aged about 7, Elizabeth 4, Martha 2, and Patience b. after father's death and about Sept., 1777 (51:261; 52:134, 245; 53:221). This would make it probable Sarah was a second wife. (C. K. Hale, p. 56.)

This same Moses (A), described as "yeoman of Newbury," bought of John Bailey of Lunenburg, 5 a. in Rowley, 25 March. 1762, same given by his will to son Daniel (134:229). (C. K. Hale, p. 161.)

\*B. A Moses Hale of Newbury and wife Abigail, with William Jenkins, goldsmith, and wife Martha, and Nicholas Johnson and wife Sarah, all of Newbury, sold to Moses Emery of Newbury three-fifths of a piece of marsh by Merrimac river, 26 Dec., 1757. The same parties sold to Abel Sawyer three-fifths of 6 $\frac{14}{100}$  a. in Newbury, "formerly part of the estate of Abel Huse, deceased," 20 March, 1758.

\* This was  
also Moses  
No. 5.

The same parties sold to Benjamin Bartlett of Newbury three-fifths of  $31\frac{47}{100}$  a. in Newbury called Bear's Hill, "formerly belonging to Abel Huse, deceased," in 1759 (104:239; 110:9; 120:125). (C. K. Hale, p. 149.)

This would make it probable that Abigail, wife of Moses(*B*), was a daughter of Abel Huse. A Moses Hale m. Abigail Huse, Newbury, 20 April, 1742.

Moses Hale of Newbury (housewright) and wife Abigail sold to John Annis of Newbury  $19\frac{3}{4}$  a. in Newbury, 7 Sept., 1761 (112:152). (C. K. Hale, p. 152.)

It seems probable that this Moses Hale of Newbury (*B*), who had wife Abigail, 1757-1761, is identical with Moses (*A*) who d. in 1776 leaving widow Sarah.

\* This was also Moses No. 5 above.  
 \*C. A. "Moses Hale, carpenter, of Newbury," joined with four Dummers, and with William of Rowley, Moses Woodman and wife Dorothy, J. Chandler, clerk, and wife Mary, B. Fairfield, of Wenham, and wife Martha, and with "Moses Hale, clerk, and wife Mehitable, of Newbury," in deed of two-thirds of sundry parcels of land to Samuel Moody in 1764 (115:7). (C. K. Hale, p. 152.)

If one of these Moseses was Moses<sup>4</sup> (No. 5) the grantors seem to have comprised all the heirs of Rev. Moses<sup>3</sup> (No. 1) except Elizabeth Ayer. Perhaps the four Dummers and Mehitable, wife of Moses Hale, clerk, may have represented a Dummer who owned another one-third.

The wife of Moses Hale (No. 4) was Mehitable Dummer, and Moses (No. 5) had first wife Abigail Huse and second wife Sarah Jewett.

*D.* Moses Hale, of Newbury, mariner, bought of Henry Noyes, of Newbury, joiner, 6 rods of land with new house, etc., in 1763. This probably in what was the next year, 1764, set off as Newburyport (115:45). (C. K. Hale, p. 152.)



Moses Hale, of Newburyport, mariner, bought of Patrick Tracey, of Newburyport,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  a. in Newburyport 13 June, 1774 (133 : 134). (C. K. Hale, p. 160.)

Moses Hale, of Newburyport, mariner, took mortgage from Jemina Favour of land in Newburyport 5 March, 1776; mortgage witnessed by Mary Hale. Same discharged by Jacob Hale, administrator of estate of Moses Hale, of Newburyport, deceased, 2 Dec., 1783 (134 : 251). (C. K. Hale, p. 261.)

Moses Hale, of Newburyport, mariner, bought of heirs of Nathaniel Beach 46 rods in Newburyport 17 Dec., 1778 (136 : 168). (C. K. Hale, p. 162.)

This Moses Hale, of Newburyport, mariner, was therefore living in Newburyport 1763–1778, and d. before 2 Dec., 1783. A Jacob Hale was his administrator. This Jacob was the son of Jacob<sup>5</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

*E.* Great confusion exists between Moses (No. 4) and Moses (No. 5). They were own cousins, both born in Byfield Parish, Newbury, where Moses the father of No. 5 was pastor, and Capt. Joseph, father of No. 4, a leading member of the church. No. 4 was born in 1714 and died 1779. No. 5 was probably born about 1708, time of death unknown, but before June, 1785.

Each of them seems to have owned lands near the meeting-house in the West Parish of Rowley, unless still more extraordinary coincidences existed.

“Moses Hale, Jr., of Newbury, gentleman,” bought  $37\frac{1}{2}$  a. there of Joseph Nelson in 1743 (86 : 90). (C. K. Hale, p. 140.) “Moses Hale, Jr., of Rowley, gentleman,” bought  $6\frac{54}{100}$  a. adjoining east of David and John Nelson in 1746 (89 : 35). (C. K. Hale, p. 143.) Also bought 3 a. adjoining same of Amos Pillsbury in 1748 (91 : 264). (C. K. Hale, p. 143.) June 20, 1785, Samuel and Joseph Hale, of Newbury, joiners,

sold above lands to John Tenney, of Rowley, their mother Mehitable joining in the deed (145 : 256). (C. K. Hale, p. 168.) Now these were clearly widow and children of No. 4.

No. 4 graduated at Harvard 1734. He was settled at Newbury over Second Church (West Parish) 1752. (Coffin, p. 370.)

Mehitable Hale was discharged from Byfield Church to Second Church in Rowley 27 Sept., 1747. Moses Hale (No. 5), as appears from above deeds, resided in Newbury in 1743 and in Rowley in 1746.

But Moses and Mehitable Hale are recorded in the records of Second Church in Rowley (West Parish, now Georgetown) as having had baptised there, Sarah, 1745; Nathaniel, Jan., 1746-7; and Moses, Feb., 1748-9.

Now Moses (No. 4) had children, Nathaniel born 18 June (very likely error for Jan.), 1747, and Moses born 19 Feb., 1749 (probably 1748-9), and these *must* probably have been the two above named as baptised in west parish of Rowley.

And Moses Hale and wife Mehitable were discharged from Second Church in Rowley to Second Church in Newbury (West Parish, now West Newbury) in 1751, tallying remarkably in date with settlement of Rev. Moses over this latter church in 1752.

Now I find no evidence that Moses (No. 5) ever lived in the West Parish of Newbury.

"Moses Hale, Jr., *of Rowley, gent.*" took deed dated 1 April, 1746. (C. K. Hale, 143.)

"Mr. Moses Hale and wife Mehitable *of Newbury,*" with three of the daughters of Rev. Moses<sup>3</sup> (No. 1), and two other persons, partitioned land 28 April, 1746 (*id.*, *ibid.*). And Moses Hale and wife Mehitable *of Rowley*, conveyed away their share of same in 1756, when Moses Hale (No. 4) had been for four years settled in Newbury (West Parish).

Again, how about the "Moses Hale, carpenter, of Newbury, and the Moses Hale, clerk, and wife Mehitabel, of Newbury, who joined in the sale of lands with the Dummers and the heirs of Moses Hale (No. 1) in 1764? (C. K. Hale, 152.)

Again, "Rev. Moses Hale of Newbury bought of the West Parish of Rowley the site of the old meeting-house in 1770. (C. K. Hale, p. 157.) This is apparently without question No. 4.

At present it is "a' a muddle," but it can be cleared, and must be.

Moses Hale was representative in the "Gen<sup>l</sup> Court" from Rowley in 1750, doubtless No. 5. (No. The record shows beyond question it was No. 4. He resigned before the end of his term "to enter on the sacred work of the ministry.")

*Summa.*

This Moses<sup>4</sup> Hale m. Abigail Huse, d. of Abel and ——— Huse of Newbury, 20 April, 1742. She appears to have d. *circa* 1765-6, and he m. 1766 Sarah (Jewett?). Town record says Moses Hale, Jr., and Sarah Jewett published 1766. Newbury town record shows births of children of Moses and Abigail Hale, as follows:

1 John<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 Oct., 1742; m. OLIVE BLAKE.

2 Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. 5 Nov., 1742 (3<sup>rd</sup>); d. young.

3 Moses<sup>5</sup>, b. 5 July, 1745; m. ABIGAIL SMITH.

4 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 30 July, 1749; m. 1st, MOSES EMERY, 2d, JOHN BAILEY.

5 Jacob<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 Aug., 1752; m. MARY DOLE.

6 Daniel<sup>5</sup>, b. 30 Sept., 1755; m. 1st, ELIZABETH DOW, 2d, ELIZABETH FELLOWS.

7 Abigail<sup>5</sup>. See will.

But note remarks below as to errors in these.

By second wife, Sarah, he had children, as follows:

8 Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 June, 1769.

9 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Feb., 1772.

10 Martha<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 Dec., 1773.

11 Patience<sup>6</sup>, b. about Aug., 1776, after father's death.

But the will names of the children of the first wife, the following only, and in the following order and manner :

- 1 John, the eldest son.
- 2 Sarah, wife of Moses Emery.
- 3 Abigail.
- 4 Daniel, the youngest son, to have the 5 a. in Rowley bought of John Bailey, in consideration of his living with his father and assisting him in management of farm.
- 5 Moses, executor of the will, and to have with Daniel the residue of the land in Newbury, Rowley, etc.
- 6 Jacob.

The will also names of children of the second marriage :

- 7 Mary,
- 8 Elizabeth, } Under 18 years of age.
- 9 Martha, }
- 10 Also provides for a child to be born after death of testator.

The will is dated 18 Feb, 1776, and was proved 2 April, 1776. He therefore died between those dates.

It provides that "wife Sarah is to have enough to bring up her and my young children."

1 Sept., 1777, Sarah the widow was appointed guardian of the following children :

- Mary, æ. 8 years.  
 Elizabeth, æ. 5 years.  
 Martha, æ. 3 years.  
 Patience, æ. 12 months.

She gave receipt to the executor for them 4 Oct., 1777.

The inventory of the estate was £645, 3, 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

(Essex Prob. Rec., 51:261; 52:134, 245; 53, 221.)

John was alive and gave receipt 8 Nov., 1777.

Abigail was alive and gave receipt 24 March, 1777.

Sarah and her husband gave receipt 29 April, 1779.

The following entries on the Essex registry of deeds appear to pertain to this Moses :

26 Dec., 1757, Moses Hale and Abigail his wife, William Jenkins, goldsmith, and wife Martha, and Nicholas Johnson

and wife Sarah, all of Newbury, sold to Moses Emery of Newbury, gent., three-fifths of a piece of marsh, 7 a. by Merrimac river, etc. (104 : 239).

20 March, 1758, the same parties sold to Abel Sawyer three-fifths of  $6\frac{14}{100}$  a. in Newbury, "formerly part of the estate of Abel Huse, deceased" (110 : 9).

1759, the same parties sold to Benjamin Bartlett of Newbury three-fifths of  $3\frac{147}{100}$  a. in Newbury, called Bear's Hill, formerly belonging to Abel Huse, deceased (120 : 125).

6 March, 1760, Moses Woodman conveyed to Moses Hale of Newbury, yeoman, 6 a. in Newbury, bounded by Captain Benjamin Pearson, Falls river and widow Jane Woodman's thirds (107 : 154).

7 Sept., 1761, Moses Hale, housewright, of Newbury, and wife Abigail conveyed to John Annis of Newbury  $19\frac{3}{4}$  a. in Newbury (112 : 152).

1764, Moses Hale, carpenter, of Newbury, joined with Moses Hale, clerk, and wife Mehitable (see *ante*, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) and others in conveying various lots in Newbury to Samuel Moody, Jr., of Newbury (115 : 7).

March 25, 1762, Moses Hale of Newbury, yeoman, bought of John Bailey of Lunenburg, 5 a. partition in Rowley, etc. (see will, *supra*) (134 : 229).

**Elizabeth<sup>1</sup> (Hale) Ayer** (Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury. Named in father's will (22 Dec., 1743), then unmarried, bequest of £25, lawful money to be paid within a year after decease of testator; m. (1746 or 1747)

**Ayer.** Doubtless lived in Haverhill and had (perhaps with other children) MARY<sup>5</sup>, b. , who married Dr. Isaac<sup>5</sup> Spofford (son of Abner<sup>4</sup> and Sarah [Colman] John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, Spofford). He b. at Rowley 10 April,

1752; was in the army of the Revolution. Settled in Beverly and d. young, as did his wife, leaving an only child Sophia, bap. at Georgetown (Rowley, West Parish) 21 Jan., 1776, and m. Ela. (Reg., vol. 8, p. 342; vol. 9, p. 61.) MEM.—This Dr. Isaac Spofford was next younger brother to Phebe (Spofford) Adams, mother of Phebe Adams, wife of Henry<sup>6</sup> Hale.

In the will of Rev. James Chandler, who married Mary<sup>4</sup> Hale, sister of Elizabeth Ayer above, is the clause: "To Sophia Spofford, only dau. and only living child of the late Dr. Isaac Spofford and of my late dear neice [in law] Mary [Ayer], I give my gold sleeve buttons." (Chandler Gen., p. 119, No. 95.)

She joined in partition with her sister Martha and others in April, 1746, of lands in Newbury (89: 135), and gave deed of her share to Benjamin Pearson, executed in her own name and dated 10 Sept., 1746. This deed acknowledged by her 11 June, 1747, by name of Elizabeth Eares (92: 193).

### 1728-1784.

**William<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Rowley; b. in Newbury. Named in father's will and land in Rowley given him. Also "my silver tobacco box and Mr. Burket's exposition on the New Testament, and Dr. Manton's volume upon y<sup>e</sup> eleventh chapter of the Hebrews." Rev. James Chandler, of Rowley, appointed his guardian 30 June, 1743 (25: 206). Gave receipt to former guardian after he came of age, 10 April, 1749 (28: 283).

Children by first wife, Martha Johnson, whom he m. in Newbury 6 Nov., 1753, and who d. 10 Oct., 1773:

1 **William<sup>5</sup>**, b. probably *circa* 1754.

2 **Martha<sup>5</sup>**, b. probably *circa* 1756; d. in Rowley 6 May, 1790.

3 **Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>**, b. probably *circa* 1758; m. MARK CRESSY.

4 **Bradstreet<sup>5</sup>**, b. 1769.

Children by second wife, Jane Jewett, m. 29 June, 1775 :

5 **Joseph**<sup>s</sup>, b. 25 Oct., 1777.

6 **Moses**<sup>s</sup>, b. 21 Feb., 1781.

7 **Jane**<sup>s</sup>, b. 1783; d. 9 Oct., 1793, æ. 10.

He d. in Rowley 21 Feb., 1784, in his 56th year.

In addition to the children above named the Rowley records show the following, all by first wife :

**Mary**<sup>s</sup>, infant daughter, d. 15 Feb., 1762.

**An infant daughter**<sup>s</sup>, d. 5 Nov., 1763.

**Mary**<sup>s</sup>, infant daughter, d. 30 June, 1765.

**Dorothy**<sup>s</sup>, infant daughter, d. 16 Aug., 1766.

**An infant daughter**<sup>s</sup>, b. and d. 23 Jan., 1773.

Administration granted 5 April, 1784, to William<sup>s</sup> Hale. Jane, widow of William, appointed guardian to Joseph<sup>s</sup>, aged 6, Moses<sup>s</sup>, aged 3, and Jenny "who d. bef. 7 Sept., 1795" (64 : 72). Also William<sup>s</sup> appointed 3 May, 1785, guardian of Bradstreet<sup>s</sup>, then 16 years old.

William<sup>s</sup> "left the estate to avoid rendering an account of his administration, and Jane, the widow, appointed administratrix 6 Feb., 1792" (61 : 263).

(For above see Prob. Rec., 56 : 246 ; 57 : 42, 219 ; 61 : 263 ; 64 : 72.)

Jane Hale, widow of William<sup>t</sup>, made her will 31 Dec., 1794 ; proved 6 Aug., 1799. She died 5 July, 1799, in Rowley, aged 57. George Todd, of Rowley, named as executor. Children named in will, Joseph and Moses (67 : 26, 105 ; 70 : 8). Inventory, \$1,909.43. Executor rendered account 1 Dec., 1800 (68 : 62).

21 Jan., 1754, he (Dr. William Hale, of Rowley) bought of Daniel Clark and wife Mary, of Rowley, 3 a. in Rowley (102 : 200).

Gage's Rowley (p. 391) says William came from Newbury about 1752 ; m. Martha Johnson, of Newbury, in 1753 (Newbury Record says Nov. 6, 1753. Poor says m. in 1753 by

Rev. William Johnson). She d. 10 Oct., 1773. He m. 29 June, 1774, Jane Jewett. This book also gives his children as follows:

By first wife, Martha Johnson, 1 William, 2 Martha, 3 Elizabeth. By second wife, Jane Jewett, 4 Joseph, 5 Moses, 6 Jane.

Same book says (p. 211) Dr. William was "enrolled in Capt. Northend's alarm list" in 1757.

Martha<sup>6</sup>, first wife of William<sup>4</sup> Hale, was daughter of Rev. William<sup>5</sup> (Harv. 1727) and Elizabeth (Bradstreet) Johnson, of Newbury, West Parish. William<sup>5</sup> being son of William<sup>4</sup> and Martha (Pierce) Johnson, he son of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> and Joanna (Long) Johnson, and Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> said to be son of William<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Story) Johnson, William<sup>2</sup> being said to be son of Isaac<sup>1</sup> and Lady Arabella (Fiennes) Johnson, of Salem. But all this related in Miss Emery's "Reminiscences" is of very doubtful authority.

### 1705-1759.

**Thomas<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Haverhill, and Plaistow, N. H.; b. at Newbury, Newtown (now West Newbury) 1 Nov., 1705, farmer; m. at Newbury 8 Jan., 1728, Mary, d. of — Smith of Newbury. He removed to what was then known as Haverhill, Mass., as early as Jan., 1734-5, when he received deed from his father as below. The part of the town in which he lived was, on the running of the State line in 1740, placed in New Hampshire and became part of the town of Plaistow, afterward set off as Atkinson. Here he spent his life, was a leading citizen and represented the latter town in the Provincial Legislature. While at Exeter attending the session he had an apoplectic attack and in consequence declined further service. He finally died of a like attack while on a visit to his friends in Newbury



24 July, 1759, and was buried by the side of his father in the burying-ground near Artichoke river. His wife d. 23 March, 1770. He d. 24 July, 1759.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS<sup>6</sup> AND MARY HALE :

- 1 **Mary**<sup>6</sup>, b. 27 Dec., 1728; m. THOMAS NOYES.
- 2 **Thomas**<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 Nov., 1731; m. MEHITABLE KIMBALL.
- 3 **Benjamin**<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 April, 1735; m. LYDIA WHITE.
- 4 **Ebenezer**<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 Aug., 1736; m. at Hampstead 28 April, 1758, SUSANNAH ROBERTS.
- 5 **Hannah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 23 Aug., 1743; m. at Hampstead 27 Feb., 1770, JOHN ATWOOD.
- 6 **Joshua**<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 June, 1748; d. 19 March, 1748-9.
- 7 **Sarah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 July, 1751; m. MOSES ATKINSON.

Received 15 Jan., 1734-5, of his father, deed of house, barn and 150 a. of land in Haverhill, where he then dwelt. (Essex Reg. of Deeds, 69: 89.) And see reference to same in his father's will under Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hale, *supra*.

Deeded to his brothers Matthew<sup>4</sup> and Oliver<sup>5</sup> 3 a. salt marsh bought by father of Abraham Merrill and devised to him. Described in deed as Thomas Hale of Plaistow, N. H., *gentleman*, date not given (id., 104: 42).

The births of his two youngest children, Joshua and Sarah, are recorded in the Plaistow records.

He was a selectman in "Haverhill District," so called, in New Hampshire, before the incorporation of the town of Plaistow, in 1745, clerk of the same "district" 1745 to 1748, town clerk of Plaistow 1750, '52, '55 and '56, representative from Plaistow in the Legislature 1755 to 1758, and a captain in the militia 1759. Plaistow was incorporated in 1749 and Atkinson set off from it in 1767.

1707.

**Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Ordway** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 23 Jan., 1706-7; m.

in Newbury 13 April, 1736, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, son of Hananiah<sup>2</sup> and Abigail Ordway (James<sup>1</sup>), he b. in Newbury 3 July, 1695. They lived in Newbury, Newtown, now West Newbury, near "Indian Hill." He was a farmer.

### 1708-1753.

**Anna<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Moody** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 1 Dec., 1708; m. in Newbury Dec., 1728, **William**, son of — Moody; d. 21 Oct., 1753. Her husband styled blacksmith, of Newbury, in deed to Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hale, her father, of interest in lands left their mother by their grandfather Short, dated 21 May, 1735 (69: 133).

### 1710.

**Judith<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Eaton** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Haverhill; b. in Newbury 26 Dec., 1710; m. in Newbury 21 Oct., 1741, **John Eaton** of Haverhill.

A daughter Sarah was mother of Peter Parker. (C. K. Hale's MS. book, p. 220.)

### 1714.

**Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Huse** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 1 Feb., 1713-14; m. in Newbury 1 Nov., 1737, **Ebenezer Huse**.

### 1717-1773.

**Matthew<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 15 March, 1717; m. in Amesbury 21 Feb., 1760, **Mehitable**, d. of — Short, of Amesbury. Farmer. Lived in Newbury, part set off as West Newbury. He d. 2 July, 1773. His widow d. 6 March, 1824,

æ. 93 (b. 1731), having apparently m. before 1 Nov., 1776, second husband — Noyes, and a third husband Abel Sawyer, before 3 April, 1784. (Essex Prob. Rec., 56 : 246.) He was evidently a man of substance.

CHILDREN OF MATTHEW<sup>5</sup> AND MEHITABLE HALE :

- 1 Matthew<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 May, 1761; d. 14 March, 1766.
- 2, 3 A son and daughter<sup>6</sup>, b. and d. 24 April, 1762.
- 4 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 Oct., 1764; d. 16 Aug., 1765.
- 5 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 Dec., 1766; m. ABNER GREENLEAF.
- 6 Edna<sup>6</sup>, b. 1768<sup>6</sup>.
- 7 Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 Aug., 1772; d. 1 Nov., 1776.

Administration on his estate granted to his widow 30 Aug., 1773. Inventory, £1,243, 15, 5. (Essex Prob., 48 : 115, 156.) Dower set off to widow 3 April, 1784, she then wife of Abel Sawyer (id., 56 : 226). Widow appointed guardian of Sarah, Edna and Thomas 26 Oct., 1773 (id., 50 : 4, 219). Abner Greenleaf appointed guardian of Edna Feb., 1784 (id., 56 : 226).

He and brother Oliver owned land together under their father's will (see Thomas<sup>4</sup>, *supra*), and by subsequent purchases of Moses Little, 1745 (Essex Reg. of Deeds, 87 : 74); from town of Newbury, 1749 (100 : 171); from Moses Morse, 1753, and from Joshua Morse, 1751 (101 : 68, 69); from their brother Thomas<sup>5</sup>; from Wm. Moody, 1756 (104 : 42, 46), and partitioned their lands in 1759 (114 : 30, 31). He bought of Thomas Chase and wife Elizabeth, of Newbury, 5 a. land in Newbury 7 April, 1768, he described as Matthew Hale, of Newbury, yeoman (125 : 67). Again of Thomas and Abel Chase 8 Jan., 1770 (128 : 149).

Was on the "alarm list" in the company of Capt. Stephen Emery, of Newbury, 13 June, 1757.

He probably derived his name, says Rev. Dr. Benjamin Hale, not from Sir Matthew the chief justice, but from Matthew Short, a brother of his mother.

## 1721-1808.

**Oliver<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury, family memoranda says 26 Dec., 1720. Poor's copy of Newbury Record says 16 Dec., 1721. Miss Elizabeth Judith Hale's original record says 6 Jan., 1722 (probably N. S.). Plainly should be 26 Dec., 1721, O. S. M. at Newbury 4 May, 1758, his cousin **Judith<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>). She b. in Newbury 10 July, 1738, and d. at same place 26 Dec., 1790. He d. at Newbury 25 Oct., 1808. Farmer and a man of abundant substance. Served in old French war. 13 June, 1757, was sergeant in Newbury company commanded by Capt. Stephen Emery. Ensign 1761 (probably for active service). Lieutenant 1757 (militia). Was generally known as Capt. Oliver.

CHILDREN OF OLIVER<sup>5</sup> AND JUDITH<sup>5</sup> HALE:

- 1 **Judith<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1 Feb., 1759; m. JOHN WAITE.
- 2 **Sarah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 18 Sept., 1760; d. 5 Nov., 1785.
- 3 **Oliver<sup>6</sup>**, b. 13 July, 1762; m. 1st, LYDIA COFFIN; 2d, MARY FOSS.
- 4 **William<sup>6</sup>**, b. 19 Aug., 1764; m. SARAH QUARLES.
- 5 **Abigail<sup>6</sup>**, b. 7 Jan., 1767; d. unmarried 7 Aug., 1819.
- 6 **Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>**, b. 25 Dec., 1768; d. 24 May, 1791.
- 7 **Silas<sup>6</sup>**, b. 17 Jan., 1771; d. 12 Feb., 1797, unmarried.
- 8 **Enoch<sup>6</sup>**, b. 27 Dec., 1772; d. 8 July, 1804, unmarried.
- 9 **Anna<sup>6</sup>**, b. 24 July, 1775; m. HEZEKIAH COFFIN; d. 8 Jan., 1803.
- 10 **Mary<sup>6</sup>**, b. 18 Aug., 1777; d. 18 March, 1778.
- 11 **Moses<sup>6</sup>**, b. 25 Oct., 1779; m. ANN HILLS.
- 12 **Daniel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 6 Oct., 1781; d. same day.
- 13 **Mary<sup>6</sup>**, b. 24 Oct., 1783; d. unmarried 1854.

Nothing appears of him on probate records. As to purchases of land, partition, etc., see brother Matthew<sup>5</sup>, *ante*.

In addition to these, Oliver bought lands of Nathaniel Greenleaf, 1761 (113 : 67); of Ezekiel<sup>5</sup> Hale (Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), 1769 (126 : 264); of Joshua and John March (129 : 30); of Stephen and Moses Little, 5 April,

1773 (132:105); of Daniel Roger and Amos Poor, 1772 (134:44). Described as "Oliver Hale, of Newbury, gentleman." He sold land (Oliver Hale, of Newbury, gentleman) to Stephen Brown in 1773 (147:51).

MEM.—Elizabeth Judith<sup>8</sup> Hale (Eliphalet<sup>7</sup>, Oliver<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>, etc.), sends me, 4 Jan., 1881, from Smyrna, Cobb county, Ga., an ancient slip of paper, which she calls the "original record" of her great grandfather's (Oliver<sup>5</sup>) family. It plainly is not that, for it includes in the same handwriting as the rest the entry of the death of Oliver<sup>5</sup> in 1808, and other deaths of about that date. It may very possibly have been in the handwriting of her grandfather, Oliver<sup>6</sup>. I returned the original to her, saving a verbatim copy with her letter.

He lived probably on his father's homestead on the southern slope of "Archelaus Hill," in what is now West Newbury.

### 1712-1796.

**Ruth<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Merrill** (Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 22 Sept., 1712; m. in Newbury 1 June, 1730, **John**, son of Deacon Abel and Abigail (Stevens) Merrill of Newbury, and brother of Rev. Nathaniel Merrill of Nottingham West. He was b. 25 Jan. 1706, and d. in Newbury (West Parish) 2 April, 1794. His wife d. 1 Nov., 1796. They lived in matrimony nearly 64 years. He was a deacon in the church, and evidently a man of high respectability. They had a son Ezekiel, b. 23 Sept., 1731, apparently not living nor with issue living at date of his father's will 18 May, 1779.

CHILDREN OF RUTH<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND JOHN MERRILL (named in will):

1 **Abel<sup>6</sup>**, only son.

2 **Anna<sup>6</sup>**, m. ——— HUTCHINS.

3 **Ruth<sup>6</sup>**, m. ——— SAUNDERS.

- 4 Martha<sup>6</sup>, m. ——— DOLE.  
 5 Hannah<sup>6</sup>, m. ——— BROWN.  
 6 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, m. ——— BAKER.  
 7 Lydia<sup>6</sup>, m. ——— BAKER.  
 8 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, m. ——— HILLS.

John Merrill, husband of Ruth<sup>s</sup> (*supra*), and Roger Merrill, who m. Mary<sup>s</sup> (*infra*), were I think double cousins, their fathers being brothers(?) and their mothers sisters. Their fathers, Abel and Nathaniel, were sons of Abel and Priscilla (Chase) Merrill, and their mothers daughters of Deacon Thomas Stevens of Amesbury.

### 1714-1773.

**Mary<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Merrill** (Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 21 Nov., 1714; m. in Newbury 10 March, 1731, **Roger**, son and only child of Nathaniel and Hannah (Stevens) Merrill of Newbury, where he was b. 10 March, 1713. He d. 12 May, 1791. She d. 21 Dec., 1773. He was deacon in the church, and a man of handsome estate:

CHILDREN OF MARY<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND ROGER MERRILL (all born in Newbury):

- 1 Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 April, 1732; m. MARY ———.
- 2 Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 July, 1733.
- 3 Edna<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb., 1734-5; m. JAMES BRICKETT.
- 4 Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. 31 March, 1736; d. 9 May, 1736.
- 5 Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. 27 March, 1738.
- 6 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 Oct., 1739; d. 11 Dec., 1739.
- 7 Priscilla<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Jan., 1741; d. 10 Dec., 1743.
- 8 Roger<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1742; d. 21 Feb., 1742-3.
- 9 Roger<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 Aug., 1745; d. 17 Sept., 1745(?).
- 10 Priscilla<sup>6</sup>, b. 31 Aug., 1746; m. DANIEL BARTLETT.
- 11 Ezekiel<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 Dec., 1747; m.
- 12 John<sup>6</sup>, b. 3 April, 1750; m. MARGARET ———.
- 13 Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 July, 1751; d. 10 Nov., 1751.
- 14 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Dec., 1756.

Of these children, **Edna**<sup>s</sup> m. at Newbury, 8 Oct., 1760, **James Brickett**, son of James and Susannah Brickett, who was b. at Newbury 16 Feb., 1738. He was a lieutenant-colonel at the battle of Bunker Hill, a brigadier-general of the revolutionary war, and a distinguished physician of Haverhill, Mass., where he d. 9 Dec., 1818. **Edna**<sup>s</sup> his wife d. at Haverhill 21 Sept., 1802. They were the parents of **Dr. Daniel**<sup>r</sup> **Brickett**, who d. at Haverhill 16 Jan., 1835, æ. 74, and of **Dr. John**<sup>r</sup> **Brickett** of Newburyport, who d. there 23 Aug., 1848, æ. 75. A biographical sketch of **Dr. James Brickett** is given in Chase's Haverhill. His sister was the grandmother of **Prof. Charles Brickett Haddock** (Dart. Coll. 1816). **Dr. Daniel**<sup>r</sup> **Brickett** was the father I think of **Franklin**<sup>s</sup> **Brickett**, Esq. of Haverhill, and grandfather of **Benjamin Franklin**<sup>s</sup> **Brickett** of Haverhill (Dart. Coll. 1867), a lawyer.

**Priscilla**<sup>s</sup> m. at Newbury, 31 May, 1770, **Daniel**, son of Daniel and Alice (Sargent) Bartlett of Newburyport, and grandson of Deacon Daniel, an uncle of the "signer." A farmer, b. in Newbury 23 June, 1744. She d. in Haverhill 1794. They were the ancestors (how ?) of **Francis M. Bartlett** of Cambridge.

**Ezekiel**<sup>s</sup> m. 1 June, 1773, **Sarah Emery** of Newbury ; had children born there — **Roger**, b. 1774, and **Moses**, b. 1775 — and then disappears from the records of Newbury and Essex county. He was doubtless the **Ezekiel Merrill** who commenced the settlement of Andover, Maine, and was the first white settler in the valley of the Androscoggin. He was a magistrate there and a leading citizen for many years, a man of great force and energy of character and highly respected. His d. **Mary**<sup>r</sup> m. **Dr. Silvanus Poor** of Andover, and they were the parents of **Hon. John Alfred**<sup>s</sup> **Poor** of Portland, Me. (A. M., Bowd. Coll. 1845), so widely known in connection with the railroad interests of New England and the west, and

of Henry Varnum<sup>e</sup> Poor (Bowd. Coll. 1835), a lawyer of Portland. (See article in Reg., vol. 26, p. 357.)

John Merrill Bradbury (deceased) was very likely a descendant of Roger and Mary<sup>e</sup> (Hale) Merrill.

### 1716.

**Edna<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Morss** (Ezekiel<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>) of Newbury and Sutton; b. in Newbury 4 Dec., 1716; m. in Newbury 11 Nov., 1736, **Abel<sup>e</sup> Morss, Jr.**, son of Abel<sup>a</sup> and Grace (Parker) Morss (Benjamin<sup>a</sup> and Susannah [Merrill], Benjamin<sup>a</sup> and Ruth [Sawyer], Anthony<sup>1</sup>). He was b. in Newbury 13 March, 1717; removed to Sutton.

CHILDREN OF EDNA<sup>a</sup> (HALE) AND ABEL MORSS (these three, b. at Newbury):

- 1 **Edna<sup>e</sup>**, b. 17 Aug., 1737; m. ——— STEVENS.
- 2 **Ezekiel<sup>e</sup>**, b. 4 June, 1739; m. HANNAH LANE 16 Aug., 1761. (See Chase's Chester, p. 554.) (Id. 567.)
- 3 **Martha<sup>e</sup>**, b. 7 Sept., 1741.

### 1720.

**Sarah<sup>a</sup> (Hale) (Brickett) Morse** (Ezekiel<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 10 Dec. (Poor says 10 Sept.), 1720; m. in Newbury, 21 Dec., 1737, **Barnard (or Barnett) Brickett**, son of

She m. second, in 1759, as his second wife, **Moses<sup>a</sup>**, son of Anthony<sup>a</sup> and Judith (Moody) Morse (Joshua<sup>a</sup>, Anthony<sup>1</sup>). He was b. 29 Feb., 1715-16 in Newbury; resided in Newbury (part now West Newbury).

CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>a</sup> (HALE) AND MOSES<sup>a</sup> MORSE (all born in Newbury):

- 1 **Ezekiel<sup>e</sup>**, b. 24 Oct., 1760.
- 2 **Ruth<sup>e</sup>**, b. 2 Sept., 1763.
- 3 **Judith<sup>e</sup>**, b. 1 March, 1766.



A Barnard Brickett came from Newbury and settled in Chester, N. H., in 1765. He m. 5 March, 1767, Mary, d. of Nathaniel Hall, and 2d, in 1798, Mehitable French. Five children. (Chase's Chester, 480). This would appear to have been probably a son of above.

### 1723-1766.

**Lydia<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Bartlett** (Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 8 Feb., 1722-3; m. in Newbury (intention published 27 April) 19 June, 1744, **Josiah**, son of Capt. Richard<sup>4</sup> and Susannah (Singleton) (Eastman) Bartlett. He was b. in Newbury 10 April, 1722, and was uncle of Josiah "the signer." He d. in 1802. They lived in the West Parish of Newbury, afterward West Newbury, and she d. there 31 May, 1766.

They had, perhaps with other children, Josiah<sup>6</sup>, b. 1752, lived on the homestead, m. Prudence ——— and d. in Newbury in 1826. They were the parents, with other children, of Josiah<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept., 1775 (Harv. 1795) who m. Sally Moody and d. 1853, whose son, Rev. Josiah Moody Bartlett, b. 1803 (23 Oct.), graduated at the General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church in New York in 1832, and has been rector of St. John's Church, Essex Conn., since 1862.

### 1725-1789.

**Ezekiel<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Draut; b. in Newbury 14 July, 1725; m. 1st, in Newbury 3 Sept., 1743, **Mary**, d. of ——— Moody. She d. in Newbury 10 Aug., 1749, in her 22d year, and he m. 2d, 1750 (intention published 13 April) **Mary**, d. of Capt. Moss Sargeant of Amesbury. She d. 10 Jan., 1750-51 in her 20th

year, and he m. 3d, at Bradford 7 April, 1752 (intention published Feb.), **Hannah**, d. of Rev. William Balch of Bradford. She d. 17 July, 1755, in her 24th year, and he m. 4th, 22 Jan., 1755-6, in Methuen, **Abigail**, d. of Rev. Christopher (Harv. Coll. 1725) and — (Peaslee) Sargeant of Amesbury, cousin of his second wife. He seems to have served in the French war 1758-61. In 1757(?) went to Albany in Col. Ephraim William's regiment. Was a lieutenant in the Sixth foot' company of Newbury in 1761, and was generally known as Capt. Ezekiel Hale. Was a man of wealth and influence. He lived in that part of Newbury set off as West Newbury (at first Parsons) in 1819. No record is found of him in the Essex probate office, and none in the Essex Register of Deeds later than 1769. The last of his children appearing on the Newbury town records is Persis (1767), though four were afterward born. These facts seem to make it probable that he removed from Essex county in or soon after 1769 — probably, if so, to some adjacent New Hampshire town, where his latest children were born. I find, however, no evidence of this other than that raised by disappearance from the records as above. In the various deeds to and from him, appearing on the Essex Registry, he is variously described as "husbandman," "yeoman" and "gentleman." He appears to have been a farmer and a man of handsome estate.

CHILDREN OF EZEKIEL<sup>5</sup> AND MARY (*Moody*) HALE:

- 1 **Mary**<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 Dec., 1744; d. 12 Jan., 1744-5.
- 2 **Ruth**<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 May, 1745-6; m. JOHN LITTLE.
- 3 **Elizabeth**<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 June, 1748; d. 23 June, 1751.

CHILDREN OF EZEKIEL<sup>5</sup> AND MARY (*Sargeant*) HALE:

- 4 **Mary**<sup>6</sup>, b. 23 Dec., 1750; m. ENOCH LITTLE.

CHILDREN OF EZEKIEL<sup>5</sup> AND HANNAH (*Balch*) HALE:

- 5 **Hannah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 March, 1753; d. 30 March, 1753.
- 6 **Sarah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 6 June, 1754; m. MOSES PILSBURY.

CHILDREN OF EZEKIEL<sup>5</sup> AND ABIGAIL (*Sargeant*) HALE:

- 7 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 Dec., 1756; m. TILLEY BUTRICK.
- 8 Susannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Jan., 1759; m. ISRAEL HILDRETH.
- 9 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 May, 1761; d. 10 Dec., 1763.
- 10 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 April, 1763; m. — COBURN.
- 11 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Sept., 1765; m. SUSANNAH DAVIS.
- 12 Persis<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Sept., 1767; m. DANIEL VARNUM.
- 13 Hannah Balch<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 March, 1769; d. 9 July, 1780.
- 14 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. (Dracut) 10 Oct., 1773; m. ABEL PLUMER.
- 15 Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Jan., 1775; d. 15 Jan., 1781.
- 16 Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Aug., 1777; m. SARAH CLEMENT.

Lands deeded to him appear on Essex Registry as follows: By Samuel Merrill and Ruth his wife of Newbury 21 Nov., 1748 (96:40); by Roger Merrill of Newbury 1760 (110:170); by Nathaniel Thurston 1764 (112:233).

He conveyed lands to Joshua Pilsbury of Newbury 31 July, 1756 (119:14); to John Merrill of Newbury 1769 (122:126); to David Hall (Hale?) of Bradford 1767 (123:87); and to Christopher Sargeant of Methuen, Josiah Bartlett and Caleb Moody of Newbury, the house where he then dwelt and 35 a. of land 9 Sept., 1768 (123:184). This last described land was reconveyed to him by the grantees above named 7 April, 1769 (126:57), and he and wife Abigail deeded same with other lands to Edmund Sawyer of Newbury, a potter, 8 April, 1769 (id., 58). They also deeded land to Oliver<sup>5</sup> Hale (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Aug., 1769 (id., 264).

His fourth wife was sister and his second wife cousin of Hon. Nathaniel Peaslee Sargeant (Harv. Coll. 1750) and of Christopher Sargeant (Harv. Coll. 1769). The fourth wife survived him and, as her second husband, married, as his second wife, Elder Abel Plumer of Londonderry, N. H., whose son Abel married her daughter Elizabeth. She (Abigail [Sargeant] [Hale] Plumer) d. in Londonderry 16 Jan., 1818, æ. 85. (Letter of R. C. Mack, 15 Dec., 1880.) When and where did Ezekiel<sup>5</sup> Hale die?

He d. 28 Aug., 1789, says the memorandum of his grandson Rev. Christopher Sargeant Hale. And Miss Susan Manning's letter of 14 Feb., 1880, says he removed from Newbury to Draent in or about 1769, where he carried on a cloth-dressing factory and grist-mill, and where he died.

### 1727-

**Hannah<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Kelly** (Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 20 Aug., 1727; m. in Newbury 3 July, 1749, **John<sup>5</sup> Kelly, Jr.** (possibly son of John<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth [Emery] Kelly, son of John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, of Newbury, 1635).

Among their children was Ezekiel Hale<sup>6</sup> Kelly, who settled at Chester, N. H., m. 1st, Hannah, d. of Ephraim Haseltine in 1784, and had a family of children, and m. 2d, Ruth Davis. Known as Deacon Kelly, and a leading man in his town.

The mother of Rev. Dr. Francis Brown, President of Dartmouth, was Prudence Kelly, wife of Benjamin Brown, of Chester. (Chase's Chester.) Was not she a daughter of John and Hannah (Hale) Kelly, *supra*? Yes.

CHILDREN OF HANNAH<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND JOHN<sup>5</sup> KELLY (Miss Susan Manning's letter of 25 Jan., 1879):

1 **Betsey<sup>6</sup>**, m. ELIPHALET POOR, of Chester, N. H.

2 **Ruth<sup>6</sup>**, m. PARKER CHASE, of Newburyport.

3 **Hannah<sup>6</sup>**, m. WOODBURY, of , N. H.

4 **Prudence<sup>6</sup>**, m. BENJAMIN BROWN, of Chester, N. H.

5 **Ezekiel Hale<sup>6</sup>**, m. HANNAH HAZELTINE.

6 **Judith<sup>6</sup>**.

7 **William James<sup>6</sup>**.

8 **Polly<sup>6</sup>**.

9 **John<sup>6</sup>**, m. SUSAN HEATH, of Warner, N. H., and lived there and died there.

Of Prudence<sup>6</sup> Kelly, *supra*, Rev. H. G. Wood says, in a sketch of the life of Francis Brown, Am. Q. Reg., vol. 7, p. 133, that he was born at Chester 11 Jan., 1784. "His mother,

whose maiden name was Prudence Kelly, lived only to the tenth year of his age, and yet in that short and early period evidently exerted a strong influence in forming that full and symmetrical character he afterwards developed, imparting those traits for which she and her family were distinguished, particularly that love of order and propriety in every thing, however minute and apparently unimportant, and that inflexible adherence to truth and right, for which his own conduct was always conspicuous."

**1714-1764-6.**

**Eliphalet<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Falmouth, Me., and Exeter, N. H.; b. in Newbury 29 July, 1714; m. at **Elizabeth**, d. of Dr. George and Joanna (Pepperell) Jackson, of . She was b. 14 June, 1716. Her mother was d. of William Pepperell, of Kittery, and sister of Sir William Pepperell, Bart. See for Pepperell pedigree, Gen. Reg., vol. 14, p. 145. Seems to have lived in 1737-8 at Falmouth, afterwards at Exeter, where he died. Was a physician, a man of property and influence. He d. between 23 July, 1764, and 31 July, 1766.

**CHILDREN OF ELIPHALET<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH HALE:**

- 1 **William Pepperell<sup>6</sup>**, b. at Falmouth 24 Nov., 1737; d. at same place 29 Jan., 1738.
- 2 **Eliphalet<sup>6</sup>**, b. at Newbury 30 Aug., 1741; m. DOLLY BARTLETT.
- 3 **Sarah<sup>6</sup>**, b. at Newbury 25 Nov., 1743; m. CHRISTOPHER RHYMES.
- 4 **Mary<sup>6</sup>**, d. young.
- 5 **Jane<sup>6</sup>**, b. 10 May, 1751; m. NOAH EMERY.
- 6 **Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1754; d. unmarried 16 Aug., 1830.

His father's will, dated 31 July, 1764, calls him "my eldest son, Doctor Eliphalet Hale, of Exeter," and recites that the testator has given him by deed about 500 a. of land in Not-

tingham, N. H., and other lands in Falmouth, Cumberland county, and divers large sums of money, and now gives him only sword and belt, long gun, "snapsack" "cartough box, powder, ball and flints in them, powder horn, one silver porringer and spoon and the gold ring I had in memory of the late Col. Berry, which ring I desire my grandson Eliphalet Hale may have after his father's death."

He (Dr. Eliphalet Hale, of Exeter, N. H.) conveyed house, shop and land in Newbury to his father 26 Feb., 1762 (111 : 55). Conveyed to Jeremiah Lee, of Marblehead, merchant, 22 Feb., 1762, one-fifth lot of land with two shops in Marblehead, set off in partition among heirs of Dr. George Jackson to his son Dr. George Jackson, of Salem (124 : 87).

Codicil to his father's will, dated 23 July, 1766, speaks of him as "now deceased." He consequently died between 31 July, 1764, and 23 July, 1766.

### 1716.

**William<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 22 March, 1716. Not named in father's will, 1764.

### 1720-1775.

**Nathan<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Newburyport; b. in Newbury 1 Aug., 1720. Graduated from Harvard College 1739. A subscriber to Prince's Chronology while a student at Harvard. (Gen. Reg., vol. 6, p. 194.) From his father's will it appears that he had been insane, and will makes provision for his support in case of recurrence of like disability. No date affixed of death to his name in Harvard Triennial. Nothing to indicate that he was ever married. Was living and gave receipt for his share

of his mother's estate 5 Jan., 1769. (Essex Prob. Rec., 46 : 138.)

The records of Newburyport show his death 19 Feb., 1775. He probably never married.

## 1722.

**Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Watkins** (Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 17 July, 1722; m. in Newbury 28 Oct., 1746, **John**, son of — Watkins. Named as a widow in deed from her father to her of goods 23 July, 1766. (Reg. of Deeds, 124 : 272.) Named as executrix and principal legatee and devisee in her father's will, dated 31 July, 1764. Apparently then a widow. (Essex Prob. Rec., 44 : 12-15.)

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND JOHN WATKINS:

- 1 William<sup>6</sup>.
- 2 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>.
- 3 Andrew<sup>6</sup>.

Took administration on her mother's estate 25 April, 1768, and settled same 25 July, 1768. (Prob., 44 : 228; 45 : 12.) And filed receipts in Jan., 1769 (46 : 138).

## 1723-1799.

**Daniel<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Newbury and Newburyport; b. in Rowley 15 Feb., 1722-3; m. 1st, 16 June, 1749, **Edna**, d. of Francis and Edna (Northend) Pickard. She was b. in Rowley 26 Dec., 1728; d. 12 May, 1751. He m. 2d, 9 Jan., 1755, **Keziah**, d. of — Plumer. She d. 4 Sept., 1762. He m. 3d, 4 Dec., 1766(?), **Priscilla Brown**, widow apparently of — Brown. (See memorandum of her will below.) She survived him,

and d. between 29 May, 1807, and 25 June, 1816. (See same memorandum.) He is known in the records as Lieut. Daniel and Deacon Daniel. Was a man of influence and of handsome estate. He served in the French war of 1758-61, and was lieutenant of Third Foot Co. of Newbury in 1761. Lived at Newbury, moved there with his father in 1729. All his wives married there. Before his death, and after the execution of his will in 1793, he removed to Newburyport, where he d. 5 July, 1799.

CHILD OF DANIEL<sup>5</sup> AND EDNA (*Pickard*):

- 1 Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 April, 1751; m. ELIZABETH ROLLINS.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL<sup>5</sup> AND KEZIAH (*Plumer*):

- 2 Amos<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1759; m. ELIZABETH PLUMER.  
3 Edna<sup>6</sup>, b. 1761; m. CALEB HASKELL.

CHILD OF DANIEL<sup>5</sup> AND PRISCILLA (*Brown*):

- 4 Priscilla<sup>6</sup>, b. 26 Dec., 1767; m. EBENEZER SAVARY.

His will, describing him as of<sup>6</sup> Newbury, was dated 14 March, 1793, and proved 5 Aug., 1799 (67:22). Provides for wife Priscilla. Gives son Daniel lands in Newbury, Rowley and Buxton, Me. Bequests to Edna, wife of Caleb Haskell, and Priscilla, wife of Ebenezer Savary, daughters, and Amos, son, executor and residuary devisee and legatee. Inventory, \$4,658.61 (67:76).

His widow Priscilla made her will 29 May, 1807, proved 25 June, 1816 (89:175). Legatees — her son Joseph Brown (by former husband), her son-in-law Ebenezer Savary; and these two executors of the will — her granddaughter Betsey Brown, who m. Daniel Whitmore before 24 June, 1817 (91:255); her granddaughter Priscilla Hale Plumer, and the children of her d. Priscilla Savary. Inventory, \$875.21.



He conveyed to his cousin Joshua<sup>5</sup> (Joshua<sup>4</sup>) lands in Rowley in 1764 (118 : 186). Received conveyances from Jonathan Johnson of Rowley, 1750; from his cousin Joshua<sup>5</sup> of Newbury; from Joseph, Daniel and Joseph Kilburn, Jr., of Rowley, in 1768; from Joseph, Jr., and Paul Gerrish, of Newbury, in 1774; and from Stephen Little of Newbury in 1774 (136 : 130-132). Sold lands to James Todd of Rowley in 1770 (137 : 257); to Richard Dole of Rowley in 1750, acknowledged 1759 (142 : 146).

Coffin (p. 264) says in 1790 he owned one of the four chaises in First Parish of Newbury. The other three owned by Rev. John Tucker, Silas Little, Esq., and Silas Pearson.

The Newburyport *Herald* of Tuesday, 9 July, 1799, contained the following obituary notice of him: Died. "In this town on Fryday last after a lingering sickness which he bore with remarkable patience and submission, Deacon Daniel Hale late of Newbury, aged 76. In him were united the tender and affectionate husband, the prudent, kind and indulgent parent, the real and benevolent friend, the cheerful and instructive companion, the true friend of his country, and the pious and exemplary Christian."

### 1725-1749.

**Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Newbury and Haverhill; b. at Rowley 2 March, 1724-5; m. 8 March, 1747-8 at Bradford, Sarah, d. of ——— Wicom of Bradford; removed to Newbury with his father in 1729, and was living in Newbury 10 Dec., 1746, and then styled "cordwainer," in deed of lands in Haverhill given him on that day by Thomas Little and wife Mary. (Essex Reg., 101 : 58.) In his father's will, dated 2 March, 1744(5 ?), and proved 15 July, 1745, received bequest of £100 and two rights in "Narrowgansett Township, No. 1."

Administration was granted by Essex probate office (29 : 74) on estate of "Ebenezer Hale, mariner," of Haverhill, to Sarah Hale, his widow, 19 Feb., 1749(50 ?). Inventory taken by Nathaniel Walker, Samuel Appleton and Jonathan Webster, verified by widow 23 April, 1750; amount, £501, 2, 6. A house and land in (Haverhill ?), three-eighths of "ye sloop Patience," valued at £160.

23 April, 1750, widow Sarah was appointed guardian of d. Judith, "under 14 years of age" (29 : 107, 108). His brother Daniel Hale of Newbury was appointed administrator *de bonis non*, 1 April, 1754, and was appointed guardian of d. Sarah(?) 11 Nov., 1754 (32 : 86, 220). Filed his account 2 June, 1755 (33 : 51).

#### CHILDREN OF EBENEZER<sup>5</sup> AND SARAH :

1 Judith<sup>6</sup>.

2 Sarah(?)<sup>6</sup>.

"Ebenezer Hale, cordwainer," signs petitions as inhabitant of Haverhill against regularity of town-meetings in 1748, and in list of residents there 1747. (Chase's Haverhill, pp. 326, 327, 330.)

### 1729.

**David<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Gloucester and Hampstead, N. H.; b. in Newbury 30 Sept., 1729; m. in Hampstead, N. H., 13 Dec., 1757, **Mehitable**, d. of — Eastman.

By father's will received £100, and "the remaining part of my lands in ye Narragansett."

12 Feb., 1750, David Hale of Newbury, cordwainer, took deed from John Greenleaf, Esq., of Newbury, of west part of marsh, Davis estate, with wharf and warehouse in Gloucester (103 : 206). 1 Dec., 1756, David Hale of Hampstead, N. H.,

formerly of Gloucester, cordwainer, conveyed same property to Daniel Plummer of Gloucester (104: 74). 28 Sept., 1757, same of Hempstead conveyed lands in Gloucester to William Robbins of Gloucester (124: 143).

CHILDREN OF DAVID<sup>6</sup> AND MEHITABLE (all from Hempstead record):

- 1 David<sup>6</sup>, b. March, 1759; d. March, 1759.
- 2 David<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 June, 1760.
- 3 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 Oct., 1762.
- 4 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. 27 May, 1765.
- 5 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 19 Sept., 1768.
- 6 Susannah<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 April, 1773.
- 7 Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 April, 1781.

### 1738-1790.

**Judith<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Hale** (Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 10 July, 1738; m. at Newbury 4 May, 1758, her cousin **Oliver<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), whom see *ante*, for life and children; d. at Newbury 26 Dec., 1790.

### 1741.

**Abigail<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 1 July, 1741. Named in father's will with bequest.

### 1729.

**Hannah<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Titcomb** (Joshua<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 14 March, 1729 (apparently 1728-9); m. **Joseph<sup>3</sup> Titcomb**, 3d, blacksmith, of Newbury before 5 April, 1762, on which day she and her husband conveyed to her brother Joshua<sup>5</sup> her interest in her father's estate.

## 1739-1777.

**Joshua<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Joshua<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, and Goffstown, N. H.; b. in Newbury 9 July, 1739; m. in Newbury 13 Jan., 1761, **Hannah**, d. of — Pemberton. Lived in Newbury, where all his children save one were born. About 1777, having sold out all his possessions in Newbury and Rowley, he removed with his family to Goffstown, N. H. Soon after arriving there he was taken with small-pox and died after a short illness, as did three of his children of the same disease, all in or about 1777. His widow, reduced to poverty by the depreciation of Continental money, for which the Newbury farm was sold, returned to Boxford and died there.

CHILDREN OF JOSHUA<sup>5</sup> AND HANNAH HALE (all b. at Newbury except the youngest):

- 1 **Isaac<sup>6</sup>**, b. 5 Oct., 1761; m. **RUTH JEWETT**; d. 4 July, 1819, in Newbury, æ. 57.
- 2 **Nathan<sup>6</sup>**, b. 5 Feb., 1763; d. unmarried at sea, returning from the West Indies, of measles, æ. 19 years, about 1782.
- 3 **Sarah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 13 Nov., 1764; m. **PAUL ILSLEY**.
- 4 **Joshua<sup>6</sup>**, b. 2 Nov., 1766; m. **MEHITABLE HALE**.
- 5 **Thomas<sup>6</sup>**, b. 13 April, 1769; d. at Goffstown, of small-pox, 1777-8.
- 6 **Pemberton<sup>6</sup>**, b. 24 Jan., 1771; m. **SUSANNAH JEWETT**.
- 7 **Moses<sup>6</sup>**, b. 13 March, 1773; m. **HANNAH JEWETT**.
- 8 **Enoch<sup>6</sup>**, b. 3 March, 1775; d. at Goffstown, of small-pox, 1777, æ. 2.
- 9 **A child<sup>6</sup>**, b. in Goffstown 1777; d. of small-pox in Goffstown same year.

Essex Probate Records show nothing of him.

Registry of Deeds shows following: 7 Dec., 1764, Joshua Hale of Newbury and wife Hannah and mother Hannah sold 11 a. in Newbury to John Adams of Newbury (118:151). 29 Nov., 1762, he bought of Simon Stickney of Rowley 3½ a. in Rowley (id., 151). 5 Aug., 1764, he bought of Daniel<sup>1</sup> Hale 123 rods. 22 June, 1762, he bought of John Plumer, 3d, of Newbury 14½ a. in Rowley. 5 April, 1762, he bought of his

sister Hannah<sup>e</sup> and her husband Joseph<sup>s</sup> Titcomb, her right in her father's estate (118: 186-188). 5 Aug., 1766, Joshua Hale of Newbury, yeoman, and wife Hannah and mother Hannah conveyed to John Dole, Jr., of Newbury, 10 a. in Newbury of estate of Joshua<sup>a</sup> (123: —). 1 June, 1769, Joshua Hale of Rowley(?), yeoman, sold to John Dole, Jr., of Rowley 5 a. of salt marsh in Newbury next to lands of grantor and grantee (136 [135 ?]: 52). 25 Oct., 1765, Joshua Hale of Newbury bought of Plumer and others 1 a. in Newbury (135: 59). 30 April, 1777, he and wife Hannah (residence not named) and mother Hannah of Newbury conveyed 74 a. in six different pieces in Newbury and Rowley to John and Benjamin Thurston (135: 59). March, 1777, Joshua Hale of Newbury, yeoman, conveyed to John Dole of Newbury 2 a. salt marsh in Newbury, adjoining other lands of grantor, etc. (142: 282). 1 May, 1772, Joshua Hale of Newbury and wife Hannah conveyed to Samuel Plumer of Rowley 14 a. in Rowley (150: 197).

From the above, it appears that he resided in Newbury in April, 1777, and 30th of that month sold his farm in Newbury to John and Benjamin Thurston. Doubtless he immediately removed to Goffstown, N. H., where he died in course of the year 1777, before the 21 Aug., on which day letters of administration on his estate were issued by the Probate Court of Hillsboro county, N. H., to his widow Hannah Hale of Boxford. The inventory of his estate footed £569, 12, 1. In Dec., 1777, Jeremiah Foster of Boxford, Mass., was appointed by the same court guardian of Joshua<sup>e</sup>, Pemberton<sup>e</sup> and Moses<sup>e</sup> Hale, then under 14 years of age, and John Pattes was appointed guardian of Isaac and Nathan, then over 14, they being all the surviving children except Sarah, who then lacked 11 months of being 14, and for whom no guardian seems to have been appointed. The family returned to Boxford, Mass., where the mother's relatives lived, and where she is said to have died.

**1732-1799.**

**Moses<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Hampstead, N. H., and Rindge, N. H.; b. at Rowley 28 Feb., 1731-2; removed with his father to Hampstead, N. H., about 1742, thence to Rindge about 1760; m. in Hampstead 20 Feb., 1751-2, **Abigail**, d. of ——— Emerson. He was selectman in 1772, and held various other town offices in Rindge and was coroner of Cheshire county 1778 to 1783 and was subsequently county treasurer. He was a substantial and respected citizen, but not as prominent in public life as his brothers Enoch and Nathan. He d. in Rindge 2 March, 1799. His wife d. in Rindge 27 Aug., 1821, æ. 85.

CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>5</sup> AND ABIGAIL HALE (first four b. in Hampstead, rest in Rindge):

- 1 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 March, 1753; d. 11 Dec., 1759.
- 2 David<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 March, 1755; m. 1st, MARA RUSSELL; 2d, BATHSHEBA BARKER.
- 3 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 June, 1757; d. 13 Dec., 1759.
- 4 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Sept., 1760; m. 1st, SIBYL ADAMS; 2d, wid. SIBYL (HOWE) (STONE) SAWTELL.
- 5 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1765; m. NATHAN INGALLS.
- 6 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. 1 Feb., 1768; m. NATHAN HUNT.
- 7 Jesse<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Feb., 1770; d. 10 May, 1774.
- 8 Enoch<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 April, 1772; d. 9 Feb., 1776.
- 9 Jesse<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 June, 1774; d. 10 Feb., 1776.
- 10 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 31 Oct., 1776.

He seems to have been a man of handsome estate, was a considerable landholder, but nothing appears of his estate in the Cheshire Probate Records.

**1733-1813.**

**Enoch<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Mass., Hampstead, N. H., Rindge, N. H., Jaffrey,

N. H., Rindge, N. H., Walpole, N. H., and Grafton, Vt.; b. in Rowley 28 Nov., 1733. Removed with his father to Hampstead, N. H., about 1742, and thence to Rindge about 1760. In spring of 1768 removed to Jaffrey (then called Monadnock No. 2, or Middle Monadnock, sometimes Middleton) where two(?) of his children were born. Returned to Rindge in 1769 or early in 1770. In 1784 or '85 removed to Walpole, N. H., thence, about —, to Grafton, Vt., at which place he d. 9 April, 1813. His wife d. at Grafton 10 Dec., 1810. He m. at Rindge 22 Dec., 1763, **Abigail**<sup>5</sup>, d. of Jonathan<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Gould) Stanley of Rindge, both from Topsfield, Mass. Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Stanley was son of Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Kinney) Stanley (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Matthew<sup>1</sup> of Lynn, 1646, Topsfield, 1664). Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Stanley) Hale was b. at Topsfield 20 March, 1738, and removed with her parents to Rindge about 1752.

Col. Enoch<sup>5</sup> Hale was a man of large possessions and very prominent in civil and military affairs, particularly during his residence in Rindge, Jaffrey and Walpole. He became an extensive landowner shortly after settling in Rindge, and dealt largely in lands. He was the first justice of the peace of Rindge in 1768, and held that office many years. He was sent to Portsmouth by the proprietors of the township as their agent to procure the incorporation of the town in 1765, and was by the act of incorporation of the town in 1768 authorized to call the first town meeting, which duty he fulfilled and administered the oath of office to the officers first chosen in the spring of 1768. Was selectman of Rindge 1772, '74, '75, '78 and '83; was town clerk in 1772, '73, '74, '75 and '83, and was present and officiated as such at town meeting in 1784; was a member of the New Hampshire Assembly in 1776 and 1778, representing Rindge, Jaffrey and Peterboro Slip (now Sharon); was a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Exeter in 1775; high sheriff of Cheshire, 1778 to 1783; a member of

the State Council, 1780 to 1783; senator from Cheshire county, 1784.

In 1776 he was appointed colonel of a "geographical regiment" of the New Hampshire militia, and held that position during the war, having charge of all the raising, mustering and paying of troops within his district. In 1778 he raised a regiment to reinforce Gen. Sullivan, then operating in Rhode Island in conjunction with the French fleet, and marched in command of it to Rhode Island. The records of the New Hampshire Committee of Safety abound in references to him. (7th vol. Trans. N. H. Hist. Soc.) Before this he had served in the old French war, and was under Col. Monroe at Fort Wm. Henry at the massacre in 1758. Was a private in Capt. Bayley's company, Col. Meserve's regiment, in the expedition to Crown Point March to November, 1757, and again in Capt. Hasen's company, Col. Hart's regiment, April to October, 1758.

He was an original member of the Congregational Church in Rindge at its organization in 1765, served frequently on ecclesiastical committees, and was active in the settlement of Rev. Dr. Seth Payson as pastor in 1781.

In 1785, after his removal to Walpole, he built, under an act of the Legislature of New Hampshire authorizing it, the first bridge across the Connecticut river at Bellows Falls, which remained the only bridge across that river till 1796.

After his removal to Grafton he represented that town in the Legislature of Vermont one or two years when about 75 years of age.

Wherever he lived his vigorous intellect and energy of character impressed themselves on all about him and made him always a leader.

Though always financially prosperous he seems not to have accumulated or left a large estate.



CHILDREN OF ENOCH<sup>5</sup> AND ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup> HALE:

- 1 Joshua<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Aug., 1764; m. SARAH CUTLER.
- 2 Lucy<sup>6</sup>, b. 29 April, 1766; m. 1st, HEZEKIAH WETHERBEE; 2d, JONATHAN LAKE.
- 3 Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 19 July, 1768; d. 12 Aug., 1768
- 4 Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 June, 1769; m. JONATHAN LAKE.
- 5 Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 1 April, 1772; d. 6 Jan., 1773.
- 6 Sherburne<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 Dec., 1773, m. CALLIA CUTLER.
- 7 Enoch<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 May, 1777; d. 16 June, 1777.
- 8 Enoch<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Feb., 1779; m. BATHSHEBA STONE.

Of these children Daniel (No. 3) and Hannah (No. 4) were born in Jaffrey, otherwise Middleton; all the others in Rindge.

While Sheriff of Cheshire county in 1781 the controversy between the State of New Hampshire and the towns then known as the "New Hampshire grants," now Vermont, was at its height, the new State also claiming jurisdiction over several towns east of Connecticut river and within the county of Cheshire. In the performance of his duty as sheriff, Col. Hale undertook to release certain prisoners held in jail at Charlestown, under the so-called Vermont authorities, for alleged resistance to the Vermont officials, but was himself arrested, and refusing to give bail or in any way recognize the authority of the Vermont officials, was committed to his own jail at Charlestown under the charge of Dr. William Page of Charlestown, who claimed to act as sheriff of the county of Washington, Vt. Dr. Page was grandfather of Gov. John B. Page of Rutland and Dr. George Page of Crown Point. Troops were ordered out on both sides and the condition of affairs looked serious. Dr. Page was in turn arrested at Exeter by order of the New Hampshire Legislature, and confined in jail there. Hale was released on the 30 Dec., 1781, and Page on the 10 Jan., 1782, and the whole matter was finally settled in 1782 on the basis proposed by the Federal Congress, the Vermont Legislature withdrawing all claim of jurisdiction over the towns east of Connecticut river. Col.

Hale seems to have acted uniformly with discretion and vigor in the matter.

### 1736.

**Elizabeth<sup>b</sup> (Hale) Gould** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Hampstead, N. H., Rindge, N. H., and —, Vt.; b. in Rowley about 1736. Removed with father to Hampstead, afterward to Rindge; m. in Rindge 13 June, 1763, **Jacob**, son of — Gould of Rindge. Resided in Rindge till about 1785, then removed to Vermont (Rockingham[?]); nine children. (E. S. Stearn's letter of 4 May, 1874.) Jacob Gould was b. in Lunenburg, Mass., 16 Oct., 1737, and was an early settler in Rindge. E. S. Stearns says in his letter of 16 Nov., 1874: "It was a good family."

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH<sup>b</sup> (HALE) AND JACOB GOULD (born in Rindge):

- 1 **Jacob<sup>6</sup>**, b. 17 March, 1764; m. BETSEY TOWNSEND 19 July, 1788.
- 2 **Lucy<sup>6</sup>**, b. 18 April, 1765
- 3 **Dolly<sup>6</sup>**, b. 4 Jan., 1767.
- 4 **Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 5 March, 1768.
- 5 **Daniel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 17 June, 1770.
- 6 **Nathan<sup>6</sup>**, b. 23 Feb., 1772.
- 7 **Lucinda<sup>6</sup>**, b. 4 July, 1774.
- 8 **Betsey<sup>6</sup>**, b. 10 Oct., 1776.
- 9 **Cally<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1 Nov., 1778

### 1739-1776.

**Eunice<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Philbrick** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Hampstead, N. H., and Rindge, N. H.; b. in Rowley July, 1739. Removed with father to Hampstead, afterward to Rindge; m. in Rindge 30 Nov., 1762, **James**, son of — Philbrick. Resided in Rindge, and d. there 4 May, 1776, æ. 39 years and 10 months; eight children. (Letter of Stearns, 4 May, 1874.) James Philbrick was born in Hampstead 29 Nov., 1739. After the

death of Eunice he m. 2d, 14 Nov., 1776, Elizabeth Cutter, who was b. in Lexington, Mass., 28 Dec., 1753, and had by her twelve other children.

CHILDREN OF EUNICE<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND JAMES PHILBRICK:

- 1 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 July, 1763.
- 2 James<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 Oct., 1764.
- 3 Eunice<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 May, 1766; d. 22 July, 1767.
- 4 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 26 Dec., 1767; m. REUBEN SAFFORD of Jaffrey, 30 March, 1792.
- 5 Enoch<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 June, 1769.
- 6 Eunice<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 May, 1771; m. FRANCIS EMORY of Rindge, 18 Jan., 1796.
- 7 Walter<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1773
- 8 Lucretia<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Aug., 1775; m. ABEL PERKINS of Rindge

The family removed to Vermont, probably Rockingham or Grafton, about 1800 (except those married in Rindge and Jaffrey as above). James Philbrick was a farmer and owner of a saw-mill, a reputable and substantial citizen.

1741-1776.

**Lucy<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Coffeen** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Hampstead, N. H., and Rindge, N. H.; b. in Rowley (probably) 1741. Removed to Hampstead and Rindge with her father; m. **Henry Coffeen**, son of Michael Coffeen, an Irish immigrant, who left Trinity College in Dublin, and came to America, and settled at Topsfield, Mass. Henry came to Rindge early, m. Lucy Hale and removed to Jaffrey 1770 or 1771. Was selectman in Rindge and subsequently in Jaffrey. Removed to Acworth, N. H., about 1780, and lost his life by being swept away in his mill by a freshet in 1785. He had a son David by first wife. He was b. (probably in Kingston) 6 April, 1738. His father removed to Lunenburg in 1738, and he may possibly have been born in the latter town. Deeds executed by him while living in

Rindge in 1765 are signed by himself and wife Lucy. His estate was settled by widow Mehitable. Lucy probably d. in Jaffrey. No further record found of her in Keene. Her husband married a second wife, Mehitable Smith of Acworth, by whom he had one child.

CHILDREN OF LUCY<sup>o</sup> (HALE) AND HENRY COFFEEN (born in Rindge):

- 1 Henry<sup>o</sup>.
- 2 Nathan<sup>o</sup>.
- 3 Moses<sup>o</sup>.
- 4 David<sup>o</sup>.
- 5 Lydia<sup>o</sup>, probably d. young.
- 6 Lucy<sup>o</sup>.

There was also a son Daniel by the second wife, who was but six months old when his father died, and who was the father of Mrs. Lucy M. Tyler of Cambridge, Vt. (Her letter of 22 Nov., 1875.)

A guardian was appointed by the Cheshire Probate Court in 1785 for Moses<sup>o</sup>, David<sup>o</sup> and Lucy<sup>o</sup>, which would indicate that they were the youngest children of the first wife then living.

Henry<sup>o</sup>, Nathan<sup>o</sup>, Moses<sup>o</sup> and David<sup>o</sup> all settled in Jefferson county, N. Y., and died there, all save Henry<sup>o</sup>, who removed to Illinois and died there. Henry<sup>o</sup> had eight children, of whom the oldest, Henry Hale<sup>o</sup> Coffeen, lived in Watertown and died there about 1844, æ. 60. His youngest d. Mary<sup>o</sup>, m. John E. Kemp of Watertown. Sarah<sup>o</sup>, eldest d. of Henry<sup>o</sup> m. Dr. Isaiah Massey, and d. in Lockport, N. Y., in 1875, æ. 90, having outlived all her brothers and sisters. Frederick<sup>o</sup>, another son of Henry<sup>o</sup>, lived in Watertown, and afterward in Chaumont, where he died. He had with other children, a d. Catharine<sup>o</sup>, who m. Isaiah B. Massey, and whose son Solon Frederick Massey, now an officer in the United States Army, graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1877.

**1743-1780.**

**Nathan<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Hampstead, N. H., and Rindge, N. H.; b. in Hampstead, N. H., 23 Sept., 1743, removed with his father to Rindge about 1760; m. at Rindge 28 Jan., 1766, **Abigail<sup>4</sup>**, d. of Col. John<sup>3</sup> and Joanna (Boynton) Grout of Lunenburgh, Mass., afterward of Rindge, N. H., and Jaffrey, N. H. John<sup>3</sup> Grout was son of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> and Abigail (Dix) Grout of Sudbury, who was son of Dr. John<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Busby) (Cakebread) Grout, who was of Watertown in 1640, and of Sudbury 1643 to his death in 1697. He (Nathan Hale) d. a prisoner of war in the hands of the British forces at New Utrecht, L. I., 23 Sept., 1780. His widow m. at Rindge 30 Oct., 1796, Samuel Parker, but the marriage proved an unfortunate one, was terminated by a divorce granted by the Supreme Court of Vermont in 1804 on the application of the wife, who resumed and always bore the name of Hale. She d. at the residence of her son Harry<sup>6</sup> Hale, in Chelsea, Orange county, Vt., 14 Sept., 1838. She was b. at Lunenburgh, Mass., 23 March, 1745.

At the organization of the town of Rindge in 1768, he was chosen the first constable of the town. He was moderator of the annual town meetings in 1773, 1774 and 1775.

As early as 1774 he was captain of a company of "minutemen," and on the alarm of the battle of Lexington, 19 April, 1775, he led this company at once to the field. Four days after he was commissioned major in Col. James Reed's regiment, and thenceforward continued in active service until his capture. Was at the battle of Bunker Hill with his regiment 17 June, 1775. Nov. 8, 1776, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and early in 1777 colonel, the regiment being reorganized as the Second New Hampshire, and filled up with three years' men. He served in New York under Washington in 1776-7, and at Ticonderoga under St. Clair till its evacuation.

He was taken prisoner at Hubbardton 7 July, 1777, was discharged on parol not to serve again and to return within the enemy's lines if not exchanged within two years(?), and left for home 20 July, 1777. (See Journal of Capt. Enos Stone, 15 Hist. Reg., p. 301, the name being there misprinted *Hart*.) He remained at his home in Rindge until 14 June, 1779, when he left to surrender himself pursuant to his parol, and remained in the hands of the enemy till his death as above.

He was charged with cowardice in this battle, the first publication of this charge being in Ethan Allen's "Narrative," and after his return home was charged with treasonable sentiments and perhaps conduct. This latter charge was summarily dropped as without foundation. For vindication of his conduct at Hubbardton see an article in vol. 2 of the "American Historical Record," pp. 455-460 (Oct., 1873); see also Lossing's "Field-book of the Revolution," vol. 1, p. 145; Ebenezer Fletcher's "Narrative," printed in New York (privately) 1866; also Enos Stone's Journal, 15 N. E. Gen. Hist. Reg., pp. 300-303. The charge was a vile calumny, and nothing but his premature death before he could be exchanged prevented the establishment of his innocence before a court-martial.

Thomas Moore of Chelsea, who was a soldier in his regiment, told me repeatedly in my boyhood that my grandfather was "as brave a man as ever trod shoe-leather," and added always that he "was the finest-looking man I (Moore) ever set eyes on."

His wife was a woman of great intelligence, executive ability and energy of character, whom I well remember in a wonderfully vigorous old age. After the age of 90 she was still a great reader, interested in all the news and politics of the day, and occasionally walked out to a neighbor's in the village. In the latter years of her life she drew a pension of \$600 per year as widow of a colonel.

Col. Nathan Hale was not a member of the church. His widow united with the church in Rindge in 1788, and her three youngest children were baptized soon after.

CHILDREN OF NATHAN<sup>6</sup> AND ABIGAIL HALE (all b. in Rindge):

- 1 Charlotte<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 Dec., 1766; m. Dr. ABRAHAM LOWE.
- 2 Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. 6 Sept., 1769; m. HANNAH GOLDSMITH.
- 3 Nathan<sup>6</sup>, b. 1 July, 1771; m. 1st, EUNICE RAYMOND; 2d, RUTH TYLER; 3d, SARAH C. BLACK.
- 4 A son<sup>6</sup>, b. July, 1773; d. July, 1773.
- 5 Eliphalet<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 May, 1775; m. ABIGAIL WATERS.
- 6 Polly<sup>6</sup>, b. 26 April, 1778; d. 26 Sept., 1795.
- 7 Harry<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Feb., 1780; m. 1st, PHEBE ADAMS; 2d, LUCINDA EDDY.

George<sup>7</sup> Hale of Boston (Eliphalet<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>6</sup>) now has the commissions of Nathan<sup>6</sup>, as follows: 1774, June 2, captain in New Hampshire Militia; 1775, June 6, major, Third Regiment New Hampshire Foot; 1775, July 1, major, Third Regiment New Hampshire Foot; 1776, Jan. 1, major, Second Regiment New Hampshire Foot; 1776, Nov. 8, lieutenant-colonel, Second Battalion New Hampshire Troops; 1777, April 2, colonel, Second Battalion New Hampshire Troops.

George<sup>7</sup> Hale also has a letter of Nathan<sup>6</sup> from Long Island to his wife, dated 1 May, 1780, which his wife did not receive till Dec. after his death. Also Gen. Burgoyne's certificate, dated Cambridge, Nov. 24, 1777.

Sarah<sup>2</sup>, wife of John<sup>1</sup> Grout of Waterford and Sudbury, and great-grandmother of Abigail<sup>4</sup> Grout, wife of Col. Nathan<sup>6</sup> Hale, was widow of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Cakebread of Watertown 1634 and daughter of Nicholas<sup>1</sup> Busby of Watertown 1637.

Abigail Dix, wife of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> Grout and grandmother of Mrs. Hale, was daughter of John<sup>2</sup> Dix and wife Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Barnard of Watertown. John<sup>2</sup> was son of Edward<sup>1</sup> of Boston 1630, afterward of Watertown, and wife Jane<sup>1</sup> Wilkinson. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Barnard, wife of John Dix, was daughter of John Barnard of Watertown 1634 and wife Phebe.

Joanna<sup>4</sup> Boynton, mother of Mrs. Hale and wife of John<sup>3</sup> Gront, was daughter of Hilkiah<sup>3</sup> Boynton of Rowley and wife Priscilla Jewett. Hilkiah<sup>3</sup> was son of Joseph<sup>3</sup> of Rowley and wife Sarah<sup>3</sup> Swan. Joseph<sup>3</sup> was son of John<sup>1</sup> of Rowley 1639 and wife Eleanor. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Swan was daughter of Richard Swan of Rowley 1639 and wife Ann.

Priscilla<sup>3</sup> Jewett, wife of Hilkiah<sup>3</sup> Boynton, was daughter of Joseph<sup>3</sup> and Ruth<sup>2</sup> (Wood) Jewett of Rowley. Joseph<sup>3</sup> was son of Joseph<sup>1</sup> of Rowley 1639 and his wife Ann, widow of Bozoan Allen. Ruth<sup>3</sup> Wood was daughter of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Wood of Rowley 1655 and wife Ann.

### 1725-1758.

**Mary<sup>3</sup> (Hale) Cummings** (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 14 Jan., 1725 (1724-5?); m. in Boxford, 20 Nov., 1744, **Joseph**, son of ——— Cummings; d. in childbed 23 Dec., 1758. Her father's will, dated in 1776, makes mention of her being dead, and names the three children named below.

CHILDREN OF MARY (HALE) AND JOSEPH CUMMINGS:

1 John<sup>6</sup>.

2 Jonathan<sup>6</sup>.

3 Mary<sup>6</sup>, m. ——— SMITH.

### 1727-1795.

**Joseph<sup>3</sup> Hale** (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 14 Sept., 1727; m. 7 Dec., 1749, at Topsfield, **Sarah**, d. of Joshua and Sarah Jackson of Topsfield. She was b. in Rowley 13 March, 1728-9, and d. in Rowley 24 April, 1813. He spent his life in Boxford and d. there 29 June, 1795.



CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND SARAH HALE:

- 1 **A** son<sup>6</sup>, b. 27 Aug., 1750 (O. S.); born dead.
- 2 **Sarah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Nov., 1751 (O. S.); m. 1st, JOHN PLATTS, 2d, JOHN EMERY.
- 3 **Mary**<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 May, 1754 (N. S.); m. LEVI GOODRIDGE.
- 4 **Joseph**<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 June, 1756 (N. S.); d. 9 Nov., 1758.
- 5 **Hannah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 3 Oct., 1758 (N. S.); m. CALEB JACKSON.
- 6 **Joseph**<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 June, 1761 (N. S.); m. MARTHA FRIEND.
- 7 **Mehitable**<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 Nov., 1763 (N. S.); m. JOHN MERRILL.

Will of "Joseph Hale of Boxford, yeoman," dated 11 Jan., 1794, proved 17 July, 1795, provides for wife Sarah, makes son Joseph<sup>6</sup> executor, recites that he had before had one-third of the land, live stock, etc., and gives him rest of real estate after decease of his mother. Names daughters Sarah Platts, widow of John Platts, deceased, and her son Jonathan Platts, then under 21 years old, Mary Goodridge, Hannah Jackson and Mehitable Merrill. Inventory footed £2,213, 12s. (Essex Prob. Rec., 64:43, 44, 119.)

Named in purchases and sales of land 1757, '58. (Reg. of Deeds, 104:218; 105:125, 126.) Received from his father deed of one-third of his lands in Boxford and Rowley, 4 Sept., 1759 (111:113). Again, 1764 (115:29). Again, 1768, '69 (126:97, 246). Again, 1770 (127:279). Again, 1766 (129:46). Again, 1771, '73 (129:188; 133:171). 1782 (140:52, 187). 1784 (141:200).

Deeded to his son Joseph<sup>6</sup> one-third of all his lands in Boxford and Rowley, 8 Dec., 1788 (149:175).

The children, Sarah, Mary, Joseph (1st) and Hannah—all bap. in Topsfield church within a few days after their respective births. (See Topsfield Church Records.)

1733.

**Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Baker** (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Topsfield; b. in Boxford 6 Feb.,

1732 O. S. (1732-3); m. 1752 (intentions published 19 Jan.), **Thomas**, son of Thomas and — Baker of Topsfield.

Named in father's will, and given articles which were her mother's.

### 1735-1757.

**Jonathan<sup>1</sup> Hale** (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 14 Feb., 1734-5; d. unmarried in same town Feb., 1757. *Tout*.

### 1756.

**Susannah<sup>1</sup> (Hale) Symonds** (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Bradford; b. in Boxford (of second wife) 21 Nov., 1756; m. 25 April, 1776, **Joseph Symonds**.

Bequeathed by father's will, his "gold sleeve buttons." Her husband called "Capt. Joseph Symonds of Bradford," by Poor. (Hist. and Gen. Rec., p. 148.)

They had (very probably with other children) **Sophia<sup>1</sup>**, b. 1794; m. Benjamin, son of Bailey and Hannah (Carleton) Day of Bradford. He was b. (probably in Methuen) 22 May, 1792, and d. in Bradford, where they lived, 1 July, 1822. She d. (probably in Bradford) 3 Sept., 1848, æ. 54. (Poor, p. 148.)

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND SOPHIA (SYMONDS) DAY (born in Bradford):

1 **Augusta<sup>1</sup>**, b. 1819; m. 1st, ROSWELL SHURTLEFF, son of Roswell and — Chapman of Rumney, N. H.; b. 1823, and d. in Bradford 15 Nov., 1848, by whom she had Antonia Augusta, b. 1847. She m. 2d, SAMUEL C., son of Colonel Phinehas and Elizabeth (Gage) Webster, by whom she had Helen Chadwick, b. 1856, and Harry Herbert, b. 1857, and Kate V., b. 1859.

2 **Sophia Symonds<sup>1</sup>**, b. 1821; m. CHARLES, son of Rev. William and Mary (Titcomb) Tenney of Bradford. Children: George M.<sup>2</sup>, d. young; Sarah Frances<sup>2</sup>, b. 1849.

3 **Benjamin<sup>1</sup>**, b. 1822; m. MARY JANE, d. of — WOODWELL of Newburyport.

**1723.**

**Mary<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Bacon** (Jacob<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 25 Feb., 1722-3 (less than 14 years old in 1731). Named in her father's will as d. by first wife. Her grandfather, Joseph<sup>3</sup> Hale, appointed her guardian, and she lived with him at least two years. (See account of guardian, Prob. Rec., 9 : 11, 12. Will, id., 21 : 130.) Married **Retire Bacon** 14 April, 1741, and 21 Dec., 1741, she and her husband gave receipt to her former guardian and to her uncle William Goodhue (24 : 296).

**1723.**

**Martha<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Jewett** (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Harvard, Groton and Boxford; b. in Boxford 6 Dec., 1723; m. in Groton (published 15 Jan., 1743-4) **Thomas Jewett** of Boxford. Then described as Martha Hale of Groton. Named in probate records, Worcester, in settlement of her father's estate, as Martha Jewett. So in will executed 1761, proved 1767.

**1728-1771.**

**Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Harvard; b. in Boxford 14 March, 1727-8 (æ. "in 43<sup>d</sup> year" at his death). Removed to Harvard with his father; m. in Harvard 6 Oct., 1757, **Mary**, d. of — Taylor of Harvard; d. in Harvard 20 Sept., 1771. Eugene Hale's memoranda says "He had one brother, Ambrose, who settled in New Hampshire."

From the Harvard records furnished me by H. Whitney, town clerk, the following children appear:

- 1 **Israel**<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 June, 1759; m. **ESTHER TAYLOR**.
- 2 **Oliver**<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 Dec., 1760; m. 1st, **EUNICE FLETCHER**; 2d, **ELIZABETH NEWTON**.
- 3 **Mary**<sup>6</sup>, b. 6 Dec., 1762; d. unmarried 12 April, 1782.
- 4 **Benjamin**<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 March, 1764; m. 1st, **SUSAN WHITNEY**; 2d, **MERCY RAND**.
- 5 **Rachael**<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 Aug., 1765; m. **JONATHAN HOUGHTON**.
- 6 **Joanna**<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 May, 1768; m. **SIMON DABY**.
- 7 **Sarah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 Nov., 1769; m. — **RAYMOND**.
- 8 **David**<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 March, 1772; m. **SALLY KINGSBURY**.

He served in the French war in 1757-8, and was corporal in Capt. Samuel Haskell's company which marched from Harvard for Fort Wm. Henry in 1757. A Benjamin Hale was also in the expedition to Crown Point, enlisted Sept. 7, 1755, in Capt Daniel Fletcher's company, Col. Josiah Brown's regiment. Probably this Benjamin.

Worcester probate records show that Benjamin Hale died intestate, leaving widow Mary. Israel Taylor was administrator and settled his account 13 Sept., 1773. Inventory was dated 5 Oct., 1771. "Warrant dated 28 Oct., 1771." Realty, £300; personalty, £105, 4, 10. Mary, a minor daughter, having died before 6 July, 1784, when her guardian's account was settled, distribution of her estate was decreed to her brothers and sisters, Israel, Oliver and Benjamin Hale, Rachel Houghton, Joanna, Sarah and David Hale.

3 March, 1784, Mary the widow, as administratrix *de bonis non*, gave an inventory of real estate.

### 1730-1821.

**Abigail**<sup>5</sup> (**Hale**) **Goodridge** (**Ambrose**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Harvard, Boxford and Grafton, Vt.; b. in. Boxford 8 April, 1730; removed with her father to Harvard; m. **John Goodridge** of Boxford at Harvard 28 Nov., 1751. Named in father's will as Abigail Good-

ridge. Died at Grafton, Vt., 3 March, 1821. They settled in Grafton, Vt.

CHILDREN OF ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND JOHN GOODRIDGE:

- 1 Isaiah<sup>6</sup>, b. ; d. unmarried.
- 2 John<sup>6</sup>, b. ; d. childless.
- 3 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Oct., 1764; m. ABIAH WADSWORTH.
- 4 Samuel<sup>6</sup>.
- 5 Ambrose<sup>6</sup>.
- 6 Hannah<sup>6</sup>, m. 1st, BROOKS; 2d, WOODBURN.
- 7 Mehitable<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 Nov., 1767; m. BENJAMIN DWINELL.
- 8 A daughter<sup>6</sup>, m. ALEXANDER AXTELL.

Of these children Isaiah<sup>6</sup> died a young man in service in the Revolutionary army. John<sup>6</sup> married but had no children; lived and died at Malone, N. Y. Moses<sup>6</sup> had ten children, of whom Allen<sup>7</sup> is now a clerk in the general land office at Washington, D. C. Samuel<sup>6</sup> lived at Springfield, Vt., had several children, one of whom is Abigail<sup>7</sup> Hale, now wife of Ambrose Burgess of Grafton, Vt., *vide post*. Ambrose<sup>6</sup> was lost at sea. His only son, Ambrose<sup>7</sup> Hale, now resides at Cambridgeport, Mass., having been long connected with the press. Hannah<sup>6</sup> died s. p. Mehitable<sup>6</sup> lived in Grafton, had eleven children of whom the eldest, Nehemiah Brooks<sup>7</sup> Dwinell married Philena Zuel. Mary<sup>7</sup> married James Thompson; Rebecca<sup>7</sup> married Ira Cooper; Mehitable<sup>7</sup> married Timothy Burbank; Martha<sup>7</sup> married Israel Burdett; Benjamin<sup>7</sup> died unmarried; Abigail<sup>7</sup> married Joseph Norton; Joanna<sup>7</sup> married Dr. Ala Randall of Bronson, Mich., her son, Hon. Caleb Dwinell<sup>8</sup> Randall, being a banker at Coldwater, Mich., where his mother resides with him; John<sup>7</sup> married Lavinia Miller; Aaron<sup>7</sup> married Fanny Frost and Esther<sup>7</sup> married William Nelson.

**Edna<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Stone** (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard; probably b. in Harvard. Nothing known of her except named in her father's will as Adna Stone.

**Moses<sup>s</sup> Hale** (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard; b. probably in Harvard 1750 to 1755; m. **Molly Farwell** of Groton 10 April, 1776. He there described as of Harvard. Named in father's will.

Marched on alarm of Lexington, 1775, to Cambridge, etc.

H. Whitney, Town Clerk of Harvard, in his letter received 10 Sept., 1874, says Moses had one child, born in Worcester. Has no other information of him.

**Hannah<sup>s</sup> (Hale) Cleland** (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard and Greenwich; b. probably in Harvard. Named in father's will as Hannah Hale; m. **Samuel Cleland** of Greenwich 17 Sept., 1767.

**Sarah<sup>s</sup> (Hale) Holden** (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard; b. probably in Harvard. Named in father's will as Sarah Hale; m. **Isaac Holden** of Harvard, at Harvard, 13 Oct., 1774.

### 1740-1811.

**Ambrose<sup>s</sup> Hale** (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Harvard, Dublin(?), N. H., and Winhall, Vt. Son of Hannah Symonds, second wife. Removed with his father to Harvard probably about 1755; m. in Harvard 25 July, 1768, to **Mercy Daby** of Harvard. The only direct assertion of his parentage or relationship is in Eugene Hale's statement that his great grandfather Benjamin<sup>6</sup> had a brother Ambrose, who settled in New Hampshire.

But full information comes from various quarters. The Harvard records show the following children:

1 **Jacob<sup>6</sup>**, b. 19 March, 1769.

2 **Mercy<sup>6</sup>**, b. 14 Jan., 1771.

3 **Huldah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 27 Dec., 1772.

4 **Esther<sup>6</sup>**, b. 3 May, 1774.

Ambrose Hale of Harvard appears as serving in old French war under Capt. John Church in 1759. (Archives in State House, 97 : 389.)

From Ambrose Burgess, Esq., of Grafton, Vt., a grandson of Ambrose, I get the following :

Ambrose<sup>s</sup> was b. in 1740, and d. in Winhall, Bennington county, Vt., 27 Dec., 1811, in his 72d year, where he resided with his wife and son Jacob<sup>s</sup> for several years before his death. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war (as well as the old French war), and served under Arnold in his severe and disastrous expedition by way of the Kennebec, through the wilderness, to join Montgomery at Quebec in the fall of 1775.

His wife Mercy Daby was b. in 1743 in Harvard(?), and d. at the house of her grandson Ambrose Burgess in Grafton 2 Sept., 1835, æ. 92. "A Christian woman indeed."

Their children (born mostly and perhaps all in Harvard, possibly some of the youngest in New Hampshire) were as follows :

- 1 Jacob<sup>s</sup>, b. 6 March, 1769; m. ROCCINA BEEBE.
- 2 Mercy<sup>s</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1771; m. EBENEZER BURGESS.
- 3 Huldah<sup>s</sup>, b. 27 Dec., 1772; m. ——— PRATT.
- 4 Esther<sup>s</sup>, b. 3 May, 1774; d. unm. at Grafton, Vt., 11 Oct., 1811.
- 5 Hannah<sup>s</sup>, b. 23 April, 1776; m. ENOCH WHITE.
- 6 Edna<sup>s</sup>, b. 9 March, 1778; m. ROBERT CONVERSE.
- 7 Annis<sup>s</sup>, b. 11 Jan., 1780; d. unm. at Grafton, Vt., 28 June, 1809.
- 8 Lucy<sup>s</sup>, b. 12 April, 1782; probably d. young.
- 9 Ambrose<sup>s</sup>, b. 16 June, 1784; m. MARY WOOD.
- 10 Lucina<sup>s</sup>, b. 6 Aug., 1786; d. unm. at Marlboro', N. H., 12 March, 1812.

The census rolls of New Hampshire for 1790 show an Ambrose Hale then residing at Dublin, his family consisting of two males over 16 (probably Ambrose<sup>s</sup> and Jacob<sup>s</sup>), one male under 16 (probably Ambrose<sup>s</sup>), and seven females (probably Mercy, wife of Ambrose, and six of the eight daughters).

Samuel<sup>s</sup> White, son of Enoch and Hannah<sup>s</sup> (Hale) White, writes me that his grandfather Ambrose<sup>s</sup> lived in Stoddard,

N. H., where his father and mother were married about 1800. This makes it probable that Ambrose<sup>6</sup> removed from Harvard to Dublin before 1790, from Dublin to Stoddard, 1790 to 1800, and from Stoddard to Winhall, Vt., after 1800.

Another Ambrose Hale is reported by the same census as living in Amherst, N. H., his family consisting of one male over 16, two males under 16, and three females. Who he was I can't conjecture.

### 1737.

**Abner<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Winchendon and Paris, N. Y.; b. in Boxford 22 July, 1737; only child who came to maturity by father's first wife, Ruth Perkins. Removed to Winchendon as early as 1765, and in that year was appointed "fence-viewer" of Winchendon (Marvin's Winchendon, p. 62); m. (probably in Winchendon) 18 Nov., 1766, **Abigail Goodridge**. Was selectman of Winchendon in 1774. Signed call for town meeting in 1786, Dec., in relation to the "Regulators" (followers of Capt. Shay), and supposed therefore to have sympathized to some extent in that movement. Removed about 1795 to Paris, N. Y.

CHILDREN OF ABNER<sup>5</sup> AND ABIGAIL HALE (all born in Winchendon):

- 1 Samuel<sup>6</sup>.
- 2 Abner<sup>6</sup>.
- 3 Jesse<sup>6</sup>.
- 4 Abigail<sup>6</sup>.
- 5 Levi<sup>6</sup>.
- 6 David<sup>6</sup>, m. ; 2d, SALLY CABLE.
- 7 Lucy<sup>6</sup>.
- 8 Jane<sup>6</sup>.

Served thirty days Sept. and Oct., 1777, in Capt. John Boynton's company, Col. Nathan Sparhawk's regiment under command of Major Jonas Wilder.



Served in French war in 1758 (then at Lake George and on expedition to Canada, Capt. Israel Herrick's company), again in 1759 (marched for relief of Fort Wm. Henry) and in 1760.

### 1739.

**Ruth<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Curtis** (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Winchendon; b. (by second wife) in Boxford 31 Dec., 1739; m. in Boxford 29 June, 1758, **Abner Curtis**. Removed to Winchendon about 1770.

CHILDREN OF RUTH (HALE) AND ABNER CURTIS (born probably in Boxford):

1 **Lucy<sup>6</sup>**.

2 **Ruth<sup>6</sup>**.

3 **Eunice<sup>6</sup>**.

4 **Abner<sup>6</sup>**, m. BETSEY PIKE.

5 **Betsey<sup>6</sup>**.

6 **Moses<sup>6</sup>**, m. BETSEY BENJAMIN.

### 1742-1828.

**Moses<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Winchendon; b. in Boxford 5 June, 1742; m. in Boxford 12 July, 1769, **Ruth Foster**. Removed to Winchendon in 1770. Was from the beginning the leading man in that town. Representative in general court, 1786-7. Delegate to convention for ratifying United States Constitution in 1787, and voted *against* ratification with the *anti-federalists*. Town treasurer, 1788. On various committees, 1780, '81, '84, '92, '94, '98. Moderator of town meeting to consider public affairs, 22 Feb., 1773, and chairman of committee to report resolutions, and reported back patriotic resolutions, and appointed by same meeting chairman of committee of correspondence. Appointed committee to meet committee from other towns, and also to go to Worcester, 1774. Delegate to Pro-

vincial Congress at Concord, 1774. Led party toward Lexington on alarm there. Again in service in 1775 and in 1777. At Bennington in 1777. On various committees in relation to the war during Revolutionary war. Styled *Deacon* Hale in 1785, and chosen clerk "to assist in drawing the lottery at the meeting-house" for aiding building of a bridge. "Vendue master" on sale of pews in meeting-house in 1790. Bought three pews below and five in gallery on that sale. Moderator at town meetings at various times, 1773-1798. Selectman at various times, 1778-1818. Assessor at various times, 1775-1818. Representative, 1786-1799. He d. in Winchendon 31 May, 1823. His wife d. in same place 11 Jan., 1837, æ. 95 years, 3 months, 26 days.

CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>5</sup> AND RUTH HALE (born in Winchendon):

- 1 Eunice<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 July, 1773; m. ABEL WILDER.
- 2 Ruth<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Oct., 1775; m. ELIOT PAYSON.
- 3 Lucy<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Aug., 1777; d. unmarried.
- 4 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1779; m. POLLY FLINT.
- 5 Achsa<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 Aug., 1781; m. JOSEPH COOLIDGE.
- 6 Artemas<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 Oct., 1783; m. DEBORAH LINCOLN.

1744.

**Jacob<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Winchendon; b. in Boxford 8 Dec., 1744; m. in Boxford **Ruth Towne** 7 Dec., 1767. Removed to Winchendon in 1770. Was on list of minute men in Revolutionary war. Marched to Lexington on alarm, and as far as Cambridge. Again out in 1777 at Bennington. Signed town meeting call in 1786 with brothers Abner, Moses and Amos; d. in Winchendon 1831, æ. 87.

CHILDREN OF JACOB<sup>5</sup> AND RUTH HALE (probably the two eldest born in Boxford, the rest in Winchendon):

- 1 Asa<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 Feb., 1768; m. SALLY HANCOCK.
- 2 Ruth<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 April, 1770; m. LEAVITT STODDARD.

- 3 Anna<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 June, 1772; m. GIDEON BALCOM.
- 4 Jacob<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 June, 1774; m. BETSEY BROWN.
- 5 Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 Feb., 1776.
- 6 Abel<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 Nov., 1777.
- 7 Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. 11 Dec., 1779; m. ALEXANDER DUNHAM.
- 8 Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1782; m. MARGARET HALE(?).
- 9 Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1785.
- 10 Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. 21 Feb., 1787.
- 11 Miriam<sup>6</sup>, b. 26 Nov., 1788; d. unmarried Dec. 10, 1844.

### 1747-1854.

**Judith<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Towne** (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Winchendon and Paris, N. Y.; b. in Boxford 14 Oct., 1747; m. in Boxford 12 April, 1768, Absalom Towne. Removed to Winchenden about 1770, thence to Paris, N. Y., about 1795; d. there 16 March, 1854, æ. 106 years, 5 months, 2 days.

CHILDREN OF JUDITH<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND ABSALOM TOWNE (first one or two born in Boxford, the rest in Winchenden):

- 1 Judith<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Aug., 1768.
- 2 Phinehas<sup>6</sup>, b. 11 Sept., 1770.
- 3 David<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Oct., 1772.
- 4 Abel<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 May, 1775.
- 5 Amos<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 June, 1777.
- 6 Mehitable<sup>6</sup>, b. 29 Oct., 1779.
- 7 Asa<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 April, 1782.
- 8 Sally<sup>6</sup>, } b. 21 Jan., 1786.
- 9 Silas<sup>6</sup>, }
- 10 Betsey<sup>6</sup>, b. 1 Sept., 1788.
- 11 Levina<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 Sept., 1792.

### 1749.

**David<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Bridgton, Me.; b. in Boxford 24 Nov., 1749; m. in Boxford 3 Oct., 1777, Rachel (or Rebecca?) Foster. Removed to Bridgton, Me., and lived and died there. In service at Lexington alarm, and to Cambridge.

CHILDREN OF DAVID<sup>b</sup> AND RACHEL HALE:

- 1 David<sup>6</sup>, m.
- 2 Rebecca<sup>6</sup>, d. unmarried.
- 3 Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, m. REBECCA STONE.
- 4 Betsey<sup>6</sup>, d. unmarried.

## 1752.

**Amos<sup>b</sup> Hale** (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Winchendon; b. in Boxford 25 May, 1752. Went with his brothers to Winchendon in 1770; m. in Winchendon, 23 March, 1779, **Sarah**, d. of Deacon Richard and Ruth (Pushee) Day, who was b. 11 April, 1757. He d. in Winchendon Jan., 1827, æ. 74. His widow d. in Chelsea, Vt., Nov., 1831, æ. 74. Served on turnout at Lexington, at Bunker Hill, and more during the Revolution. Was "in the thick of the fight" at Bunker Hill. Selectman in 1793. Signed town meeting call of 1786.

CHILDREN OF AMOS<sup>b</sup> AND SARAH HALE (born in Winchendon):

- 1 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 8 Jan., 1780; m. LEVI FULLAM.
- 2 Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. 19 Feb., 1782; m. AARON PARTRIDGE.
- 3 Amos<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 May, 1784; m. DOROTHY EVANS.
- 4 Nathan<sup>6</sup>, b. 23 June, 1786; m. BETSEY DOLE.
- 5 Obed<sup>6</sup>, b. 23 Oct., 1788; m. NANCY DAVIS.
- 6 Edward<sup>6</sup>, b. 29 Oct., 1790; m. SUSAN TOLMAN.
- 7 Salmon<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 March, 1793; d. young.
- 8 Laura<sup>6</sup>, b. 3 June, 1795; m. Rev. JAMES R. WHEELOCK.
- 9 Justus<sup>6</sup>, b. 27 April, 1797; m. HARRIET SMITH.
- 10 Phinehas<sup>6</sup>, d. young.

Was corporal in Captain Josiah Wilder's company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's regiment, at Rutland, July, 1778, and under Lieutenant Joseph Boynton, same regiment, at Bennington, 21 Aug., 1777.

## 1754.

**Nathaniel<sup>b</sup> Hale** (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Bridgton, Me.; b. in Boxford 4 Sept., 1754;

m. in Boxford 4 May, 1780, Sarah Perley. Removed to Bridgton, Me.

CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND SARAH HALE:

Perley<sup>6</sup>.

Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>.

Three daughters<sup>6</sup>.

His name appears in list of men who turned out at Lexington alarm, April, 1775, and marched to Cambridge; gone six days. Also an eight months' man in 1775, and received coat.

1756.

**Lucy<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Keyes** (Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Winchendon, Wilton, N. H., and Princeton; b. in Boxford 26 Sept., 1756. Seems to have gone to Winchendon with her brothers; m. at Winchendon 4 Sept., 1777, **John**, son of John and Abigail (Livermore) Keyes of Shrewsbury; he son of Deacon John and Sarah Keyes of Shrewsbury. They removed to Wilton, N. H., thence to Princeton, Mass., where he died.

1741-1785.

**William<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, North Brookfield and Boxford; b. in Boxford 9 Nov., 1741. Removed with his father about 1746. Studied medicine and settled as a physician in Boxford probably about 1766 (see deeds below); m. **Anna Porter** of Topsfield 8 Nov., 1770; d. at Boxford 6 Aug., 1785. His widow m. 22 Jan., 1793, Captain William Perley of Boxford. She d. 15 Sept., 1800. Was a man of property at one time, but seems to have died insolvent.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ANNA HALE:

1 **Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>**, b. 19 March, 1772; m. ISRAEL HERRICK.

2 **Dorothy<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1 March, 1780; m. JACOB PERLEY.

Administration was granted to his widow Anna 6 Sept., 1785. Inventory £382, 14. Administration on her estate granted to Thomas Perley (or it may mean administration *de bonis non* on her husband's estate) 1 Dec., 1800. (See Essex Prob. Rec., 58:8, 46, 223; 59:5, 228; 68:62, 96; 69:100.)

*From Registry of Deeds, Essex County.*

1 March, 1767, bought of Benjamin Perley of Boxford 14 a. in Boxford on road leading from Andover to Ipswich (122:190). 31 March, 1767, bought of Thomas Wood of Boxford, with buildings on Andover road, adjoining John Hale, etc. (120:260.) 27 April, 1767, sold to Moses Perley of Boxford 25 a., part of above (123:62). In all these deeds described as Dr. William Hale of Boxford.

16 June, 1769 (by same description), bought lands of Joseph Andrews of Boxford. 25 Nov., 1766, he and Moses Hale of Boxford, yeoman, bought potash works of Abra. Redington of Boxford. 12 April, 1769, sold  $13\frac{1}{8}\frac{5}{16}$  a. to Nathaniel Wells of Ipswich. 3 May, 1769, bought  $12\frac{1}{8}$  a. of Samuel Dorman. 22 June, 1773, bought 2 a. of Elijah Dorman. 1 June, 1777, sold to Thomas Porter of Topsfield, tanner, 50 a., being all the land he owned in Boxford. (This evidently a mortgage.) (127:35; 127:82; 133:16; 135:193-4.)

29 Jan., 1785, he sold to Richard Peabody the 50 a. deeded to Porter as above, and other lands, having received back deed from T. Porter (143:41, 53).

His widow received back from Richard Peabody deed of above land (date not given) (147:142). 28 March, 1788, she conveyed to William Perley (whom she afterward married) two pieces, 23 a. and 7 a. (147:143).

His name appears (William Hale of Boxford) on list of minute men who turned out on alarm of Lexington, April, 1775, and marched as far as Cambridge, and were gone about six days.

Ancill Dorman (letter 10 Nov., 1774) says he built the house near First Church in Boxford, now owned and occupied by John S. Sayward.

### 1744-1834.

**Thomas<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and North Brookfield; b. in Boxford 22 Jan., 1743-4; removed with father to north precinct of Brookfield about 1746; m. (probably at Brookfield) **Ruth Hardy** 1 Dec., 1768. She b. 25 May, 1744; d. at North Brookfield 3 Oct., 1828, æ. 84. He d. at North Brookfield 2 Jan., 1834, æ. 90. (MEM. — North Brookfield was set off as an independent town in 1812.) He was the leading man of his town, held all town offices; was many years representative in general court; a Senator in State Senate; a farmer, land surveyor, conveyancer and magistrate. Owned a fine farm heretofore (1874) owned in part by Hon. Amasa Walker. Was active and prominent in church affairs as in civil life. Served in Revolutionary army in 1777, and as lieutenant in 1779.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS<sup>5</sup> AND RUTH HALE (all born in Brookfield):

- 1 **Perley<sup>6</sup>**, b. 21 July, 1770; m. HANNAH EDMANDS.
- 2 **Ruth<sup>6</sup>**, b. 17 May, 1772; m. NATHANIEL GODDARD.
- 3 **Thomas<sup>6</sup>**, b. 6 Dec., 1773; m. ABIGAIL (TAYLOR) SPAULDING.
- 4 **Lucy<sup>6</sup>**, b. 7 May, 1776; m. RUFUS DODGE.
- 5 **Daniel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 27 Feb., 1780; m. POLLY BARTLETT.
- 6 **Mary<sup>6</sup>**, b. 2 Jan., 1782; m. FRANCES CARRUTH.
- 7 **Anna<sup>6</sup>**, b. 13 Dec., 1786; m. ASAPH OLDS.

His will, dated 21 Feb., 1828, proved in Worcester probate office 4 March, 1834, gives wife for life one-third real estate, one-third of pew, horse, chaise, two cows, four sheep, one swine, desk, book case and household furniture. Provides for daughters Ruth Goddard, Lucy Dodge, Mary Carruth and

Anna Olds, and for sons Perley, Thomas and Daniel. Perley made executor and residuary legatee and devisee.

He left a handsome estate. Hon. Amasa Walker, who knew him personally, says of him in a letter to me dated 6 June, 1871: "He was very dignified in his manners and had great influence as a man and a magistrate."

### 1745.

**Mary<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Goodell** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Brookfield and Conway; b. in Boxford 31 Dec., 1745; went an infant with her father to Brookfield; m., (probably) at Brookfield, **Solomon Goodell** of Conway. Lived in Conway and d. there.

CHILDREN OF MARY<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND SOLOMON GOODELL (born in Conway):

- 1 **Solomon<sup>6</sup>**, b. 31 Aug., 1767.
- 2 **Timothy<sup>6</sup>**, b. 8 July, 1769.
- 3 **Mary<sup>6</sup>**, b. 15 Dec., 1771; m. SOLOMON BURR.
- 4 **Matilda<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1774; m. SAMUEL DENHAM (his second wife).
- 5 **Montgomery<sup>6</sup>**, b. 19 June, 1776.
- 6 **Anna<sup>6</sup>**, b. 27 Feb., 1778; d. unmarried.
- 7 **Osee<sup>6</sup>**, b. 5 Nov., 1782; d. unmarried.
- 8 **Lydia<sup>6</sup>**, b. 11 Oct., 1784.
- 9 **Hannah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 8 Feb., 1787; m. — BHERED(?).

I get these mainly from Dr. E. D. Hamilton of Conway, by letters of 7 Aug., 13 and 26 Aug., 1874.

### 1750-1831.

**Eunice<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Adams** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield; b. in Brookfield 17 Feb., 1750; m. Deacon **Benjamin Adams**, son of Benjamin Adams of Brookfield, and spent her life there. Had several children, among them *Thomas*, a minister, who was settled in Vassalboro, Me. (Dart. Coll. 1814).



From Nelson D. Adams of the general land office, Washington, D. C., I get the following 28 May, 1880 :

CHILDREN OF EUNICE<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND BENJAMIN ADAMS :

- 1 **Betsey**<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 Sept., 1774; d. in infancy.
- 2 **Betsey**<sup>6</sup>, b. 21 Aug., 1776.
- 3 **Charles**<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Aug., 1778; d. 4 Jan., 1837.
- 4 **Samuel**<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Nov., 1780.
- 5 **Eunice**<sup>6</sup>, b. 11 Nov., 1782; m. — - WILSON; d. Dec., 1850.
- 6 **Benjamin**<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 Sept., 1786; d. 27 June, 1834.
- 7 **William**<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 March, 1789; d. 26 Feb., 1871.
- 8 **Thomas**<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1792; d. 4 Feb., 1881.
- 9 **Mary**<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 May, 1797.

Eunice<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Adams d. in Brookfield 9 April, 1831. Her husband d. there 23 Feb., 1829. He was b. in Brookfield 20 April, 1748, and was descended from William<sup>1</sup> Adams of Cambridge 1635, and of Ipswich 1642, through Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, the latter being his father.

Of the above-named children **Thomas**<sup>6</sup> graduated at Dartmouth College, 1814; studied divinity with Rev. Dr. Thomas Snell of North Brookfield, was settled as pastor at Vassalboro, Me., Waterville, Me., and Pittston, Me., and d. at Winslow, Me., 4 Feb., 1881, æ. 89. He received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth in 1872. He m. 1st, **Sarah**, d. of Joshua Barnard of Leicester, Mass.; 2d, **Lavinia**, d. of William Swan of Winslow, Me., and 3d, **Catherine Swan**, d. of Caleb Lyman of Northbridge, Mass.

**Samuel**<sup>6</sup> was the father of Samuel<sup>7</sup> Adams, a printer of New York City, who was killed in New York by John Caldwell Colt. Colt was convicted of his murder and sentenced to death, but committed suicide on the morning of the day fixed for his execution. It was a case which attracted great attention at the time, Colt being very reputably connected and having once been a student in the University of Vermont at Burlington.

## 1751-1825.

**Anna<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Maynard** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield and Conway; b. in Brookfield 2 June, 1751; m. **Malachi Maynard** of Conway; lived and d. there. He was a prominent man in the town; representative in the Legislature; member of constitutional convention. She d. 9 May, 1825.

CHILDREN OF ANNA<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND MALACHI MAYNARD:

- 1 **William Hale<sup>6</sup>**, b. 23 Nov., 1786; d. unmarried 1832.
- 2 **Anna<sup>6</sup>**, b. 7 June, 1788; d. unmarried.
- 3 **Lydia<sup>6</sup>**, b. 3 March, 1790; m. **ZELOTES BATES**, d. s. p.
- 4 **Oliver<sup>6</sup>**, b. 13 June, 1792; d. unmarried.
- 5 **Hannah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 17 June, 1794; m. **ASERILLA SEARS**.
- 6 **Lucy<sup>6</sup>**, b. 24 Dec., 1796.

## 1754.

**Joanna<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Adams** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield and Conway; b. in Brookfield 19 Jan., 1754; m. **Joel Adams** of Conway. Lived in Conway and d. there.

CHILDREN OF JOANNA<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND JOEL ADAMS:

- 1 **Nancy<sup>6</sup>**, b. 4 Aug., 1777; m. **SAMUEL DENHAM** (his first wife).
- 2 **Polly<sup>6</sup>**, b. 11 Nov., 1779; m. **NATHANIEL HOLMES**.
- 3 **Mordecai Hale<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1 Apr., 1782; m. **ELIZABETH CLARK**.
- 4 **Persis<sup>6</sup>**, b. 10 Aug., 1784; m. **JOHN EMERSON**.
- 5 **Betsey<sup>6</sup>**, b. 29 June, 1786; d. unmarried.
- 6 **Joel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 4 Aug., 1788; d. unmarried.
- 7 **Charles<sup>6</sup>**, b. 25 May, 1790; m. — — —.
- 8 **Joanna<sup>6</sup>**, b. 20 April, 1792; m. **SCOTT CLARK**.
- 9 **Osee<sup>6</sup>**, b. 5 Aug., 1794; m. — — —.

## 1755-1817.

**Mercy<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Bancroft** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield and Norwich (now Huntington); b. in Brookfield 22 April, 1755; m. Dr. — **Ban-**

croft, who lived in Norwich (now Huntington, name changed in 1855), Mass.; d. 15 April, 1817.

### 1758-1807.

**Joseph<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield; b. in Brookfield 19 March, 1758; m. — Hanmore of Hardwick, Mass. (or New Braintree). Lived in Hardwick, Mass. In March, 1802, removed to Hardwick, Vt., and d. there 10 March, 1807. His widow survived him and d. in the same place in 1812.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> AND — HALE (b. in Hardwick, Mass.):

- 1 **Melinda<sup>6</sup>**; d. unmarried in Hardwick, Vt., April, 1807.
- 2 **Abigail<sup>6</sup>**; d. unmarried in Chelsea, Vt., Oct., 1815.
- 3 **Martha Prior<sup>6</sup>**, b. — July, 1794; m. HORACE BASSETT.
- 4 **Zenas Hanmore Perley<sup>6</sup>**, b. 11 Nov., 1798; m. MARIA VAN VOORHIS.
- 5 **Mordecai<sup>6</sup>**, b. 8 May, 1800; m. JANE HARVEY.

### 1760.

**Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Hale) (Wood) Spofford** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield and Boxford; b. in Brookfield 29 March, 1760; m. 1 Feb., 1787, Deacon **Jonathan Wood** of Boxford. He d. and she m. 2d, Deacon **Parker<sup>5</sup>** (son of Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Mary [Poor]) **Spofford** of Boxford. (Samuel<sup>4</sup>, son of Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Sarah [Stickney], son of Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Sarah [Birkbee], son of John<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth Spofford of Rowley.)

CHILDREN OF ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND JONATHAN WOOD:

- 1 **William Hale<sup>6</sup>**, b. 27 Feb., 1789.
- 2 **Abigail<sup>6</sup>**, b. 20 June, 1790.
- 3 **Sarah Redington<sup>6</sup>**, b. 13 Sept., 1792.
- 4 **David<sup>6</sup>**, } b. 9 Aug., 1794; } d. 3 Dec., 1873.
- 5 **Jonathan<sup>6</sup>**, }
- 6 **Enoch<sup>6</sup>**, b. 20 Jan., 1797.

CHILDREN OF ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup> (HALE) (WOOD) AND PARKER<sup>5</sup> SPOFFORD:

- 7 **Mary W.<sup>6</sup>**, who m. JOSIAH KIMBALL.

**1762-1832.**

**Mordecai<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield and Sing Sing, N. Y.; b. in Brookfield 19 June, 1762. Served in Revolutionary war in Capt. Isaac Newton's company, Col. S. Murray's regiment from Hampshire county, July to Oct., 1780. Studied medicine and served as surgeon's mate during war in New York artillery, and in 1790 drew his bounty lands from New York, 1,300 a. Settled in Sing Sing, Westchester county, N. Y.; m. 12 April, 1787, **Catherine**, d. of Catharine (Ogden) and William Paulding, a sister of James K. Paulding. He was a member of the New York Assembly from Westchester county 1796, '97. Was commissioned post surgeon in United States army 13 Feb., 1818. On reorganization of the medical department was commissioned assistant surgeon 27 Oct., 1821. He d. at Sing Sing, Westchester county, N. Y., 9 Dec., 1832. He was a man of wealth and influence.

**CHILDREN OF MORDECAI<sup>5</sup> AND CATHERINE HALE:**

- 1 **Alexander<sup>6</sup>**, b. ; m. **MARY (BLAINE) WOOD.**
- 2 **Henrietta<sup>6</sup>**, b. ; m. — **KEELING.**
- 3 **Maria<sup>6</sup>**, b. (at Tarrytown) 10 April, 1797; m. — **IRVING.**
- 4 **James Carleton<sup>6</sup>**, b. ; m. **AMELIA YOE.**

**1764-1822.**

**Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Snow** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield; b. in Brookfield 11 May, 1764; m. **Abraham Snow**; d. 8 Sept., 1822.

**1766.**

**Lydia<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Cary** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield; b. in Brookfield 26 Aug., 1766; m. **Josiah Cary** of Brookfield.

**1743-1806.**

**Hannah<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Perley** (John<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Winchendon; b. in Boxford 26 Oct., 1743; m. in Boxford 3 Dec., 1767, **Dudley Perley** of Winchendon. He styled in Winchendon records, Lieutenant Perley. Settled at Winchendon in 1767. A leading man in that town. Member of committee to draft measures "to preserve their liberties" in Feb., 1773. Lieutenant of minute men, 1775. Selectman, 1772. He d. in Winchendon 16 Dec., 1810, æ. 72. She d. at same place Aug., 1806, æ. 63.

**CHILDREN OF HANNAH<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND DUDLEY PERLEY:**

- 1 **John<sup>6</sup>**, b. 2 Oct., 1768; m. MARY SPAULDING.
- 2 **Dudley<sup>6</sup>**, b. 26 Aug., 1770.
- 3 **Asa<sup>6</sup>**, b. 9 July, 1772; m. MARY HUNT.
- 4 **Betsey<sup>6</sup>**, b. 22 Feb., 1776; m. EZRA HYDE.
- 5 **Hannah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 8 Dec., 1777; m. JOSEPH WHITNEY.
- 6 **Mehitable<sup>6</sup>**, b. 17 Aug., 1779; m. JEREMIAH SPAULDING.
- 7 **Thomas<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1 June, 1783; d. unmarried 22 Jan., 1803.
- 8 **Henry<sup>6</sup>**, b. 2 July, 1785.

Asa Perley was selectman 1809, '10, '15, '17 and '18.

Henry Perley was on school committee 1840-50 and 1854.

John Perley was on committee to wait on Parson Brown 1799.

**1745.**

**John<sup>5</sup> Hale** (John<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Annapolis, N. S.; b. in Boxford 26 Sept., 1745; m. in Ipswich (published 25 Oct., 1765) **Sarah Lord** of Ipswich. Received lands in Boxford and Winchendon under will of father, 1771; also "servant girl Phillis" and personal estate. Seems soon to have come to grief, financially, and an attachment having been put upon his property, all his lands were extended by committee to his creditors 22 Feb., 1777.

20 Oct., 1778, he gave deed of all his lands in Boxford to Nathan Low of Boxford, describing himself as "John Hale, late of Boxford, yeoman. When was this deed executed? 13 Feb., 1779, Sarah Hale of Boxford, "whose husband was then in the Continental Army," conveyed to Nathan Low 20 a., etc. (Deed acknowledged 1783.) What was this land, and was this John's wife? And 16 Dec., 1783, a Sarah Hale of Boxford, described as "widow Sarah Hale," conveyed to Aaron Perley  $4\frac{1}{2}$  a. by Daniel Chipman, Eliphalet Hale, etc. Was this John's wife? and was he then supposed to be dead? Deed witnessed by Eliphalet Hale. 30 April, 1781, Sarah Hale of Boxford, widow, sold to Moses Boynton one-half the house formerly Nathan Boynton's, etc. Sundry John Hales were in military service during the war, but none whom I can identify as this John<sup>1</sup>.

Samuel D. Hale of West Newbury says (letter 15 June, 1874) that his grandfather John Hale inherited a large landed estate from his father John Hale of Boxford. That in the time of the Revolutionary war he went from Boxford and settled at Annapolis, N. S. That he was twice married there, and was a schoolmaster. This was *unmistakably* our John<sup>2</sup>. Did he desert his wife and his flag both? And did his friends regard him as dead, while in fact he was solacing himself with a second wife in his Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia?

Did he have any children by his first wife?

By his second wife, Elizabeth Weir, whom he married in Nova Scotia, he had according to Samuel D. Hale:

<sup>1</sup> Gilbert<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Joseph William<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 Sept., 1802; m.

See also letter of Henry Hale of St. John, N. B., with account of *his* grandfather John Hale, and compare his letter (6 May, 1875) with that of Samuel D. above. It complicates the case still more.

Light breaks! See letter of Henry Hale received 4 Sept., 1875. Henry's father James was evidently son of the same John<sup>o</sup> by still another wife.

### 1755.

**Mehitable<sup>a</sup> Hale** (John<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 2 Feb., 1755 (bap. 9 Feb.). Named in father's will 1770 as a minor. No guardian seems to have been appointed for her, though one was for Eliphalet, her brother. Perhaps dead before or soon after her father.

### 1763.

**Eliphalet<sup>o</sup> Hale** (John<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, and Chesterfield, N. H.; b. in Boxford 20 May, 1763. Richard Peabody appointed his guardian in 1771. Gave divers deeds 20 and 21 May, 1784, and June of same year, in some of which he is described as of Boxford, and in some of Chesterfield, N. H., where his mother probably resided after her marriage to Thomas Hammond. A Ruth or Rachel Hale signed with him, also his mother, Priscilla Hammond. Like deed in April, 1785, described him as of Chesterfield, N. H. Gave receipt to his guardian, Richard Peabody, 7 June, 1784.

### 1726-1749.

**Hannah<sup>o</sup> (Hale) Lull** (Samuel<sup>1</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford and Rowley; b. in Bradford *circa* 1726; m. 25 Sept., 1745, Thomas, son of Thomas and Hannah Lull. He was b. in Rowley 5 May, 1725. Lived in Rowley. She d. s. p. 4 July, 1749, æ. 23. Her husband m. for second wife, 7 Nov., 1749, Hannah, d. of Leonard and Sarah (Platts) Cooper, descended from Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hale, through Thomas<sup>2</sup>,

Lydia<sup>3</sup> (Platts), Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Platts) Cooper, Hannah<sup>5</sup> (Cooper) Lull. See further of Lull and descendants by second wife under Lydia<sup>3</sup> (Hale) Platts (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

### 1728.

**Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Poor** (Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford and Newbury (Byfield Parish); born in Bradford 22 Oct., 1728; m. **Henry Poor** of Byfield Parish (Alfred Poor can give descendants). He was son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Felt) Poor and was b. in Rowley 23 Jan., 1731-2. Benjamin was son of Henry and Abigail<sup>3</sup> (Hale) Poor, whom see *supra*, under Abigail<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>). He, Henry Poor, d. 31 Dec., 1795.

CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND HENRY POOR (from Rowley Records):

1 **Hannah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 14 Dec., 1751.

2 **Daniel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 6 June, 1755.

3 **Moses<sup>6</sup>**, b. 9 Feb., 1758.

4 **Eliphalet<sup>6</sup>**, b. 11 Feb., 1762.

5 **Mary<sup>6</sup>**, b. 13 Aug., 1764.

6 **Sarah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 10 Aug., 1770; d. unmarried Nov., 1793.

### 1731-1753.

**Mary<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Nelson** (Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford and Rowley; b. in Bradford 17 Oct., 1731; m. 7 May, 1752, **David Nelson** of Rowley. No descendants. She d. 26 July, 1753, in Rowley. Her only child Eliphalet, b. July, 1753, d. 3 Oct., 1753, æ. "not 3 mos." (Rowley Records.) Her husband subsequently m. Rachel, d. of Dea. Abner and Sarah (Colman) Spofford of Rowley, by whom he had a family. He was a son of Solomon and Mercy (Chaplin) Nelson of Rowley, was b. (in Rowley or Mendon?) Aug., 1725, and d. in Rowley 8 Sept., 1807.



**1733-1802.**

**Eliphalet<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford; b. in Bradford 1733; m. 29 June, 1767, **Rachel**, probably d. of Samuel and Rachel Johnson of Rowley (Byfield Parish), she b. in Rowley 11 March, 1744. Settled on the homestead of his father, where Ezekiel Sanders now (1862) resides. Farmer. Died 19 Dec., 1802. His wife survived him and dower was set off to her 6 April, 1803. She d. — March, 1821.

CHILDREN OF ELIPHALET<sup>5</sup> AND RACHEL HALE (b. in Bradford):

- 1 **Solomon<sup>6</sup>**, b. 21 Feb., 1768; m. MARTHA HARRIMAN.
- 2 **Hannah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 23 April, 1769; m. 1st, JONATHAN JEWETT; 2d, — CROOKER.
- 3 **Samuel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 23 April, 1771; m. 1st, REBECCA CARLTON; 2d, MARY WHITE.
- 4 **Moses<sup>6</sup>**, b. 23 July, 1775; m. ELIZABETH DEMERRITT.
- 5 **Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>**, b. 21 Feb., 1777; m. 1st, MOSES POOR; 2d, Rev. GEORGE KEELY.
- 6 **Eliphalet<sup>6</sup>**, b.                   ; m. CHRISTIANA THROOP.
- 7 **John<sup>6</sup>**, b. *circa* 1791; m. RACHEL MEADY.

His will (dated 14 Jan., 1795, and proved 4 Jan., 1803) names wife Rachel and children Hannah Jewett, Betsey Hale, unmarried, Solomon, Samuel, Moses, Eliphalet and John. Solomon to be executor. Real estate, homestead 75 a. and 2 a. salt marsh in Newbury.

4 Oct., 1764, took conveyance from Daniel Safford, guardian of David<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of 8½ a. in Bradford; Sarah, wife of David<sup>4</sup>, also signing (128:142). 4 July, 1767, took conveyance from Leonard Cooper of Rowley of 4 a. marsh in Newbury (128:143). Sold 3 a. marsh in 1772 (130:272). 1784 bought lands in Bradford (145:55).

**Mehitable<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Chaplin** (Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford; b. in Bradford, and m.

**Jonathan Chaplin.** (C. K. Hale's MS. says "we have her descendants.")

### 1739.

**Jane<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Harriman** (Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford; b. in Bradford 26 Jan., 1739; m. Moses Harriman. (C. K. Hale's MS. says "we have her descendants.")

### 1730-1820.

**Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Chase** (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford and Sutton; b. in Bradford 1730, removed with her father to Sutton; m. in Sutton 17 Jan., 1748-9, **Moody<sup>4</sup>**, son of Daniel<sup>3</sup> (Moses<sup>2</sup>, Aquila<sup>1</sup>) and Sarah (March) Chase. He was b. 23 Sept., 1724, and d. in Sutton April, 1788. She d. in Sutton 16 Nov., 1820, æ. 90.

#### CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND MOODY CHASE :

- 1 **Susannah<sup>6</sup>**, b. ; m. JOHN GOULD, 31 Oct., 1769.
- 2 **William<sup>6</sup>**, b. ; d. young.
- 3 **Jacob<sup>6</sup>**, b. 12 Sept., 1761; m. 1st, ABIGAIL HUBBARD; 2d, SALLY PARKS; 3d, ELIZABETH FAIRBANKS.
- 4 **Mary<sup>6</sup>**, b. , 1767; d. unmarried 24 July, 1843.
- 5 **Samuel<sup>6</sup>**, b. , 1769; m. ANNA LONGLEY.
- 6 **Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>**, b. ; m. TIMOTHY SARGENT.
- 7 **Judith<sup>6</sup>**, b. , 1772; d. unmarried 30 Dec., 1843.
- 8 **March<sup>6</sup>**, b. , 1776; m. HEPZIBAH GLEASON.
- 9 **William<sup>6</sup>**.
- 10 ———; d. young.
- 11 ———; d. young.
- 12 ———; d. young.

The above derived from Dr. John B. Chase of Taunton. Probably very incorrect. The dates of births of children not being probable dates in a well-regulated family.

### 1731-1791.

**John<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Sutton and Hollis, N. H.; b. in Bradford 24

Oct., 1731; removed about 1747 with his father to Sutton, Mass.; m. there **Elizabeth**<sup>5</sup>, d. of Rev. Dr. David<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (Prescott) Hall. She b. in Sutton Feb., 1734, and d. in Hollis, N. H., 2 Oct., 1830, æ. 96, or as Hollis record (Worcester's Hist., p. 341) says, 98. He d. in Hollis 22 Oct., 1791, æ. 60. Rev. David Hall was son of Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, Charlestown 1630. He graduated at Harvard 1724, ordained at Sutton 15 Oct., 1729, D. D. by Dartmouth 1777; d. 8 May, 1789, æ. 85. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> (Prescott) Hall was d. of Dr. Jonathan<sup>3</sup> and Rebecca (Bulkley) Prescott, who was son of Capt. Jonathan<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Hoar) Prescott, son of John<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Platts) Prescott, Watertown 1640, and Lancaster 1646.

John<sup>5</sup> Hale was a physician by profession and settled about 1754 in Hollis, N. H., near the residence of his brother-in-law, Col. William Prescott, in Groton (afterward Pepperell). He was a distinguished and leading citizen of his town and State, both in military and civil affairs, and in fact may be called the leader and foremost citizen of his town almost from his earliest settlement there till his death.

In 1755, at the age of 23, he was commissioned surgeon's mate of a regiment of volunteers raised for service against the French at Crown Point. In 1757, in the excitement following the massacre of Monroe's command at Fort Wm. Henry, he enlisted as a private in a volunteer battalion for the defense of Fort Edward. In 1758 he was commissioned surgeon of a regiment under command of Col. John Hart, in part for service against Louisburg and in part for defense of the western frontier.

In 1768 he was elected and commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the New Hampshire militia, and held that position till 1775, when he was promoted colonel of the same regiment. This last command he resigned in 1776. From 1768 his title

on the town records is generally "Col. John Hale," having been till then generally designated as "Dr. Hale."

From 1762 to 1768 he represented Hollis and Dunstable in the General Assembly of New Hampshire, and subsequently repeatedly represented Hollis in the same body and in New Hampshire congresses and conventions.

His name appears in the alarm list of Jan., 1775, as "John Hale, physician." On the alarm at Lexington he at once joined the American forces and took part as a volunteer in the battle of Bunker Hill under command of his distinguished brother-in-law, Col. Prescott, between whom and himself the most cordial relations seem always to have subsisted.

He was moderator of the town meeting of Hollis on the 28 April, 1775, which voted to raise, pay and victual forty men to join the army at Cambridge. He seems to have been almost uniformly when at home, up to the close of the war, moderator of town meetings, chairman of the town committee of safety and of other important town committees of all kinds. He was a member of the church in Hollis from some time before the breaking out of the Revolution, and held at various times the offices of town clerk, selectman and justice of the peace. In 1779 he was, by vote of the town, put in charge of the small-pox hospitals.

In 1777 he was commissioned as surgeon of the first regiment of New Hampshire continental troops, Dr. Jonathan Pool, afterward his son-in-law, being assistant surgeon of the same regiment. This commission he held till June, 1780, when he resigned, still continuing active in public and private life in promotion of the patriot cause. Three of his sons, John, David and William, served actively, while still minors, in the Revolutionary army, the last named enlisting at the age of 14 for three years.

After the war he continued in Hollis in the active pursuit of his profession, in which he was distinguished, till his death.

His grave in the old central burying-ground at Hollis is marked by a stone with the following inscription :

“Erected to the memory of  
“DR. JOHN HALE,  
“who was born October 24, 1731.  
“Died October 22, 1791.

“How soon our new-born light attains to full-aged noon,  
“And that how soon to gray-haired night;  
“We spring, we bud, we blossom and we blast,  
“Ere we can count our days, they fly so fast.”

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH HALE (all born in Hollis):

- 1 John<sup>6</sup>, b. 8 Sept., 1756; m. LYDIA TILLOTSON.
- 2 David<sup>6</sup>, b. 8 June, 1758; m. ELIZABETH HOLDEN.
- 3 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Sept., 1760; m. 1st, JONATHAN POOL; 2d, JAMES WOODWARD.
- 4 William<sup>6</sup>, b. 27 July, 1762; m. ESTHER POOL.
- 5 Rebekah<sup>6</sup>, b. 26 March, 1765; m. MOSES AMES.
- 6 Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, b. 1767; m. EUNICE MOSHER.
- 7 Susan<sup>6</sup>, m. Deacon DEWEY.
- 8 Aaron<sup>6</sup>, died at age of about 16.

1733-1821.

**Abigail<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Prescott** (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Sutton and Pepperell; b. in Bradford 1733. Removed with her parents to Sutton, Mass., about 1747; m. there in 1756 or 1757, Lieut., afterward Col. William<sup>4</sup> Prescott, son of Hon. Benjamin<sup>3</sup> and Abigail (Oliver) Prescott (Jonas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup> of Watertown, 1640). He settled in that part of Groton, afterward Pepperell, close on the Hollis, N. H., line, the larger part of his farm being in Hollis by the line as settled between the two states.

It is unnecessary to detail the glorious career of Col. Prescott. He served as lieutenant in the Massachusetts provincial troops in Nova Scotia in 1755, before his marriage. Shortly after his marriage was promoted to captain. In 1774 was appointed colonel of a regiment of minute-men enrolled in Pepperell and vicinity, on the alarm of Lexington marched at once to the front with his regiment, including the Hollis company and many New Hampshire troops. On the 16th June, 1775, was, by order of Gen. Artemas Ward, the commander-in-chief, placed in command of the three Massachusetts regiments, his own, Col. Frye's and Col. Bridge's, and a party from Col. Knowlton's (Connecticut) regiment, and directed to proceed to Bunker Hill and fortify it. This he did, and commanded in the fight the next day, where his history is known to all. He continued in the service till the end of 1776, when he resigned, but returned as a volunteer in 1777, to assist in the capture of Gen. Burgoyne, this being his last military service. He was a member of the Provincial Congress held at Salem. After his retirement from the army he lived the life of a country gentleman on his farm, and served as town clerk, selectman, justice of the peace and representative for three years in the General Court. When Shay's rebellion broke out in 1786 he hastened to Concord and assisted in protecting the courts and preserving law and order.

In person he was tall, six feet and two or three inches, with a muscular frame. He was a man of powerful mind, and his character marked by courtesy and benevolence.

He d. in Pepperell 13 Oct., 1795, æ. 69, and was buried with military honors. His widow d. 21 Oct., 1821, æ. 88 years.

Their only child was:

- 1 **Hon. William<sup>e</sup>**, b. in Pepperell 19 Aug., 1762; m. CATHERINE GREEN HICKLING.

Mr. Caleb Butler, in his History of Groton, says of Madam Prescott, as she was uniformly known: "She was a kind, prudent, amiable and excellent wife, such a companion for life as such a man as Col. Prescott ought to choose. Her extraordinary care and prudence, not tinged in the least with selfishness or parsimony, were a salutary counterpart to his liberality and negligence of his own affairs. She survived him twenty-six years, continuing her residence on the Prescott estate in Pepperell, respected and beloved by all her neighbors and friends, till her death October 21, 1821, at the advanced age of 88 years" (p. 342).

Hon. **William Prescott\***, only child of Col. William and Abigail\* (Hale) Prescott, fitted for college under "Master Moody" at Dummer Academy, Byfield Parish, Newbury, Mass., and graduated at Harvard in 1783 with high honor. He studied law with Hon. Nathan Hale at Beverly, Mass., and settled there on his admission to the bar in 1787. In 1789 he removed to Salem, where he remained nineteen years. In 1808 he removed to Boston and remained there till his death, 8 Dec., 1844, at the age of 82, having retired from practice at the bar in 1828. He represented Salem and Boston each for several years in Massachusetts General Court, was a senator from Essex county in 1805, was of the Executive Council of Governors Gore and Strong for several years, was appointed a judge of the Massachusetts Court of Common Pleas in 1818, but resigned after a year's service, was twice offered a seat on the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, but declined to accept it. In 1820 was a delegate from Boston to the convention for revising the constitution of Massachusetts, in 1814 was elected by the Legislature of Massachusetts a delegate to the famous "Hartford Convention," where he was distinguished by his usual sagacity and prudence. But he was always first and foremost a lawyer,

having neither desire nor relish for political distinction. In 1815 Harvard University conferred on him the degree of LL.D., and he received the same degree from Dartmouth in 1826. Daniel Webster, in announcing his death to the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, then in session in Boston, said of him, that "at the moment of his retirement from the bar of Massachusetts he stood at its head for legal learning and attainments."

He m. 18 Dec., 1793, Catherine Green, d. of Thomas Hickling, Esq., then consul of the United States at the island of St. Michael.

They had seven children, all born in Salem, 1795 to 1806, four of whom died in early infancy. The surviving three were :

1 **William Hickling**<sup>1</sup>, b. 4 May, 1796; m. **SUSAN AMORY**.

2 **Catherine Elizabeth**<sup>2</sup>, b. 12 Nov., 1799; m. **FRANKLIN DEXTER**.

3 **Edward Goldsborough**<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Jan., 1804; m.

Of William Hickling<sup>1</sup> Prescott, the distinguished historian, only the briefest notice is permitted by our limits.

He graduated at Harvard in 1814, received the degree of LL.D. there in 1843, and the same degree at Columbia College, N. Y., in 1840, and at William and Mary College, Va., and South Carolina College, in 1841. Was J. C. D. at Oxford, 1850, and a member of numerous home and foreign literary, historical and scientific societies.

He m. 4 May, 1820, Susan, d. of Thomas C. and Hannah (Linzee) Amory of Boston, his wife's maternal grandfather, Capt. Linzee, of the British Navy, having been in command of a British vessel engaged in the cannonade of Bunker Hill, while his grandfather, Col. Prescott, was commanding the Americans in its defense.

He d. at Boston 28 Jan., 1859, his wife surviving him.



Of his wonderful literary labors and successes, achieved under all the obstacles of feeble health and almost total blindness, we cannot here speak.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM HICKLING AND SUSAN PRESCOTT :

- 1 Catherine<sup>s</sup>, b. 23 Sept., 1824; d. 21 Feb., 1829.
- 2 William Gardiner<sup>s</sup>, b. 27 Jan., 1826; m. AUGUSTA PEABODY.
- 3 Elizabeth<sup>s</sup>, b. 27 July, 1828; m. JAMES LAWRENCE.
- 4 William Amory<sup>s</sup>, b. 25 Jan., 1830.

Catherine Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Prescott, d. of Hon. William<sup>6</sup>, m. 28 Sept., 1819, Franklin Dexter of Boston, son of Samuel Dexter, the distinguished lawyer and statesman. He was born at Charlestown, Mass., 5 Nov., 1793; graduated at Harvard 1812; received the degree of LL.D. there in 1857; was a lawyer in Boston, and rose to distinction at the bar, and d. in Beverly 14 Aug., 1857. He was a member of both branches of the Legislature, and was twice United States District Attorney for Massachusetts. With his eminence as a lawyer he united great knowledge and skill in art, and high attainments in literature and general knowledge. Mr. George Ticknor, in his life of Prescott, says of him: "He loved letters more than law, and art more than letters. He gave himself more and more to the happiness of domestic life, and to the product of art."

Edward Goldsborough<sup>7</sup> Prescott graduated at Harvard 1825, studied law with his father, and was admitted to the bar. He became a colonel in the militia and a member of the General Court from Boston. After a few years' practice of law he studied for the ministry, took orders in the Episcopal church, and was settled as rector of a parish in New Jersey, where he married.

His health having failed, he embarked for the island of St. Michael's, hoping for its restoration, but died on the voyage 11 April, 1844. His widow survived him but a few years and died childless.

Of the children of William Hickling<sup>7</sup> Prescott, William Gardiner<sup>8</sup> graduated at Harvard 1844. He m. 6 Nov., 1851, Augusta, d. of Joseph Augustus Peabody, Esq. (Harvard 1816), of Salem, and had the following children:

- 1 **Edith**<sup>9</sup>, b. 20 April, 1853.
- 2 **William Hickling**<sup>9</sup>, b. 22 Feb., 1855.
- 3 **Linzee**<sup>9</sup>, b. 27 Nov., 1859.
- 4 **Louisa**<sup>9</sup>, b. 19 Feb., 1863.

Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> m. 16 March, 1852, James, son of Hon. Abbott and Catherine (Bigelow) Lawrence of Boston (Harvard 1840). He d. 1875.

#### CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup> AND JAMES LAWRENCE:

- 1 **James**<sup>9</sup>, b. 23 March, 1853. (Harv. 1874.)
- 2 **Gertrude**<sup>9</sup>, b. 19 Feb., 1855.
- 3 **Prescott**<sup>9</sup>, b. 17 Jan., 1861; a member of the Harvard class of 1883.

### 173 .

**Samuel**<sup>5</sup> **Hale** (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Sutton and Orford, N. H.; b. in Bradford. Removed with his parents to Sutton about 1747; settled in Orford, N. H., as a physician; m. there Mindwell, d. of Daniel and — Tillotson.

#### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> AND MINDWELL HALE:

- 1 **Samuel**<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Feb., 1773; m. ELIZABETH BROWN.
- 2 **Mindwell**<sup>6</sup>, m. — MANN.
- 3 **Abigail**<sup>6</sup>, d. unmarried.

### 173 .

**Jonathan**<sup>5</sup> **Hale** (Jonathau<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Sutton, Haverhill, N. H., Concord, N. H., Framingham, Mass., and Coventry, N. H.; b. in Bradford. Removed with his parents to Sutton about 1747. He m. Silence, d. of Elisha and Anna (Haven) Goddard of Sut-

ton, and settled in Framingham where she d. 15 Jan., 1800. She b. 18 Nov., 1752. He was a manufacturer of wool cards in Framingham, and after his wife's death removed to Coventry (now Benton), N. H., where he was still living in 1832.

He was selectman in Framingham 1788, '89 and '90, and representative in 1795 in General Court from Framingham.

He seems also to have resided in Haverhill, N. H., during the whole or part of the Revolutionary war, and to have early held a commission as lieutenant-colonel in the New Hampshire militia, which he resigned 21 Oct., 1775. (See N. H. Prov. Papers, vol. 7, p. 629.)

In a letter to his cousin, Mrs. Elizabeth Rix of Haverhill, written in 1832, he speaks of himself as "more than 80 years of age." And Barry's History of Framingham says that he and his wife were received into the church at Framingham in Oct., 1789, by letter from the church at Newbury, State not given. (*Query*.—Whether Newbury, Vt., the church at which place was organized from Newbury and Haverhill jointly. See under Martha<sup>5</sup> [Hale] Powers following. The church at Newbury having been substantially suspended for many years from 1782 might have caused delay in procuring the letters for some years after they had begun to reside in Framingham.)

CHILDREN OF JONATHAN<sup>5</sup> AND SILENCE HALE (born probably in Framingham):

1 **Nathan Haven**<sup>6</sup>, d. unmarried.

2 **Mary**<sup>6</sup>, m. WILLIAM COOLEGE.

3 **Susannah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 Nov., 1784; m. NATHAN DEWEY.

4 **John**<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 June, 1789.

5 **Mehitable**<sup>6</sup>, m. — KENT.

6 **Anna**<sup>6</sup>, m. .

The town records of Exeter, N. H., show that on the 6 May, 1802, he, described as Jonathan Hale, Esq., of Coventry, and Mrs. Mary Parker of Exeter, were married by Rev. William F. Rowland.

His will, describing him as of Coventry, was proved in Grafton Probate Court in 1837, naming his wife Mary Hale, his sons Nathan Haven and John, and his daughters Mary Coolidge and Hittie Kent.

In 1779 and 1780 he seems to have been resident of Concord, N. H. In Sept., 1779, he, described as "Major Jonathan Hale," and Timothy Walker, Esq., were elected delegates from that town to a convention held that month at Concord "for the purpose of appreciating the currency by regulating prices," etc., and on the 18 Oct., in same year, he was one (and first named) on a committee of seven chosen by the town "to regulate prices," etc. (Bouton's Concord, p. 277.) In Dec., 1780, he was chosen representative from Concord in the General Court (id., p. 291). I find nothing more of him in Concord.

### 173 .

**Martha<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Powers** (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford and Sutton; b. in Bradford. Removed with her parents to Sutton about 1747; m. Rev. **Peter Powers**, son of Peter and Anna (Keyes) Powers; b. in that part of Dunstable, Mass., now Nashua, N. H., 29 Nov., 1728. Peter Powers the father was b. in Littleton, Mass., in 1707, in 1728 m. Anna Keyes of Chelmsford and removed the same year to that part of Dunstable above named. In the summer of 1730 he made the first clearing and built the first house in that part of Dunstable (then supposed to be in Massachusetts) now Hollis, N. H., and in Jan., 1731, removed there with his wife, son Peter, then a little more than two years, and son Stephen, then a little more than one year old. They were for more than a year the only residents of what is now the town of Hollis, and had no neighbors nearer than about ten miles. There their daughter Anna was born 9 March,

1732, the first child born in what is now Hollis. The father was subsequently a leading and prominent man in the town of Hollis, where he died in 1757, and was generally known as Capt. Powers, having been commissioned by the New Hampshire authorities as captain in the militia in 1744.

Peter Powers, Jr., entered Harvard College and graduated there in 1754, receiving his second degree in 1758, and the honorary degree of A. M. at Dartmouth 1782. He was a classmate of John Hancock of Revolutionary fame.

Feb. 4, 1755, he was called to settle over the newly-formed church at New Ipswich, N. H., by a vote of the church "that Mr. Peter Powers be our gospel minister;" but difficulties arose from the stubborn orthodoxy of Mr. Powers, or from the comparative laxity of views of the New-Ipswich church, and at a meeting on the 29 April the church, on receiving the report of a committee appointed to confer with him, "voted not to comply with Mr. Powers' principles concerning baptism, that he would not admit any to baptism without they came to full communion," and the negotiation ended.

The next year, 1756, he was settled over the church at Newent (then part of Norwich), Conn., where he remained till 1764.

In the fall of 1764 Mr. Powers gathered and organized a church at Newbury, Vt., composed of members from that town and Haverhill, N. H., in both of which towns settlements had been commenced in 1762, and both towns having been chartered by their respective States in 1763. The two towns also united in forming an ecclesiastical society, and the union continued near twenty years. This was the first church organized in the valley of the Connecticut above Charlestown, where were the nearest settlements. The vote of the church and society providing for his settlement directed that his installation should be had "down country where it is thought

best," doubtless on account of the difficulty of collecting the council at so remote a point in the wilderness. Pursuant to this vote the council was called and the installation had at Hollis, N. H., 27 Feb., 1765, Mr. Powers preaching his own installation sermon, which was afterward published.

Lawrence's "New Hampshire Churches," in the article on Haverhill by Rev. E. H. Greeley, says: "Troubles growing out of his preaching and efforts in behalf of the struggling colonies during the war of the Revolution, resulted in his dismissal in 1782, and also in a virtual dissolution of the union between Newbury and Haverhill in ecclesiastical concerns." He continued to preach in Haverhill for a year or two after this, but in 1785 was settled as pastor at Deer Isle, Me., where he continued till his death, 13 May, 1800, aged 71. During his settlement at Deer Isle he also labored much and with good effect at Mt. Desert, especially in 1798.

Mr. Greeley, in the article above referred to, says of him: "He appears to have been a very godly and faithful minister, and his ministrations to have been duly appreciated." And a biographical sketch of him in the second volume of the New Hampshire collections says: "He was a faithful and discriminating preacher and possessed of superior talents." It may be added that he was a zealous patriot and always devoted to the Revolutionary cause. His wife survived him, and after his death returned to Newbury, Vt., where she died.

#### CHILDREN OF MARTHA<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND PETER POWERS:

- 1 **Peter**<sup>6</sup>, d. in the army aged about 20.
- 2 **Martha**<sup>6</sup>, d. in Haverhill unmarried.
- 3 **Damaris**<sup>6</sup>, m. SAMUEL GROW.
- 4 **Stephen**<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 July, 1762, probably in Newent, Ct.; m. MARY GROW.
- 5 **Samuel**<sup>6</sup>, b. 31 Jan., 1764, probably in Newent, Ct.; m. ANNA GROW.
- 6 **Jonathan**<sup>6</sup>, b. March, 1766, probably in Newbury.
- 7 **Prescott**<sup>6</sup>, m. probably a HASKELL.
- 8 **John**<sup>6</sup>, d. young.

- 9 **Hale**<sup>6</sup>, d. unmarried.
- 10 **Moody**<sup>6</sup>, m. ELIZABETH EATON.
- 11 **Nancy**<sup>6</sup>, d. young.
- 12 **Peter**<sup>6</sup>, d. young.
- 13 **Anna**<sup>6</sup>, m. TRUEWORTHY PARKER.

Of these children, **Damaris**<sup>6</sup> and her husband Samuel Grow settled in Newbury, Vt., and had children:

- 1 **Hale**<sup>7</sup>, who lived in Topsham, Vt. 2 **Moody**<sup>7</sup>. 3 **Charles**<sup>7</sup>, of Topsham, Vt. 4 **Elizabeth**<sup>7</sup>. 5 **Samuel**<sup>7</sup>, of Newbury, Vt.

Deacon **Stephen**<sup>6</sup> Powers was a farmer. Lived in Newbury, Vt., and d. there 23 March, 1843, æ. 81, his wife dying 1 April, 1843, nine days after her husband, æ. 79. They had children:

- 1 **Peter**<sup>7</sup>, b. 17 April, 1787. 2 **Martha**<sup>7</sup>, d. young. 3 **Martha**<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 March, 1790. 4 **Anna**<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 May, 1792. 5 **Jonathan**<sup>7</sup>. 6 **Polly**<sup>7</sup>. 7 **Abigail**<sup>7</sup>. 8 **Stephen**<sup>7</sup>. 9 **John**<sup>7</sup>. 10 **Elizabeth**<sup>7</sup>. 11 **Electa**<sup>7</sup>.

**PETER**<sup>7</sup> m. widow **RUTH** (Rogers) **FERRIN**, settled in Corinth, Vt. Had children:

- 1 **Luthera**<sup>8</sup>, m. JOEL DERBY of Vershire, Vt. 2 **Alden**<sup>8</sup>, m. in Connecticut; was a sea captain. 3 **Sally**<sup>8</sup>, twin to Alden; m. HORACE T. KEYES, merchant of Newbury, Vt. 4 **Abigail**<sup>8</sup>, m. — TRUE and removed to St. Louis, Mo. 5 **Granville**<sup>8</sup>, m. — EASTMAN; resided in Corinth, Vt. 6 **Peter Nelson**<sup>8</sup>, d. unmarried.

**Luthera**<sup>8</sup> and Joel Derby had a son:

- Hale**<sup>9</sup>, b. in Vershire 24 Sept., 1843.

**MARTHA**<sup>7</sup> m. JOHN, son of Joshua Bayley of Newbury, a descendant of Gen. Jacob Bayley, and had children:

- 1 **Martha**<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 June, 1820; m. 1st, EDWARD T<sup>1</sup>. COOLIDGE, a grandson of Major Jonathan<sup>5</sup> Hale (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), 2d, ANDREW NUTTER of Ryegate, afterward of Barnet, Vt. 2 **John**<sup>8</sup>, b. 30 Jan., 1822; m. ISABELLA NELSON. 3 **Mary**<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Dec., 1824; m. CALVIN SNELL MATTHEWS of Munson, Me. 4 **Elizabeth**<sup>8</sup>, b. 28 Jan., 1827; m. STEPHEN HICKS of Haverhill, N. H. 5 **Abigail**<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 May, 1830; m. MOSES BROCK of Newbury, Vt. 6 **Almira Electa**<sup>8</sup>, b. 29 June, 1832; m. JOHN M. SWAIN of Meredith, N. H., afterward of Lowell, Mass.

ANNA<sup>7</sup> m. THOMAS, son of Bancroft and Lydia (White) Abbot, and had children :

- 1 **Emily**<sup>8</sup>, d. unmarried. 2 **William**<sup>8</sup>, m. ; removed to Ohio, afterward to Illinois. 3 **Martha**<sup>8</sup>, m. — WILKINS; removed to Ohio. 4 **Mary**<sup>8</sup>, m. — KELLY; removed to Ohio. 5 **Edward**<sup>8</sup>, m. ; removed to Ohio, and afterward to California, where he died.

Most of the remaining children of Deacon Stephen<sup>6</sup> Powers also had children.

ELECTA<sup>7</sup>, the youngest, m. her cousin JONATHAN<sup>7</sup>, son of Moody<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Eaton) Powers, and had with other children :

- John Hale**<sup>8</sup>, graduated at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1869, and is a publisher at Cincinnati, Ohio.

Samuel<sup>6</sup>, whose wife Anna Grow was sister of his brother Stephen's wife and of Samuel Grow, the husband of his sister Damaris, settled in Newbury, and had children :

- 1 **John**<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1789; m. 1st, ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, d. of Stephen<sup>6</sup> and Mary (Grow) Powers, his double cousin, 2d, SALLY FORD of Piermont, N. H. 2 **Moody**<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Dec., 1795; m. ANNA BAYLEY, sister of John Bayley, who m. Martha<sup>7</sup>, d. of Stephen<sup>6</sup> and Mary (Grow) Powers. 3 **Anna**<sup>7</sup>, m. JOHN CARBEE of Newbury, Vt., and settled in Bath, N. H. 4 **David**<sup>7</sup>, d. young. 5 **Child**<sup>7</sup>, d. young.

Samuel<sup>6</sup> Powers d. in Newbury in Jan., 1857.

Jonathan<sup>6</sup> Powers graduated at Dartmouth 1793, became a Congregational preacher and settled at Penobscot, Me., where he d. Nov. 8, 1807. He was twice married. By first wife he had children, Josiah, who settled in Boston and died there, and Susan, who m. her cousin, a son of Prescott<sup>6</sup> Powers. By the second wife he had a son William, who probably never married.

Prescott<sup>6</sup> *probably* m. a Haskell and settled in Maine, perhaps Sedgwick, and had some six or eight children. (Mrs. Martha Bailey to Alfred Poor, C. K. Hale's MS. vol., p. 211.)



**Moody**<sup>s</sup> was a physician in Castine, Me.; m. **Elizabeth Eaton**, and had children:

- 1 **Peter**<sup>r</sup>. 2 **Samuel**<sup>r</sup> (p. 210 of same volume says *Jonathan*), m. his cousin **Electa**<sup>r</sup>, d. of Stephen<sup>s</sup> Powers. 3 **Moody**<sup>r</sup>. 4 **Hannah**<sup>r</sup>. 5 **Elizabeth**<sup>r</sup>, m. 1st, — TYLER, 2d, JOHN CARLETON of Newbury, Vt.

**Anna**<sup>s</sup> m. **Trueworthy Parker** and settled in Maine. Had several children.

### 1747.

**Hannah**<sup>s</sup> (**Hale**) **Plumer** (**David**<sup>r</sup>, **Samuel**<sup>s</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>s</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>r</sup>) of Bradford, Mass., and Andover, Mass.; b. in Bradford, bap. 3 May, 1747, in the Second Church of Rowley (now Georgetown); m. **Stephen Plumer**, settled in Andover, Mass. (C. K. Hale's MS., p. 224.)

### 1749.

**Martha**<sup>s</sup> (**Hale**) **Plumer** (**David**<sup>r</sup>, **Samuel**<sup>s</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>s</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>r</sup>) of Bradford, and Londonderry, N. H.; b. in Bradford; bap. in Second Church of Rowley Feb., 1748-9; m. in 1781 **Stephen Plumer**, brother of Moses, *supra*, settled in Londonderry, N. H. (C. K. Hale's MS., p. 224.)

CHILDREN OF **MARTHA**<sup>s</sup> (**HALE**) AND **STEPHEN PLUMER** (born in Londonderry?):

- |                                    |                  |
|------------------------------------|------------------|
| 1 <b>Deborah</b> <sup>s</sup> , b. | m. JOHN DWINELL. |
| 2 <b>William</b> <sup>s</sup> , b. | ; d. unmarried.  |

### 1751-1825.

**David**<sup>s</sup> **Hale** (**David**<sup>r</sup>, **Samuel**<sup>s</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>s</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>r</sup>) of Bradford, and Guilford, N. H.; b. in Bradford; bap. in Second Church, Rowley, Feb., 1750-1; "m. after he became old;" went to Guilford, N. H., and d. about 1825. Had no children. (C. K. Hale's MS., p. 223.)

## 1759-1844.

**Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Hale** (David<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Mass.; b. in Bradford 1759; bap. in Second Church, Rowley, Sept., 1765; m. 22 Oct., 1787, **Eunice<sup>5</sup>**, d. of Col. Eliphalet<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) and Lucy (Peabody) Spofford of Boxford; settled on his father's homestead in Bradford (Hale's Corners), and d. 6 Oct., 1844, æ. 85.

CHILDREN OF JONATHAN<sup>5</sup> AND EUNICE<sup>5</sup> HALE:

- 1 **Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>**, b. 17 July, 1784; m. HANNAH SAVARY.
- 2 **Parker<sup>6</sup>**, b. March, 1786; m. SUSANNAH SMITH.
- 3 **Sarah<sup>6</sup>**, b. Nov., 1788; d. unmarried 1 Nov., 1808.
- 4 **David<sup>6</sup>**, b. Aug., 1795; d. probably unmarried 1827.

**Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) (Pearson)** (David, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Mass., and Byfield Parish; b. in Bradford; m. in 1780 **Bradstreet Pearson** of Rowley. Settled in Byfield Parish, and had three children. He died and she married a second husband. (C. K. Hale's MS., p. 224.)

**Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Burbank** (David<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Me., Brentwood and Parsonsfield, Me.; b. in Bradford; m. **Abner**, son of Eleazer and Mary (Bailey) Burbank. Resided in East Bradford at Hale's Corners a while, next at Brentwood where they lived most of their lives, and Parsonsfield, Me. Children about four sons and one daughter.

**Mary<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Tenney** (David<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Me., and Londonderry, N. H.; b. in Bradford; m. 1780 **Asa**, son of Thomas and — Tenney. Resided in Bradford till 1798, when they removed to Derry or Londonderry, N. H., where he d.

CHILDREN OF MARY<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND ASA TENNEY:

1 **Hannah**<sup>6</sup>, b. in Bradford; m. JOSHUA HIBBARD.

2 **David**<sup>6</sup>, b. in Bradford 8 April, 1790; m. PERSIS PLUMER.

**Hannah**<sup>6</sup> had twelve children. **David**<sup>6</sup> who m. **Persis**<sup>7</sup> **Plumer**, d. of Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Plumer (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>, *Env.* I 27, *quem vide*) had ten children. He d. in Londonderry 19 June, 1837. She still living there Dec., 1880.

1719-1772.

**Patience**<sup>5</sup> (Hale) **Coffin** (John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Portland, Me.; b. in Newbury 22 March, 1719; m. in Newbury 1 March, 1739, **Nathaniel**<sup>5</sup>, son of John<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Greenleaf) Coffin (Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Tristram<sup>2</sup>, Tristram<sup>1</sup>). He b. in Newbury 7 Sept., 1716, studied medicine with Rev. Christopher Tappan of Newbury; settled in Portland, Me.; was a distinguished physician there and d. there 12 Jan., 1766. His wife survived him and d. in Portland 31 Jan., 1772. They had, perhaps, with other children:

1 **Nathaniel**<sup>6</sup>, b. in Portland 3 May, 1744; m. ELEANOR, d. of Isaac Foster of Charlestown.

**Nathaniel**<sup>6</sup> settled at Portland where he had a distinguished career as a physician, and d. there 18 Oct., 1826. He received the honorary degree of M. D. from Bowdoin College in 1821. He studied medicine with his father and at Grey's and St. Thomas' hospitals, London, under Hunter, Akenside and McKenzie, and began practice at the age of 21. He was the first president of the Maine Medical Society.

CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL<sup>6</sup> AND ELEANOR COFFIN (perhaps with others, all born in Portland):

1 **Eleanor**<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 July, 1779; m. JOHN DERBY.

2 **Harriot**<sup>7</sup>, m. — SUMNER.

**3 Martha<sup>7</sup>**, b. 11 April, 1783; m. RICHARD CROWNINSHIELD DERBY.

**4 Susannah<sup>7</sup>**, m. — CODMAN.

**5 Isaac Foster<sup>7</sup>**, b. 28 March, 1787; m. ANN PRINCE.

ELEANOR<sup>7</sup> m. for his second wife 12 Dec., 1801, JOHN, son of Elias Hasket and Elizabeth (Crowninshield) Derby of Salem (Harvard, 1786) who was b. at Salem 9 May, 1767, d. at same place 25 Nov., 1831.

MARTHA<sup>7</sup> COFFIN m. 27 April, 1800, RICHARD CROWNINSHIELD DERBY, brother of John last named, who was b. at Salem 18 Jan., 1777, d. at Boston 3 April, 1854. She d. s. p. 1832.

HARRIOT<sup>7</sup> COFFIN m. — SUMNER; had perhaps with other children:

**1 Harriot Coffin<sup>8</sup>**, m. 1839, NATHAN APPLETON, LL. D., of Boston, as his second wife, and had children:

**1 William Sumner<sup>9</sup>**. (Harvard, 1860.) **2 Harriot<sup>9</sup>**. **3 Nathan<sup>9</sup>**. (Harvard, 1863.)

SUSANNAH<sup>7</sup> COFFIN m. — CODMAN; had (with other children perhaps):

**1 John<sup>8</sup>** (Bowdoin, 1872.)

ELEANOR<sup>7</sup> (COFFIN) DERBY had children:

**1 Nathaniel Foster<sup>8</sup>**, b. 19 Sept., 1802; d. 21 Feb., 1808.

**2 Francis Coffin<sup>8</sup>**, b. 27 Feb., 1804; d. 3 Oct., 1806.

**3 Sarah Ellen<sup>8</sup>**, b. 6 May, 1805; m. JOHN ROGERS.

**4 Mary Jane<sup>8</sup>**, b. 30 Jan., 1807; m. REV. EPHRAIM PEABODY.

**5 Nathaniel Foster<sup>8</sup>**, b. 25 Feb., 1809; d. unmarried 11 July, 1830. (Harvard, 1829.)

**6 Laura<sup>8</sup>**, b. 9 Feb., 1811; m. 1st, ARNOLD F. WELLES (Harvard, 1827); 2d, ROBERT C. WINTHROP. (Harvard, 1828.)

**7 Martha Coffin<sup>8</sup>**, b. 3 Aug., 1814.

**8 George<sup>8</sup>**, b. 13 Feb., 1819. (Harvard, 1838.)

Sarah Ellen<sup>8</sup> Derby m. 5 June, 1827, John Rogers of Boston, son of Daniel Denison and Elizabeth (Bromfield) Rogers, who was b. 11 May, 1800.

CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>8</sup> E. (DERBY) AND JOHN ROGERS (born probably in Salem or Boston):

- 1 **Ellen Derby**<sup>9</sup>, b. 23 March, 1828. 2 **John**<sup>9</sup>, b. 30 Oct., 1829 (the sculptor). 3 **Laura Derby**<sup>9</sup>, b. 4 June, 1832; d. 8 Sept., 1833. 4 **Laura Derby**<sup>9</sup>, b. 6 Nov., 1834. 5 **Henry Bromfield**<sup>9</sup>, b. 20 Feb., 1837. 6 **Clara Pomeroy**<sup>9</sup>, b. 13 Nov., 1838. 7 **Martha Derby**<sup>9</sup>, b. 27 Oct., 1840. 8 **Elizabeth Bromfield**<sup>9</sup>, and 9 **Fannie Stetson**<sup>9</sup>, b. 5 Dec., 1844.

Mary Jane<sup>8</sup> Derby m. 5 Aug., 1833, the learned and eloquent Ephraim<sup>8</sup> Peabody, afterward pastor of King's Chapel, Boston. He was descended from Hannah<sup>3</sup> (Hale) Peabody (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) *q. v.* For their children see Hannah<sup>3</sup>, *supra*.

Laura<sup>8</sup> Derby m. 1st, Arnold Francis Willis (Harvard, 1827) of Boston, who d. 1844, and 2d, Hon. Robert Charles Winthrop of Boston, as his second wife. By her first husband she had, besides four children who died in infancy:

- 5 **George Derby**<sup>9</sup>, b. 28 Sept., 1843. (Harvard, 1866.)

ISAAC FOSTER<sup>7</sup> COFFIN of Jamaica Plains m. MARTHA ANN PRINCE, whose mother, Martha (Derby), was sister of John and Richard C. Derby, above named.

Mary Jane<sup>8</sup> (Derby) Peabody's children, besides three who died in infancy, were:

- 2 **Ellen Derby**<sup>9</sup>, b. 22 June, 1836.
- 3 **Anna Huidekoper**<sup>9</sup>, b. 6 June, 1838.
- 6 **Robert Swain**<sup>9</sup>, b. 22 Feb., 1845. (Harvard, 1866.)
- 7 **Francis Greenwood**<sup>9</sup>, b. 4 Dec., 1847. (Harvard, 1869.)

## 1734-1815.

**Mehitable**<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Clark (John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, and Boscawen, N. H.; b. in Newbury probably in 1734 (see record of death); m. in Newbury 28 Jan., 1752, **Daniel Clark**. They lived in Newbury till after the birth of the first two children, then removed to Boscawen,

N. H., where the rest of the children were born. She d. in Boscawen 2 Jan., 1815, æ. 80. He d. there.

CHILDREN OF MEHITABLE<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND DANIEL CLARK (born as above):

1 **Phebe**<sup>6</sup>, b. 1758; m. SIMEON ATKINSON.

2 **Paul**<sup>6</sup>, b. 1763; m. PHEBE ABBOTT.

3 **Mary**<sup>6</sup>, b. 9 April, 1770.

4 **Sarah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Aug., 1772.

5 **Mehitable**<sup>6</sup>, b. 1775; m. JOHN CORSER.

**Simeon Atkinson**, who m. **Phebe Clark**, was son of Joseph and Hannah (Hale) Atkinson, she being d. of Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Apphia (Moody) Hale (John<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>). He m. Phebe<sup>6</sup> Clark 23 April, 1781, and d. in Boscawen 24 Feb., 1827. She d. there 2 April, 1830. Their children were:

1 **Silas**<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Dec., 1781; m. 1st, DOROTHY SHEPARD, 2d, SARAH HUTCHINS.

2 **Daniel Clark**<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Sept., 1784; m. 1st, MAHALA TILTON, 2d, MEHITABLE TILTON.

3 **Simeon**<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 Feb., 1791; d. unmarried 20 Aug., 1865.

4 **Hannah**<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 July, 1795; m. JAMES H. GILL.

5 **Hale**<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 March, 1799; d. unmarried 15 April, 1874.

**DANIEL CLARK**<sup>7</sup> **ATKINSON** graduated at Dartmouth 1806, was a lawyer at Sanbornton, a State senator and councillor, and judge of Probate; d. at Sanbornton 5 April, 1842.

**HALE**<sup>7</sup> **ATKINSON**, a farmer in Boscawen, lived and died a bachelor; a leading citizen of the town, captain of the cavalry company, repeatedly selectman, etc., etc.

## 1736-1815.

**John<sup>8</sup> Hale** (John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 1736; m. there March 25, 1778, **Mary Willett**; d. there 17 Aug., 1815, æ. 79. His widow d. there 14 Oct., 1823, æ. 85.

## CHILD OF JOHN AND MARY HALE:

1 **Phebe**<sup>s</sup>, b. 1 Jan., 1780.

Administration on his estate (John Hale of Newbury, yeoman) was granted to Samuel Newman of Newbury 26 Sept., 1815. (Essex Prob., 87:241.) Inventory of real estate, dated 25 Dec., 1815, \$2,820 (88:116, 117). Account of administrator, in which he credits personal estate \$250.25; charges against estate \$402.58 (89:286).

John Hale, Jr., of Newbury, conveyed to Samuel Fowler of Newbury, shipwright (2 Sept., 1767), 20 rods land in Newbury. (Reg. of Deeds, 117:232).

John Hale of        took deed from Joshua Greenleaf of Newburyport, of half a wood lot, 5 a. in Newbury, 1 Dec., 1773 (133:115).

John Hale of Newbury, yeoman, took from Dr. Parker Clark of Newburyport, conveyance of river lot on Merrimack street, sixty feet front, 1775 (134:77). (Named in inventory.)

Same sold and conveyed to sundry parties sundry lands in Newbury in 1776 (134:227).

A John Hale of Newbury, as administrator of Sarah Weed of Newbury, conveyed lands to Stephen Noyes 1789 — probably this John (150:77).

**1740.**

**Elizabeth<sup>s</sup> (Hale) Swett** (John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 1 March, 1740; m. there 30 March, 1758, Stephen Swett of Newbury.

**1743.**

**Nathaniel<sup>s</sup> Hale** (John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 21 Oct., 1743.

## 1716.

**Hepzibah<sup>o</sup> (Hale) Safford** (Richard<sup>o</sup>, John<sup>o</sup>, John<sup>o</sup>, Thomas<sup>o</sup>) of Newbury; b. at Newbury 11 Feb., 1715-6; m. in Newbury 7 Oct., 1736, **James Safford**. She was dead, and leaving children at the date of her father's will, 21 Oct., 1762, that will giving "5s" to the "heirs of my daughter Hepzibah, deceased, to be paid in equal shares at my decease."

## 1717.

**Jacob<sup>o</sup> Hale** (Richard<sup>o</sup>, John<sup>o</sup>, John<sup>o</sup>, Thomas<sup>o</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 21 April, 1717; m. at Newbury 11 Jan., 1738-9, **Mary March** of Salisbury. He d. probably in Newbury. Nothing is found of him in the probate records. Was living at date of his father's will, 1762.

## CHILDREN OF JACOB AND MARY HALE:

- 1 **Moses<sup>o</sup>**, b. 15 Oct., 1739; m. **MARY MORE**.
- 2 **Eunice<sup>o</sup>**, b. 30 Jan., 1741-2.
- 3 **Amelia<sup>o</sup>**, b. 12 Sept., 1744; m. **HENRY NOYES**.
- 4 **Jacob<sup>o</sup>**, b. 13 Sept., 1746; m. **MERCY BROWN**.
- 5 **Anne<sup>o</sup>**, m. ——— **HIDDEN**.
- 6 **Abigail<sup>o</sup>**, m. 1st, **JOSEPH STICKNEY**, 2d, **SAMUEL SHAW**.
- 7 **Mary<sup>o</sup>**, m. **GEORGE DISNEY**.

May 1, 1747, he took from his brother-in-law, James Safford, deed of house and 83 and 84 river lots (96:35); styled in deed "cordwainer."

2 Dec., 1783, Jacob Hale of Newburyport, "cordwainer," took deed from Jemima Favour of Newburyport, of 5 a. of land in King street (142:28). This was his son Jacob<sup>o</sup>.

27 July, 1784, Jacob Hale of Newburyport, "fisherman," conveyed to Abigail, wife of Samuel Shaw of Newbury, bricklayer, 4 rods of land in Newbury, on Merrimack river, bounded by land of said Hale, north-westerly, etc. (145:209). This also was his son Jacob<sup>o</sup>.



**1719.**

**Mary<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Hidden** (Richard<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 29 April, 1719; m. in Newbury 29 Sept., 1837, **Joseph Hidden** of Newbury. Was living at date of her father's will, 1762.

**1720.**

**Richard<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Richard<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 17 Dec., 1720; m. in Newbury 30 Nov., 1749, **Sarah Gage**. Was living at date of his father's will, 1762. Nothing appears of his estate on probate records. Blacksmith and mariner.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD<sup>5</sup> AND SARAH HALE (all born in Newbury):

- 1 **William<sup>6</sup>**, b. 28 Sept., 1750.
- 2 **Richard<sup>6</sup>**, b. 27 Aug., 1752.
- 3 **Richard<sup>6</sup>**, b. 2 July, 1754.
- 4 **Jonathan<sup>6</sup>**, b. 28 Sept., 1756.
- 5 **David<sup>6</sup>**, b. 3 Oct., 1758.
- 6 **Sarah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 30 April, 1761.
- 7 **Martha<sup>6</sup>**, b. 10 Nov., 1763; d. 18 Nov., 1763.
- 8 **Benjamin<sup>6</sup>**, b. 11 Feb., 1765; m. 1st, **MARIANA FOXWELL LOVELL**; 2d, **ANNE (TILTON) GOODHUE**.
- 9 **Sarah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 31 Aug., 1766; m. **JAMES TUCKER**.
- 10 **Martha Greenleaf<sup>6</sup>**, b. 23 April, 1768.

Richard Hale, Jr., blacksmith, and Samuel Hale, cordwainer, both of Newbury, took from Nicholas Jackman of Newbury, carpenter, deed of dwelling-house with about 43 rods of land in Newbury, 8 Oct., 1747 (93 : 109). (This was the "Hale house" still in possession of the family.)

Richard Hale, Jr., blacksmith, and Samuel Hale, fisherman, both of Newbury, divided 20 rods of land they owned in common with a house upon it, Richard taking the south-west end of the house by deed 26 Sept., 1750 (95 : 221).

Richard Hale, Jr., of Newbury, blacksmith, and wife Sarah, conveyed to Joseph Knight 15 rods of land in Newbury, bounded by Noyes Hidden and Nicholas Jackson (Jackman?) 27 Sept., 1750 (97 : 66).

Richard Hale of Newbury, mariner, conveyed to Patrick Tracy of Newburyport, merchant, one-half a house where grantor resided in Newbury on Merrimack street, the other part owned by Samuel Hale, next to heirs of Joseph Knight and Joseph Hidden, both deceased, 24 Sept., 1771. (MEM.—The Jr. seems to have been omitted here for the first time) (129 : 150).

Richard Hale, Jr., blacksmith, and wife Sarah, and Benjamin Gage, shipwright, of Newbury, and Stephen Hale and wife Elizabeth, conveyed to Daniel Dole of Newbury about 12 rods of land with buildings, bounded south-easterly on Chandler's lane or King street, 48 feet, 26 Nov., 1770 (131 : 128).

### 1722-1786.

**Samuel<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Richard<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 2 Oct., 1722; m. there 18 April, 1745, **Elizabeth Pettengill** of Newbury. Drowned on Newbury bar (Merrimack river) 2 March, 1786. He was called in early deeds "cordwainer," but was most of his life and at the time of his death an "open-boat fisherman," in the Merrimack and the adjacent waters of the Atlantic. He was a brave, manly, patriotic, generous and intelligent man. With his brother Richard he bought the house in Newbury (Joppa), since set into Newburyport (known as the Hale house), of Nicholas Jackman in 1747. He subsequently became sole owner, and the house has ever since been owned or occupied by his descendants. (Enoch Hale's MS., 1855.) It was largely improved and added to by Samuel alone and with

his brother Richard, and by Samuel's son Enoch<sup>6</sup>. He lost his life by his own bravery and generosity in attempting, in his open boat, to try the practicability of the bar in a very rough day, for a little fleet of fishing boats outside. A body believed to be his was found soon after at Cape Ann, or near it, and buried there.

Nothing touching his estate is found in the Essex probate records.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH HALE (all born in Newbury):

- 1 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 26 Nov., 1745; m. WILLIAM CLARK.
- 2 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 Nov., 1747; m. SAMUEL HUSE.
- 3 Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. March, 1750; m. JOSHUA PETTENGILL.
- 4 Phebe<sup>6</sup>, b. 27 May, 1754; m. NICHOLAS TITCOMB.
- 5 Enoch<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Dec., 1757; m. MARY WOODWELL.
- 6 Lydia<sup>6</sup>, b. 29 Jan., 1761; d. unmarried.
- 7 Ruth<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb., 1763; m. WILLIAM DAVIS.
- 8 Samuel<sup>6</sup>, m. MARY SOMERBY.
- 9 David<sup>6</sup>, m. SUSAN OSGOOD.

8 Oct., 1747, Samuel Hale, "cordwainer," and his brother Richard, Jr., blacksmith, both of Newbury, received from Nicholas Jackman of Newbury, carpenter, deed of dwelling-house (Hale house) in Newbury, with about 43 rods of land (93:109).

26 Sept., 1750, Samuel Hale, "fisherman," and brother Richard, Jr., blacksmith, both of Newbury, divided by deed 20 rods of land in Newbury with house (*not* Hale house) (95:221).

29 June, 1784, Samuel Hale of Newbury, "fisherman," conveyed to his son Enoch<sup>6</sup> 5 rods and 12 feet of land in Newbury, bounded by Enoch<sup>6</sup>, Jacob Hidden and Samuel<sup>4</sup>, "the yard before the house to lie open for the use of both Samuel and Enoch," etc. (143:38).

**1724.**

**Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Atkinson** (Richard<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 4 April, 1724; m. in Newbury 25 Aug., 1743, **Humphrey Atkinson**. Was living in 1762 at date of her father's will.

**1727.**

**John<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Richard<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 14 Aug., 1727; m. in Newbury 1 May, 1750, **Sarah Fowler**. Nothing of his estate appears in Essex probate records.

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>5</sup> AND SARAH HALE (born in Newbury):

1 **Samuel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 8 March, 1751.

2 **Joseph<sup>6</sup>**, m. MARTHA FLANDERS.

3 **Abigail<sup>6</sup>**, m. — FLOOD.

4 **Hepzibah<sup>6</sup>**, m. 1st, HEZEKIAH COLBY; 2d, WILLIAM EASTMAN; 3d, — NEWTON.

Before 1768 he settled in Boscawen, N. H., where some of his children may have been born, and where he probably died. His wife Sarah was d. of Samuel and Abigail Fowler of Newbury, where she was b. 3 Jan., 1720. (Letter of William Temple of 24 Jan., 1881.)

He was living in Newbury at date of his father's will, 21 Oct., 1762, his father then giving him by will £20, "to be paid him in one year after my decease, or when he shall remove out of my dwelling-house where he now lives." (Essex Prob. Rec., 47 : 61.)

**1729.**

**Stephen<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Richard<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 28 Feb., 1728-9; m. 1st, in Newbury 1 March, 1755, **Martha Goodwin**; 2d, **Elizabeth** —.

CHILDREN OF STEPHEN<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH(?) HALE (born in Newbury):

1 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 July, 1768; m. MOSES BENNETT.

2 Abigail Greenleaf<sup>6</sup>, m. THOMAS MERRILL.

3 —<sup>6</sup>, m. — CLARK.

4 Stephen<sup>6</sup>, b. 1772; m. 1st, SARAH EATON; 2d, SARAH HARTSHORN; 3d, AMELIA WHEELER.

5 Abel<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 April, 1776.

Stephen Hale of Newbury, weaver, and wife Elizabeth, conveyed to Dr. Parker Clark of Newburyport, house and river lot in Newbury, saving his mother's thirds, 60 feet on Merrimack street, 28 Dec., 1772 (122 : 213).

13 Aug., 1771, Stephen Hale of Newbury, weaver, conveyed to Moses Hale of Newburyport, mariner, strip of  $\frac{1}{2}$  a. whole length of grantor's land on Rolfe's lane (129 : 109).

26 Dec., 1772, Stephen Hale of Newbury, "fisherman," with mother Mary Hale, widow, and wife Elizabeth, conveyed to Patrick Tracy of Newburyport  $1\frac{1}{4}$  a. and 3 rods on Rolfe's lane in Newbury, adjoining Moses Hale and Moses Pettengill (131 : 21).

26 Nov., 1770, Stephen Hale and wife Elizabeth of Newbury, and Richard Hale and wife Sarah, and Benjamin Gage, conveyed to Daniel Dole of Newbury 12 rods of land with buildings on Chandler's lane or King street, 48 feet (131 : 128).

Was named as executor and residuary legatee and devisee in his father's will, dated 21 Oct., 1762, and proved 29 July, 1771.

## 1736.

**Judith<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Bradstreet** (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 31 Dec., 1736; m. John Bradstreet in Newbury 14 Feb., 1771.

**1738-1791.**

**Ezra<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 19 March, 1737-8; m. in Newbury 30 Oct., 1764, **Anna**, d. of — Knight; b. 17 Aug., 1742. He d. in Newbury 16 Oct., 1791. His widow d. in Newbury 26 June, 1815. Nothing appears of his estate in Essex probate records.

**CHILD OF EZRA<sup>5</sup> AND ANNA HALE:**

1 **Ezra<sup>6</sup>**, b. 23 Sept., 1771; m. **ANN ADAMS**.

By his father's will, dated 28 Jan., 1764, and proved 27 Sept., 1770, he received 3 a. of salt marsh and £2 in money (46 : 169):

By the will of Sarah, widow of his uncle Stephen<sup>4</sup>, dated 10 Jan., 1759, proved 3 Nov., 1760, he was made executor and devisee of her house, land, etc. (37 : 191).

13 May, 1762, Ezra Hale of Newbury, cordwainer, conveyed to Ebenezer Pierce of Newbury, shipwright, 31½ rods of land with dwelling-house, given him by his annt Sarah, widow of Stephen<sup>4</sup>, being part of about an acre bought by said Stephen of Richard Tappan (118 : 98).

23 Nov., 1766, Ezra Hale of Newbury, cordwainer, bought of Woodbridge Cottle, merchant, and Benjamin Lunt and wife Alice, 60 rods of land with buildings in Newbury, bounded on county road and by Jonathan Pearson, etc. (123 : 3).

1770, Ezra Hale of Newbury, cordwainer, bought of widow Susannah Noyes 2 a. of land in Newbury, bounded northerly by Nehemiah Dow, etc. (132 : 105).

**1739-1799.**

**Simeon<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 8 March, 1738-9; m. in Newbury,

18 June, 1771, **Eunice**, d. of — Noyes; d. in Newbury 20 Jan., 1796. She died and he m. for second wife **Sarah Lunt** of Newbury, at Newbury, 15 Dec., 1774.

His father's will, dated 1764, and proved 1770, makes him sole executor and residuary devisee and legatee; and the will of Sarah, widow of his uncle Stephen<sup>t</sup>, dated 1759, proved 1760, names him as a legatee.

CHILDREN OF SIMEON<sup>s</sup> HALE (all born in Newbury, and all, except perhaps Joseph, by second wife):

- 1 **Joseph**<sup>6</sup>, b.
- 2 **Mehitable**<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Feb., 1777; m. JOSHUA<sup>6</sup> HALE.
- 3 **Benjamin**<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Jan., 1780.
- 4 **Eunice**<sup>6</sup>, b. 21 April, 1783.
- 5 **William**<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 May, 1784.
- 6 **Sarah**<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 March, 1787.
- 7 **Enoch**<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 Aug., 1791.

His will, dated 16 Jan., 1799, and proved 5 Feb., 1799, names wife Sarah and children, Joseph, executor and residuary legatee, and all the other children above named (66 : 196).

Inventory of his estate was filed by Joseph, executor, 18 April, 1799, footing \$1,642.40. Real estate, six parcels named, in all 48 a.

Dec., 1784, Simeon Hale of Newbury, yeoman, and wife Sarah, conveyed to Samuel Noyes of Newbury  $4\frac{1}{16}$  a. in Newbury, laid out to Daniel Pierce and John Hale, Senr. (143 : 120).

## 1740.

**Abigail<sup>t</sup> Hale** (Benjamin<sup>t</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 8 Sept., 1740. Bequeathed by her father's will, dated 1764, proved 1770, £6, with what she has already had, etc.

**1742.**

**Mary<sup>a</sup> Hale** (Benjamin<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup> John<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 18 Oct., 1742.

**1745.**

**Sarah<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Knight** (Benjamin<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 5 Feb., 1744-5; m. in Newbury 24 Dec., 1764, **Edmund Knight, Jr.**

**1747.**

**Rebecca<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Cheever** (Benjamin<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rebecca; b. in Newbury 5 Feb., 1746-7; m. in Newbury 15 Jan., 1770, **Moses Cheever.**

**1749-1791.**

**Eunice<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Waite** (Benjamin<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Ipswich; b. in Newbury 4 July, 1749; m. in Newbury 21 Oct. (published in Ipswich Aug. 14), 1773, **John Waite** of Ipswich, son of John<sup>a</sup> and Sarah (Kimball) Waite (Jonadab<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>, of Ipswich, 1658), who was b. about 1750. She d. in Ipswich, and Mr. Waite m. 29 Dec., 1785, for second wife, **Judith<sup>a</sup> Hale**, d. of Oliver<sup>a</sup> and Judith<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Hale (Thomas<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>) *quem vide.*

CHILDREN OF EUNICE<sup>a</sup> (HALE) AND JOHN WAITE:

- |   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| 1 Sarah <sup>a</sup> , b.                 | ; d. unmarried.                    |
| 2 John <sup>a</sup> , b.                  | ; lost at sea, probably unmarried. |
| 3 Hale <sup>a</sup> , b.                  | ; m. ELIZABETH STANWOOD.           |
| 4 Joseph <sup>a</sup> , b. 17 Feb., 1781; | m. 1803 REBECCA DODGE.             |

**Joseph<sup>a</sup> Waite**, *supra*. His widow living Oct., 1873. He d. 28 May, 1864. He and wife Rebecca had seven sons and three daughters, of whom the sixth child and fourth son was:



LUTHER', b. 14 Feb., 1814; d. at his father's house (probably unmarried) 20 Oct., 1847, in his 34th year. He was a member of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, and took great interest in its affairs and the subjects to which it is devoted. He was a prompt, energetic and honorable man of business, a prominent and efficient citizen, a devoted friend and supporter of common schools, distinguished for his generosity and benevolence, and for the frankness and strength of his attachments, an ardent and devoted brother, and a tender and intensely affectionate son. (N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., vol. 2, p. 210. Article by L. R. Thayer.)

Among the daughters of Joseph<sup>6</sup> Waite was one who m. — Hale (descended from Robert), and their daughter was Martha R. Hale, in 1873 a clerk in the Patent Office at Washington.

## 1752.

**Jane<sup>8</sup> (Hale) Cheever** (Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 13 March, 1752; m. in Newbury 12 Nov., 1772, William Cheever.

## 1739-1761.

**Sarah<sup>8</sup> (Hale) Pillsbury** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, and Northwood, N. H.; b. in Newbury 27 May, 1739; m. in Newbury, 22 Nov., 1759, Rev. Edmund Pillsbury of Northwood, N. H., who was b. in Tewksbury, Mass., 12 March, 1738; d. in Northwood 17 Aug., 1816. She d. 28 March, 1761, and her husband m. for second wife, 22 Aug., 1761, Martha, sister to first wife Sarah, as above, *quam vide*. See "Hist. of Nottingham, Northwood and Deerfield," N. H., cited by Mrs. Hibbard.

Mr. Pillsbury was the first pastor of the Baptist church organized early in East Northwood, over which he was

ordained in 1779, and continued twenty years. Was not a man of classical education, but evidently a man of considerable natural ability and force of character.

They had but one child, born in Northwood :

1 John<sup>6</sup>, b. 1761; d. 6 July, 1761.

### 1740-1800.

**Martha<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Pillsbury** (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, and Northwood, N. H.; b. in Newbury; m. 22 Oct., 1761, Rev. **Edmund Pillsbury** of Northwood, N. H., who had been husband of her sister Sarah, *quam vide, ante*. She d. 1800. Her husband d. 17 Aug., 1816, in Northwood.

MEM.—3 Nov., 1761, twelve days after the above marriage Thomas Hale of Newbury, yeoman, made his will, proved 15 April, 1765, by which he gave all his estate to his "son-in-law Edmund Pillsbury." This would indicate that Martha was his only surviving child, that very probably her sister Sarah had left a child, who was represented by its father, and that probably Abigail (Pillsbury), wife of Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hale, was not living.

CHILDREN OF MARTHA<sup>4</sup> (HALE) AND EDMUND PILLSBURY (born in Newbury):

1 John Hale<sup>6</sup>, b. 27 Sept., 1762.

2 Enoch<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Dec., 1763.

3 Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. 27 June, 1765.

4 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 Sept., 1768.

5 James<sup>6</sup>, b. 26 Aug., 1770; m. RHODA SMART.

Descendants of the latter still reside in Northwood, and are highly respectable citizens, and leading men in their community.

Rev. Edmund Pillsbury married for his third wife Hepzibah Twombly.

## 1729-1814.

**Joseph<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Mass., Haverhill, Mass., Plaistow, N. H., Atkinson, N. H., and Alstead, N. H.; b. in Newbury 9 Feb., 1728-9, removed with his father to Haverhill 1734. Set off by running of new State line into Plaistow, N. H., 1741. Set off into Atkinson on formation of that town. Removed to Alstead, N. H., date not known, but probably not till after beginning of Revolutionary war, perhaps not till after its close (probably before 1782); m. in Plaistow about 1751 or early in 1752, **Abigail**, d. of — Smith and widow of Wyman Wise of Plaistow. He d. in Alstead 6 June, 1814. His wife d. there 3 Oct., 1808, æ. 85 (b. *circa* 1723).

He was a leading man in his town and was commissioned by the Royal government of the province 15 Dec., 1772, coroner of the county of Rockingham. On the breaking out of the Revolution and through it he was a zealous patriot, sending his sons into the service and following the elder with supplies immediately after the alarm at Lexington.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> AND ABIGAIL HALE (all born in Plaistow or Atkinson):

1 **Hannah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 13 Dec., 1752; m. JOHN STRAW or STRACHAN.

2 **Moses<sup>6</sup>**, b. 8 Dec., 1754; m. ABIGAIL PAGE.

3 **David<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1758; m. 6 Sept., 1781, HANNAH EMERSON, b. 7 Oct., 1762, and d. Nov., 1822.

4 **James<sup>6</sup>**, b. 2 Sept., 1762; m. — YEOMANS.

5 **Martha<sup>6</sup>**, b. 25 April, 1765; m. WILLIAM THOMSON.

## 1730.

**Edmund<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Mass., Haverhill, Mass.; Plaistow, N. H., and Londonderry, N. H.; b. in Newbury 12 Nov., 1730. Removed with father to Haverhill 1734. Set off into Plaistow 1741. All further information I have of him is contained in

letter of Miss Betsey Hale of Walpole, N. H., dated 23 Dec., 1867 (G. S. Hale's MS. book, p. 75), which says: "Edmund settled in Londonderry. The Indians killed him. His wife died. He left two boys. They were put out there."

### 1733.

**Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Bradley** (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Mass., Haverhill, Mass., and Plaistow, N. H.; b. in Newbury 4 April, 1733. To Haverhill with her father 1734. Set off into Plaistow 1741. All my other information about her is contained in Miss Betsey Hale's letter, quoted above. She says "Sarah settled in New Hampshire. She married a Bradley. It was his boys that were killed in Hopkinton. It was he that went into the war with my father" (David<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>).

**Enoch<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Haverhill, Mass., and Plaistow, N. H.; b. probably in Haverhill, Mass. All my other information about him is from Miss Betsey Hale's letter, *supra*, which says he settled in Maine.

MEM.—In the MS. of C. K. Hale, census, etc., I find under the head of "Valuation of Mass., 1771," the name of Enoch Hale of Sanford (York county, Me.), with no other entry. And in my memoranda of the census of Maine, 1790 (from pension office at Washington), I find Enoch Hale of Sanford, 1 male over 16, 1 male under 16, 1 female, all free whites. This may have been the man.

Enoch Hale of Sanford appears in the list of Massachusetts "eight months men in 1775, who received a coat" (C. K. Hale's MS. vol., p. 246), and again (*id.*, p. 249) as in Capt. Stephen Kent's company, stationed in Newbury 12 July to 1 Nov., 1775.

**Martha<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Haverhill, Mass., and Plaistow, N. H.; b. probably in Haverhill, Mass. I have no other information about her except her name in various lists of the family. She is not named by Miss Betsey Hale in her letter (*supra*) in the list of Edmund's children, which would incline to make it probable she d. young. But the writer was aged and evidently forgetful.

**Abigail<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Haverhill, Mass., and Plaistow, N. H.; b. probably in Haverhill. I have no other information about her except her name in several lists. She is named as one of Edmund's children in Miss Betsey Hale's letter, *supra*, but nothing more is said of her.

### 1742.

**Samuel<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Plaistow, N. H.; b. in Plaistow, N. H., 7 May, 1742. Miss Betsey Hale says in her letter, *supra*, that he settled in Massachusetts. I do not succeed in tracing him.

The "Valuation of Mass., 1771" (C. K. Hale's MS.), gives the name of Samuel Hale of Petersham, "1 poll." (MEM.—This "valuation" includes nothing but polls.) The census of Massachusetts for 1790 gives Samuel Hale of Athol, male over 16, 1; do. under 16, 1; females, 2; all free whites. Also gives Samuel Hale of Holland, males over 16, 1; do. under 16, 2; females, 3; all free whites. No other Samuel who can be this one. In the Massachusetts direct tax of 1798 (C. K. Hale's MS.) appears Samuel Hale of Athol as owning a house and 68 a. of land. One of these may have been our man.

## 1744.

**Henry<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Plaistow, N. H.; b. in Plaistow 5 Dec., 1744. Nothing more appears of him except his name in sundry lists. Miss Betsey Hale does not name him in her letter.

## 1748.

**Mary<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Plaistow, N. H., and Lyme, N. H.; b. in Plaistow 18 July, 1748. Nothing more appears of her except her name in sundry lists and Miss Betsey Hale's letter, *supra*, which says she "settled in Lyme," but does not say whether she was married or not. Miss Betsey adds: "Aunt Molly came to our house. She told me this (the history of the family given in the letter) when I was a little girl. She was my great grandfather's daughter."

## 1731-1803.

**John<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Littleton, Mass., Hudson, N. H., Tunbridge, Vt.; b. probably in Littleton, Mass., March, 1730-1. Removed with his father to Nottingham West (now Hudson), N. H., probably in spring of 1749; m. (probably in Nottingham West) **Sarah**, d. of Nathaniel Hills, and widow of — Severance of Nottingham West. Removed to Tunbridge, Vt., and lived there till his death. He d. at Lebanon, N. H., in Sept., 1803, while on his way from Tunbridge to visit his sons in Grafton, N. H. He was found in the morning dead in his bed at the inn in Lebanon, having gone to bed the night before apparently in good health. His widow d. with one of her sons in Grafton, N. H., in Sept., 1807, æ. 77.

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>6</sup> AND SARAH HALE (all born in Nottingham West):

- 1 John<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 June, 1762; m. 1st, HANNAH MARSHALL, 2d, —.
- 2 Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 Sept., 1764; m. 1st, MARY BARRETT, 2d, ABIGAIL (GREEN) FOLLANSBEE.
- 3 Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 April, 1767; m. 1st, ELIZABETH MERRILL of Hudson, 2d, — (WHEELER) FLAGG of Hollis, N. H.
- 4 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 April, 1767; m. ELIEZER CUMMINGS.
- 5 Moody<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Sept., 1771; d. 4 Sept., 1778.

### 1733.

**Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Cross** (Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Littleton, Mass., and Hudson, N. H.; b. probably in Littleton, Mass., *circa* 1733. Removed with her father to Nottingham West, now Hudson, N. H., 1749; m. in Nottingham West **Peter Cross** of Nottingham West, where they lived and died, and where many of their descendants still reside.

Children all born in Nottingham West.

### 1735.

**Mary<sup>5</sup> (?) (Hale) Merrill** (Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Littleton, Mass., and Hudson, N. H.; b. probably in Littleton, Mass., about 1735. Removed with her father to Nottingham West, now Hudson, N. H., about 1749; m. in Nottingham West, **Daniel(?) Merrill**.

MEM.—There is some uncertainty as to the name (christian) of this daughter, as well as of that of her husband. A Daniel and Mary his wife had a son Henry, b. 17 July, 1763, who is supposed to be identical with the Henry Hale Merrill adopted by Henry<sup>5</sup> Hale, as noted below. If so, the names above given are correct. They probably had other children. From letter of Kimball Webster, received 21 July, 1874.

## 1740-1803.

**Henry<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Littleton, Mass., and Hudson, N. H., 21 May, 1740. Removed to Nottingham West (now Hudson) 1749; m. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, d. of John<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Hamblet) or Ruth (Wyman) Butler of Pelham (John<sup>2</sup>, James<sup>1</sup> of Woburn, 1676). She b. in Pelham 12 April, 1748. He was a farmer and d. in Hudson 25 June, 1803. His widow d. in Hudson 5 April, 1809, in the 61st year of her age, says her gravestone.

They had no children, though Mr. Caleb Butler, in his article in Reg., vol. 2, p. 360, gives them Henry Merrill, probably son of his sister Mary<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Merrill and her husband Daniel Merrill. This Henry Merrill had, perhaps with other children, a son Henry Hale Merrill.

## 1746.

**Hannah<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Butler** (Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Littleton, Mass., Hudson, N. H., and Pelham, N. H.: b. in Littleton *circa* 1746. Removed to Nottingham West 1749; m. Nathan<sup>4</sup> Butler of Pelham, brother of Elizabeth, wife of Henry<sup>5</sup> Hale, *supra*. Farmer in Pelham.

They had no children.

## 1749.

**Richard<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Hudson, N. H.; b. in Nottingham West, now Hudson, N. H., 10 Sept., 1749; m. 1st, in Merrimack, 25 Oct., 1773, by Rev. Nathaniel Merrill, Mary Chase, probably of Merrimack. Settled in Merrimack, N. H., where he died.



His only child, according to Mr. Kimball Webster (27 June, 1874) was:

- 1 **Henry**<sup>6</sup>, b. Merrimack 13 June, 1775; m. 1st, MARTHA NEVINS, 2d, MARY BURNS.

In centennial address of Rev. Stephen T. Allen, at Merrimack, 3 April, 1846 (p. 63), Richard Hale is named among the settlers of the town from 1755 to 1770, "whose descendants are among us." And on the same occasion James Hale was one of sixty who planted "centennial trees."

### 1743-1818.

**Joseph**<sup>5</sup> **Hale** (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury (Byfield Parish) 8 Jan., 1742-3; m. 19 Nov., 1765, at Rowley (Byfield Parish), **Mary**<sup>4</sup>, d. of Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Boynton) Northend (Ezekiel<sup>2</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>, of Rowley). She was b. in Rowley (Byfield Parish 26 July, 1740; d. in Newbury (Byfield Parish) 8 Oct., 1830. He lived in Newbury (Byfield Parish) and d. there 25 Dec., 1818. He took letters of administration on his father's estate 2 April, 1776. He and wife "admitted to own the covenant" in Byfield church 24 May, 1767. He admitted to the church (probably full admission) 27 Oct., 1776. His wife admitted earlier. He known as Deacon Joseph.

#### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> AND MARY HALE:

- 1 **Mary**<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Nov., 1766; m. Rev. Dr. ELIJAH PARISH.

- 2 **Daniel**<sup>6</sup>, b. 3 April, 1768; m. 1st, ELIZABETH CHUTE, 2d, RUTH (SEARLE) THURLOW.

- 3 **Joseph**<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 Dec., 1781; m. EUNICE CHUTE.

He made his will 10 Oct., 1818, in which he describes himself as Joseph Hale of Newbury, merchant, proved 2 Feb., 1819, and provides for his wife Mary, and children Mary<sup>6</sup> Parish, Daniel<sup>6</sup> and Joseph<sup>6</sup>; Daniel and Joseph to be execu-

tors. Testator's grandson Joseph<sup>7</sup> to have the silver cup or tankard. The inventory was filed by Daniel, sole surviving executor, 26 Sept., 1820, showing personalty valued at \$6,726.30, and real estate (including homestead in Byfield, \$5,250) valued at \$6,058 (96 : 107; 97 : 270-273).

20 Dec., 1769, he, Joseph Hale, Jr., of Newbury, yeoman, took deed from Benjamin Colman and wife Anne of Newbury, of 32 a. of land in Newbury, bounded northerly on Capt. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Hale, etc. (126 : 246).

(Date not given) Joseph Hale of Newbury, and wife Mary, conveyed to Edward Longfellow of Newbury, yeoman, two parcels of land in Newbury, 6 $\frac{1}{4}$  and 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  a. (139 : 145).

8 April, 1779, he was appointed guardian of Joseph<sup>5</sup>, son of his uncle Rev. Moses<sup>4</sup> of West Newbury, then near 16 years old. (Prob. 53 : 215.)

### 1745-1771.

**Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Noyes** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Mass., and Southampton, Mass. : b. in Rowley (now Georgetown) 12 Aug., 1745; with her father Dec., 1750, to Newbury, Newtown, now West Newbury; m. there 12 Nov., 1765, Rev. Nathaniel Noyes, b. 12 Aug., 1735, graduated at Harvard 1763, settled over church in Southampton, Mass., where she lived and where she d. 2 May, 1771. Mr. Noyes m. for second wife the cousin of his first wife, Sarah<sup>5</sup>, d. of Joshua and Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Noyes (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), whom see for her descendants, etc. He d. in Southampton 11 Dec., 1810.

CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND NATHANIEL NOYES (all born in Southampton):

1 **Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 24 Nov., 1766; m. SARAH EMERY.

2 **Moses<sup>6</sup>**, b. 7 March, 1768.

3 **Parker<sup>6</sup>**, b. 3 April, 1771; d. 12 July, 1775.

**Nathaniel**<sup>6</sup> m. at West Newbury 6 Feb., 1809, **Sarah**, d. of Nathaniel Emery. Besides two who d. in infancy (1) Mary Emery<sup>7</sup> Noyes, b. 19 Sept., 1811; m. 15 Oct., 1832, Alfred Kittredge of Haverhill, Mass., graduated at Dartmouth 1827, studied and practiced law; was a member of the Massachusetts Senate at the time of his death, 1 May, 1877; editor of the Haverhill Gazette; much respected and beloved. (2) Nathaniel Emery<sup>7</sup> Noyes, b. 18 April, 1813. The only child of Alfred and Mary Emery<sup>7</sup> (Noyes) Kittredge is Sarah Noyes<sup>8</sup> Kittredge, b. 30 July, 1833. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> Noyes d. 17 Jan., 1821. His widow Sarah d. 14 Dec., 1827.

### 1748-1833.

**Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Newbury and West Newbury; b. in Rowley, now Georgetown, 16 Jan., 1747-8. To Newbury Newtown with his father 1750, where he spent his life and d. unmarried 27 , 1833. He was a house-carpenter and joiner, and a much respected citizen. On the death of his brother Rev. Moses<sup>5</sup> in 1786, the five young children of the latter, ranging from one to nine years of age, were taken in charge by this bachelor uncle, their mother having died before their father, and brought up and educated by him.

Eliphalet Emery administered on his estate. His whole inventory footed \$1,317, and the administrator distributed to the next of kin, after the payment of all debts and expenses, \$1,012.50.

Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> administered on his father's estate in 1779.

3 April, 1781, he received from the widow and heirs of Samuel Greenleaf of Newbury, deceased, deed of 2 a. of land in Newbury with house (140 : 182).

## 1750-1786.

**Moses<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Newbury and Boxford; b. in Rowley (Georgetown) 19 Feb., 1749-50. Graduated at Harvard College 1771. Was ordained at Boxford 16 Nov., 1774, as pastor of the church there, in which position he remained till his death. Was m. by his father at Newbury Newtown 28 Dec., 1775, to **Elizabeth**, d. of Stephen Emery of Newbury Newtown. He d. 25 May, 1786. His wife d. 24 April, 1785, when youngest child, Mary, was one week old.

CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH HALE (born in Boxford):

- 1 **Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>**, b. 5 Nov., 1776; m. THOMAS EMERY.
- 2 **Moses<sup>6</sup>**, b. 26 Sept., 1778; m. SUSAN TAPPAN.
- 3 **Stephen<sup>6</sup>**, b. 6 Dec., 1780; m. NANCY HOWE.
- 4 **Sarah<sup>6</sup>**, b. 4 Dec., 1782; m. ELIPHALET EMERY.
- 5 **Mary Emery<sup>6</sup>**, b. 17 April, 1785.

By his will, dated 29 April, 1786, proved 6 June, 1786, he gave all his estate to his brother Nathaniel Hale and his brother-in-law Nathaniel Emery, as trustees of his children and their guardians, "to bring them up to age of majority," and made them executors (58:187). Inventory, £618. 9, 8 (59:42). Stephen<sup>6</sup> Hale, Sarah<sup>6</sup> Hale and Mary<sup>6</sup> Hale gave release to the executors above 25 Feb., 1807 (75:12).

He took deed from Job Tyler of Boxford of about 32 a. land in Boxford 3 Jan., 1777 (135:115).

Also of John Barker, 3d, of Andover, yeoman, of about 2½ a. near above. Date not given (140:95).

## 1751-1828.

**Mehitable<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Frisbie** (Moses,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Ipswich; b. in Newbury (now West Newbury) 2 Nov., 1851; m. at same place 1 June, 1780

(published in Ipswich 28 April, 1780), Rev. Levi, son of Elisha and Rachel (Levi) Frisbie, as his second wife. She d. in Ipswich 6 April, 1828. Rev. Levi Frisbie was b. in Branford, Conn., 31 March, 1748. He entered Yale College in 1767, and spent three years there, but graduated at Dartmouth College in 1771, in the first class graduated there, and his name, standing first in alphabetical order in his class, heads the list of graduates of that institution. He studied divinity with President Eleazer Wheelock at Hanover, and was there ordained as a missionary 21 May, 1772. He went first as a missionary to the Delaware Indians on the Muskingum, afterward to the Indians in Canada and Maine. These missions were broken up by the Revolutionary war, and Mr. Frisbie was installed 7 Feb., 1776, as pastor of the First Congregational Church at Ipswich, where he remained "successful and beloved" till his death at Ipswich 25 Feb., 1806. His first wife was Zerniah, d. of Capt. Samuel Spragne of Lebanon, Conn., by whom he had one child, Mary. His published works were: a poem of 180 lines, eulogistic of Moor's Charity School and Dartmouth College; an oration on the peace of 1783; a eulogy on the death of Washington; and several sermons.

CHILDREN OF MERITABLE<sup>3</sup> (HALE) AND LEVI FRISBIE:

1 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 Nov., 1781; d.

2 Levi<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 Sept., 1783; m. CATHERINE SALTONSTALL MELLEN.

3 Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Dec., 1785; d.

4 Mehitabel<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 Nov., 1791.

Levi<sup>6</sup> Frisbie graduated at Harvard 1802, was tutor there 1805-1811, professor of the Latin language 1811-1817, and Alvord professor of natural theology, moral philosophy and civil polity from 1817 to his death at Cambridge 9 July, 1822, being the first occupant of the professorship on that foundation. He was A. A. S.

He m. in 1817 **Catharine Saltonstall**, d. of John Mellen, Esq., of Cambridge, by whom he had but one child who died in infancy. His wife survived him and m. 2d, James Hayward (Harv. 1819), professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Harvard University.

For further information see "Notices of the Life and Character of Prof. Frisbie," by Andrews Norton.

For further information as to Rev. Levi, husband of **Mehitable**, see D. T. Kimball's "Sketch of the Ecclesiastical History of Ipswich, Mass.," published Haverhill, 1823, pp. 26-29. Also "Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of Essex County, Mass., prepared and published under the direction of the Essex North Association."

Mr. Kimball, in his centennial sermon of 10 Aug., 1834, says of Mr. Frisbie, Sen., that he was "highly esteemed for his depth of thought, his liveliness of imagination, his incorruptible integrity, his interesting and profitable conversation, his fervency, variety and appropriateness in prayer, and for his ardent love of his flock" (p. 27).

A meager collection of the writings in prose and verse of Levi Frisbie, Jr., was published under the editorship of Prof. Andrews Norton in 1823, with a brief memoir of his life and character by the editor, and the funeral address delivered by the same at his interment. Prof. Norton speaks of him in very high terms, saying that "his genius was as rich, his heart as warm, his virtue as firm, his understanding as clear and vigorous, as we may ever hope in the intercourse of life to find thus united again." Prof. Norton also says "The last act of his life was an expression of affection to his aged mother, who was adjusting his pillow," and speaks of his father as "distinguished for his conscientiousness and his sense of religion."

Shortly after graduation he began to be a sufferer from a disease of the eyes, which for the rest of his life disabled him largely from study and writing, or at least placed great difficulties in his way. His few published writings show sound thought, delicate discrimination and great facility of expression. In versification he lacked little to entitle him to the rank of a true poet.

### 1763-1806.

**Joseph<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Ipswich; b. in Newbury (now West Newbury) 8 May, 1863; m. 1st, **Abigail Burnham** of Ipswich, who d. s. p. in Newbury, and 2d, **Hannah**, d. of Samuel and Hannah (Homan) Swazey of Ipswich, b. in Marblehead 1772, d. in Ipswich March, 1828. He d. in Ipswich, where he was a merchant, in Feb., 1806. He seems to have been living in Newbury, Newtown, as a joiner and probably unmarried in June, 1785. His son Joseph<sup>6</sup> can probably give further information.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> AND HANNAH HALE (b. in Ipswich):

- 1 **Hannah<sup>6</sup>**, b. — Jan., 1803; d. unmarried 9 Nov., 1837.
- 2 **Joseph<sup>6</sup>**, b. ; d. in infancy.
- 3 **Joseph<sup>6</sup>**, b. 17 May, 1806; m. HELEN LUCRETIA GOOKIN.

Administration on his estate was granted 3 March, 1806, to Hannah Hale, his widow (73:209). Inventory filed 5 Aug., 1806, amount \$3,783.51. Hannah was appointed 8 Dec., 1807, guardian of the two children, Hannah<sup>6</sup>, then aged about 5 years, and Joseph<sup>6</sup>, then aged 19 months (which would make him born May, 1806) (75:262). The administratrix filed her account 8 Dec., 1813 (84:253). 12 Oct., 1831, after their mother had died, the children receipted to Ebenezer Burnham, who was her second husband (108:93). He was brother of Abigail Burnham, Joseph Hale's first wife above named.

## 1742-1791.

**John<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Mass., and Hopkinton, N. H.; b. in Newbury 27 Oct., 1742. Removed to Hopkinton, N. H., date unknown, but probably some years before 1774; m. **Olive**, probably d. of Samuel and Patience Blake of Dorchester, Mass. ("sister of Major Blake," says Rev. John<sup>7</sup> Hale). This "Major Blake" was probably Thomas Blake who was ensign, then lieutenant, then paymaster of the First New Hampshire Continental troops. If so, his parentage was as above.

Immediately on the alarm of Lexington he marched for Cambridge at the head of the Hopkinton men who had almost unanimously elected him their leader. He was engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill, having been commissioned first lieutenant in the first company of the first New Hampshire regiment commanded by Col. John Stark. This regiment was in effect dissolved in 1776, after an attempted reorganization by Congress, in which Lieutenant Hale was commissioned captain "in the fifth regiment of foot, commanded by Col. John Stark." I do not find any subsequent record of his service during the war, and it is probable that his health failed and he was compelled to retire from the service, as he was an invalid and a great sufferer for many years before his death. He continued to reside in Hopkinton and d. there "3 March, 1791, in the 49th year of his age," according to John Hale Fowler (letter of 25 Feb., 1875), but Rev. John<sup>7</sup> Hale says "3 March, 1792, aged 49 years and 6 months." His widow m. for a second husband, 1 April, 1794, Hon. Joseph Barnard of Hopkinton, and d. there 2 July, 1820.

Notwithstanding his comparatively early death and long illness preceding it, he was considered the most influential man in his town, and was distinguished for probity, discretion and



a thoroughly judicial mind, which made him consulted as a general adviser by his townsmen, and they frequently resorted to him as the arbiter and composer of their quarrels and difficulties.

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>6</sup> AND OLIVE HALE (all b. in Hopkinton):

- 1 Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Aug., 1774; m. LYDIA BLAKE.
- 2 Jacob<sup>6</sup>, b. 6 Nov., 1778; m. ELIZABETH JONES.
- 3 Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 Feb., 1781; m. — BAILEY(?).
- 4 John<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 May(?), 1783; m. ABIGAIL FOWLER.
- 5 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 May, 1786; m. CYNTHIA FOWLER.
- 6 Olive Blake<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 July, 1790; m. THOMAS FOWLER.

### 1745-1814.

**Moses<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Fitchburgh; b. in Newbury (Byfield Parish) 5 July, 1745. Was originally a shoemaker. Removed to Fitchburgh, Mass., about 1786; bought a farm there and lived and died on it, a farmer. He m. probably in Newbury, Abigail, d. of — Smith of Newbury (now West Newbury); d. in Fitchburgh in 1814, "aged 68." (T. Hale's letter of 15 Sept., 1873, and 18 Oct., 1873.)

CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>6</sup> AND ABIGAIL HALE (all born in Fitchburgh):

- 1 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. 1786; m. JACOB TOLMAN.
- 2 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. 1788; m. 1st, ABIGAIL STEVENS; 2d, MARY L. BRADBURY.
- 3 Infant<sup>6</sup>, b. 1790; d. 1790.
- 4 Samuel<sup>6</sup>, b. 1792; m. SALOME WHITNEY.
- 5 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 1794.

### 1749-1844.

**Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) (Emery) Bailey** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 30 July, 1749; m. in Newbury 27 Sept., 1770, Moses<sup>5</sup>, son of David<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Chase) Emery. David<sup>4</sup> was son of John<sup>3</sup> and Hannah

(Morss) Emery. John<sup>3</sup>, son of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Woodman), son of John<sup>1</sup> Emery of Newbury. They lived in Newbury (West Parish). She was named in father's will, dated 18 Feb., 1776, and proved 2 April, 1776, as Sarah, wife of Moses Emery, and she and husband Moses Emery, gave receipts to executor 29 April, 1779.

Moses Emery d., and she m. 2d, John<sup>5</sup>, son of Ezekiel<sup>4</sup> and Martha (Green) Bailey of Newbury (West Parish) (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>), b. in Newbury (West Parish). She d. in West Newbury *circa* 1844. Descendants by both husbands living there 1874. (R. C. Hale's letter, 19 Sept., 1874.)

#### CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND MOSES EMERY :

- 1 Tappan<sup>6</sup>, b. ; d. young.
- 2 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. ; m. JEREMIAH JEWETT.
- 3 John<sup>6</sup>, b. 1775; d. 1851.
- 4 Tappan<sup>6</sup>, b. ; d. young.
- 5 Jacob<sup>6</sup>, b. 23 Oct., 1779; m. LYDIA NOYES; d. 6 Dec., 1858.
- 6 Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. ; m.

#### CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>5</sup> (HALE) AND JOHN BAILEY :

- 7 Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. ; d. young.
- 8 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 1786-7; d. unmarried 12 Aug., 1842, æ. 55.
- 9 Tappan<sup>6</sup>, b. 21 Sept., 1788; m. HANNAH BAILEY.

The above mainly from Poor's "Researches in Mer. Val.," p. 143. See same page for descendants of Tappan Bailey, *supra*, and p. 139, for descendants of Jacob Emery, *supra*.

### 1752-1779.

**Jacob<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 4 Aug., 1752; m. in Newbury 1 Sept., 1774, Mary, d. of — Dole; d. in Newbury, probably in or before 1779, letters of administration issuing 1779.

#### CHILD OF JACOB<sup>5</sup> AND MARY HALE:

- 1 Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 May, 1777; drowned 19 July, 1794.

Letters of administration issued on his estate by name of Jacob Hale, yeoman, of Newbury, to his widow Mary, 27 Oct., 1779. She at same time appointed guardian of d. Abigail, "then about 17 months old" (53:128, 145, 249). She filed her account as administratrix 19 Aug., 178 , and as guardian of Abigail, March, 1784. Oliver Dole was appointed guardian of the latter 26 Dec., 1791, and filed his account as guardian 4 Jan., 1796, which was after the child's death (61:249; 63:223, 260; 64:119, 169). The widow m. Moses Chase 3d, 9 March, 1784 (a Mary Hale's marriage to him of that date appearing on C. K. Hale's memoranda from Newbury records).

**Abigail' Hale**, after her father's death and her mother's remarriage, resided with her grandfather Dole at the southerly end of Crane-neck Hill in West Newbury. On the 19th July, 1794, she went with her step-father Moses Chase, and a party of eight young persons, nine in all, to a berrying party on the north side of the Merrimac river, crossing the river in a boat in charge of Mr. Chase. A sudden storm threatening, the party hastened to re-embark under the directions of Mr. Chase, but before getting across were struck by the storm, and the whole party, with the exception of Mr. Chase, including three of his children, step-sisters of Miss Hale, were drowned. The bodies were soon rescued, and the eight were buried the following day, Miss Hale separately from her grandfather's house, and she was buried in the little graveyard at the foot of Crane-neck Hill. She was a girl of singular beauty and promise, and was on the eve of marriage to Mr. Moses Longfellow of Byfield, and left her work on her wedding dress to join the berrying party. See Miss Emery's "Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian," pp. 24-27, and compare (with some variations as to date and circumstances) Whittier's "Wreck of Rivermouth."

**1756-1848.**

**Daniel<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Mass., and Bradford, N. H.; b. in Newbury 30 Sept., 1756; m. 1st, in Newbury, 17 July, 1776, **Elizabeth**, d. of — Dow of Newb., who d. in Newb. 1782 to 1785, and 2d, **Elizabeth**, d. of — Fellows of Hopkinton, N. H. Lived in Newbury till after second child of second wife was born, then removed to Bradford, N. H. (perhaps after a short stay in Hopkinton, where the third child of second wife was born), and resided in Bradford, where all his remaining children were probably born, till his death there 25 March, 1848, æ. 92 years and 6 months. Farmer.

His first five children were born in Newbury, sixth in Hopkinton, N. H., the rest probably in Bradford, N. H.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH (*Dow*) HALE:

- 1 **Moses<sup>6</sup>**, b. 22 March, 1778; m. REBECCA LOVETT.
- 2 **William<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1780; d. unmarried 24 April, 1809.
- 3 **Tappan<sup>6</sup>**, b. 11 July, 1782; m. ELIZABETH ROBINSON.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH (*Fellows*) HALE:

- 4 **Daniel<sup>6</sup>**, b. 30 April, 1786; m. ELIZABETH CAMPBELL.
- 5 **Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>**, b. 29 Aug., 1788; d. unmarried 24 Sept., 1825.
- 6 **Isaac Fellows<sup>6</sup>**, b. 18 May, 1793; d. unmarried 15 Feb., 1825.
- 7 **Clarissa<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1801; d. unmarried 4 July, 1819.
- 8 **Mary<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1803; m. WILLIAM SARGENT.
- 9 **Judith<sup>6</sup>**, b. 1806; m. SILAS ABBOTT.

When the news reached Newbury of probable fighting before Boston, Daniel<sup>5</sup> Hale, then not 19 years of age, marched with other young men from Newbury to the scene of action, but did not arrive in season to take part in the battle of Bunker Hill. He then enlisted in the army, served 13 months and was discharged at White Plains, N. Y., whence he walked back to Newbury. He received for his arrears of pay \$100 in

Continental currency, and paid it all out for a yearling bull valued at \$10. He lived to be over 91 years old, and outlived all his children except Tappan<sup>6</sup> and Judith<sup>6</sup>.

**Abigail<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury probably about 1747. Was living in Newbury and probably unmarried at date of her father's will, 1776, and probably 24 March, 1777, when she most likely gave receipt. (See C. K. Hale's MS., memoranda from Essex Probate office, p. 56.) Nothing more known of her.

**1769.**

**Mary<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 2 June, 1769. Her mother was appointed her guardian 1 Sept., 1777. Nothing more known of her.

**1772.**

**Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 13 Feb., 1772. Her mother appointed her guardian 1 Sept., 1777. Nothing more known of her.

**1773.**

**Martha<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury 14 Dec., 1773. Her mother appointed her guardian 1 Sept., 1777. Nothing more known of her.

**1776.**

**Patience<sup>5</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury Aug., 1776, after her father's death. Her mother appointed her guardian 1 Sept., 1777. Nothing more known of her.

**1754.**

**William<sup>5</sup> Hale** (William<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley, Mass.; b. in Rowley *circa* 1754; m. Sarah Lowell of Rowley 23 Sept., 1776. Studied medicine, probably with his father, and practiced in Rowley. Taught the town school several years, 1780 to 1790. In autumn of 1791 left his family and the town, went to Virginia where he lived several years and d. there. (Gage's Rowley, p. 391.) He seems to have had children, but nothing appears of them on the Rowley records, and I learn nothing of them. 5 April, 1784, he took letters of administration on the estate of his father. After he left for Virginia his step-mother Jane, widow of William<sup>4</sup> Hale, took letters of administration *d. b. n.* on her husband's estate. He was appointed guardian of his brother Bradstreet, then 16 years old, 3 May, 1785.

**1785.**

**Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Cressey** (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Rowley *circa* 1756; m. in Rowley 16 Dec., 1790, Lieut. Mark Cressey. Nothing more known of her.

**1769.**

**Bradstreet<sup>5</sup> Hale** (William<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley; b. in Rowley *circa* 1769. His brother William<sup>5</sup> appointed guardian for him, when 16 years old, 3 May, 1785. Nothing more known of him.

**1777.**

**Joseph<sup>5</sup> Hale** (William<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley; b. in Rowley 25 Oct., 1777. His mother Jane ap-

pointed guardian for him 5 April, 1784. Was living at date of his mother's will, 31 Dec., 1794. Nothing more known of him.

# 1781.

**Moses<sup>5</sup> Hale** (William<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rowley; b. in Rowley 21 Feb., 1781. His mother appointed guardian for him. Nov., 1799, George Todd appointed his guardian. Nothing more known of him.

# 1728-1781.

**Mary<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Noyes** (Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Haverhill, Mass., Haverhill Dist., N. H., Plaistow, N. H., and Atkinson, N. H.; b. 27 Dec., 1728, in Haverhill, Mass.; set off into Haverhill Dist., N. H., 1740; incorporated as Plaistow 1749; set off into Atkinson 1769. She m. Thomas, son of — Noyes of Plaistow, who d. in Atkinson 30 July, 1779. She d. at same place 24 June, 1781.

CHILDREN OF MARY<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND THOMAS NOYES (all born in Plaistow):

- 1 Thomas<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 March, 1750; d. 27 Feb., 1760.
- 2 Martha<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 March, 1751; d. 13 Sept., 1762.
- 3 Mary<sup>7</sup>, b. 27 Jan., 1753; d. 16 Sept., 1762.
- 4 Hannah<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Oct., 1755; m. I. NOYES.
- 5 Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 April, 1757; m. MICAJAH LITTLE.
- 6 Joshua<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Nov., 1758; d. 1796.
- 7 Thomas<sup>7</sup>, b. 16 May, 1760; d. 25 Sept., 1762.
- 8 Thomas<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 June, 1763; d. 1806.
- 9 Clark<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Feb., 1765; d. 1789.
- 10 Martha<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Aug., 1766; m. JACOB KENT

Martha<sup>7</sup>, who m. Jacob Kent, lived in Newbury, Vt., and was probably the mother of Col. Jacob Kent, Jr., who was sheriff of Orange county about 1835.

## 1731-1756.

**Thomas<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Haverhill, Mass., and Plaistow, N. H.; b. 16 Nov., 1731, in what was then known as Haverhill, Mass., but on the running of the State line in 1740 was found to be in New Hampshire; this part then known as Haverhill District, N. H., till 1749, when it was incorporated as Plaistow. In 1769 the easterly portion, including the homestead of Thomas<sup>5</sup> Hale, was set off as Atkinson. He then m. about and probably in 1755 **Mehitable Kimball**, and d. soon after, probably in 1756, æ. about 25. Their only child (born in Plaistow) was:

1 **Thomas<sup>1</sup>**, b. 3 Dec., 1756; d. unmarried July, 1777.

His widow Mehitable survived him and m. about and probably in 1757 Benjamin Pettengill of Plaistow, to whom she bore in Plaistow and in Atkinson, after the setting off of that town, seven children, the eldest born 22 Sept., 1758, the youngest in 1772.

## 1735-1781.

**Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Haverhill, Mass., Haverhill District, N. H., Plaistow, N. H., and Atkinson, N. H.; b. in Haverhill, Mass., 30 April, 1735; set off successively into Haverhill District, N. H., Plaistow and Atkinson. On the death of his father in 1759 he succeeded to the charge of his mother and younger sisters. He m. 9 Dec., 1762, **Lydia**, d. of Nicholas White, Esq., of Plaistow, and great granddaughter of Hon. John Gilman of Exeter. Before the Revolutionary war he was first lieutenant of a troop of horse in the New Hampshire militia. On the alarm at Lexington he literally left his plow in the furrow and started for the scene of action, and was in



active service at Bunker Hill though not regularly enrolled. At the breaking out of the war he was the father of six children, ranging from a little more than ten to less than one year old. Of course with such a family he could not enlist in the regular service, but more than half the whole term of the war down to his death he was, in one form or another, connected with the army and in the service of his country. He was present and took part as a volunteer in the battle of Saratoga in 1777, and assisted in the conducting of the prisoners to their permanent quarters.

In June, 1780, he and his wife joined the Congregational Church in Plaistow, and in November of the same year he was chosen deacon, his pastor being the Rev. Stephen<sup>4</sup> Peabody (John<sup>3</sup>, Hannah<sup>2</sup> [Hale], Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hale).

In the summer of 1781 his health began to fail and he d. 4 Dec., 1781, of a scrofulous disease of the throat. His wife was b. 2 July, 1738, in what was then Haverhill, and d. in Newbury, Vt., 14 Nov., 1791.

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> AND LYDIA HALE (all born in Plaistow and Atkinson):

- 1 Joshua<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 Dec., 1764; d. unmarried 28 Nov., 1838.
- 2 Nicholas<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Oct., 1766; m. HANNAH KNIGHT.
- 3 Lydia Gilman<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 July, 1769; m. JAMES MESERVE.
- 4 Mary<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 May, 1771; d. unmarried 25 Nov., 1803.
- 5 Thomas<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Jan., 1773; m. 1st, ALICE LITTLE; 2d, MARY LITTLE.
- 6 Ebenezer<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Oct., 1774; m. LUCY (BALCH) FRENCH.
- 7 Hannah<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 March, 1777; m. JOSEPH KNIGHT.
- 8 Benjamin<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Nov., 1779; d. 7 Sept., 1782.

His will was executed 23 Nov., 1781, and proved in the Rockingham Probate Court 8 Jan., 1782. It provides for his wife Lydia, whom he makes sole executrix, and gives the residue of the property to the two eldest sons, Joshua and Nicholas, they paying all debts and paying sums provided to each of the other children. At the outbreak of the war he was pos-

sessed of a handsome estate, and he evidently supposed at the execution of his will that he left his family well provided for; but the losses by the war, by his long absence from home and subsequent protracted illness, by the depression of business and the depreciation of the currency, and as his family always charged and believed, the bad faith and dishonesty of a prominent neighbor, the chief adviser of the wife and children, the estate, though showing an inventory of over £1,000, turned out insolvent. He owned a negro slave Cato, but his mistress, after her husband's death, refused to have him sold and gave him his freedom. Included in his estate was 1,000 a. of land in Corinth, Vt., which sold at auction in 1784 for £170.

His widow remained with her children Nicholas, Lydia and Hannah in Atkinson till the fall of 1789, when, on the invitation of her bachelor brother, Dr. Samuel White of Newbury, Vt., they all removed to his house and found a home with him. Her eldest son Joshua had, a year or two before, established himself in the new town of Corinth, a few miles from Newbury. Here she spent the brief remainder of her life and died in the house of her brother only about two years after removing there. She was a woman of rare excellencies, of sweet and gentle disposition combined with great firmness and energy of character. Her three children who went with her to Newbury followed their brother Joshua about two years after her death, where they all settled and lived and died.

### 1736-1774.

**Ebenezer<sup>a</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>b</sup>, Thomas<sup>c</sup>, Thomas<sup>d</sup>, Thomas<sup>e</sup>, Thomas<sup>f</sup>) of Haverhill, Mass., Haverhill District, N. H., Plaistow, N. H., Hampstead, N. H.; b. in Haverhill, Mass., 15 Aug., 1736, set off into Haverhill District, N. H., Plaistow, N. H. Settled in Hampstead, N. H., about 1758.

He m. at Hampstead 28 April, 1758, **Susannah**, d. of Jonathan Roberts of Hampstead, and d. at the house of Ebenezer Ladd in Haverhill, N. H. (apparently while there on a visit), early in 1774.

CHILDREN OF EBENEZER<sup>a</sup> AND SUSANNAH HALE:

- 1 **Susannah**<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 Nov., 1758; m. ISAAC TEWKSBURY.
- 2 **Jonathan Roberts**<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Nov., 1760; m. LYDIA JOHNSON.
- 3 **Ebenezer**<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Nov., 1763; probably d. young.
- 4 **Meribah Farnum**<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 April, 1768; m. JONATHAN CARLTON LITTLE.

Letters of administration were granted on his estate by the Rockingham Probate Court, 23 Feb., 1774, describing him as of Hampstead, to James Little of Atkinson. No account was ever rendered by the administrator, and on the 25th July, 1783, letters of administration *de bonis non* issued from the same court to Jonathan Roberts' Hale, who filed no account. The inventory of the estate footed £728, and in 1776 license was given the administrator to sell two-thirds of the real estate for the payment of debts. A Susannah Hale, probably his widow, m. in Hampstead, Maj. Edmund Mooers, 14 March, 1776, and d. in Hampstead 20 June, 1782.

1743-1770.

**Hannah<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Atwood** (Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Haverhill District, N. H., Plaistow, N. H., and Atkinson, N. H.; b. in Haverhill District, N. H., 22 Aug., 1743 (afterward Plaistow, Atkinson); m. at Hampstead 27 Feb., 1770, **John Atwood**, but d. *s. p.* at her mother's house (probably in Atkinson) within a year after.

1751-1830.

**Sarah<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Atkinson** (Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Plaistow, N. H., Atkinson,

N. H., and Newbury, Mass.; b. in Plaistow (afterward Atkinson) 7 July, 1751; m. in Atkinson(?) 6 Sept., 1781, **Moses**, son of Deacon Ichabod Atkinson of Newbury (part since set off to Newburyport. He d. in Newbury 14 June, 1814, æ. about 80. She d. in March, 1830. He was a deacon in Dr. Spring's church in Newbury. Originally a shoemaker, but soon became a merchant, and followed that occupation for life. They lived at "Belleville," Newbury, near the house afterward built by Thomas' Hale (Benjamin").

They had no children, but immediately after the death of her brother Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, she took to her own house his children, Mary<sup>7</sup> and Ebenezer<sup>7</sup>, and about three years later their brother Thomas<sup>7</sup>, all three of whom she and her husband brought up with loving care and tenderness as their own. Their kindness was repaid in the life-long love and affectionate attentions of those to whom they thus stood in the place of father and mother. Mrs. Atkinson was a woman of thorough and careful reading, and of habits of profound and accurate thought. The testimony of those who knew her best places her very high in rank among the women of her day. To these qualifications she added those of a prudent and skillful housekeeper, of a woman of rare good temper, good sense and tact, and of a nature overflowing with love and charity.

### 1766.

**Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Greenleaf** (Matthew<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>6</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury Newtown (afterward West Newbury) 9 Dec., 1766; m. 27 Nov., 1783, Abner Greenleaf.

Among their children were Matthew Hale Greenleaf, who d. in West Newbury 9 Oct., 1872, in his 74th year; Alfred Greenleaf (A. M., Dartmouth 1838, and at University City of

New York 1838), who d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1872, æ. 68, and Charles Howe Greenleaf (Dartmouth 1832), who d. in 1838, æ. 31.

### 1768.

**Edna<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Matthew<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury about and probably in 1768. Her birth does not appear in the town records of Newbury, but in the Essex Probate Office (vol. 50, pp. 4, 219) it appears that her mother was appointed her guardian 26 Oct., 1773, she being then about seven years old.

In Feb., 1784 (her mother having then probably m. Abel Sawyer) Abner Greenleaf, who had m. her sister Sarah the Nov. before, was appointed her guardian. Partition of the real estate left by their father was had between herself and sister Sarah in 1785 (Essex Prob. Office, vol. 57, p. 231), and Edna sold out her share to her sister Sarah 22 April, 1790, being doubtless then of age, as appears from receipt filed in the Essex Probate Office (vol. 61, p. 48).

### 1759-1832.

**Judith<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Waite** (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Ipswich; b. in Newbury Newtown (now West Newbury) 1 Feb., 1759; m. in same place 29 Dec., 1785, as his second wife (his first wife having been Eunice<sup>5</sup>, d. of Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Hale [John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>], *quem vide* for his parentage and her children and descendants) — **Waite**. She d. 22 Sept., 1832. Her husband d. in Ipswich.

CHILDREN OF JUDITH<sup>6</sup> HALE AND — WAITE:

1 **Eunice<sup>6</sup>**, who m. JONAS PAGE. 2 **Oliver Hale<sup>6</sup>**.

**1760-1785.**

**Sarah<sup>4</sup> Hale** (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury (West Parish) 18 Sept., 1760; d. unmarried 5 Nov., 1785.

**1762-1837.**

**Oliver<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and West Newbury; b. in Newbury Newtown 13 July, 1762; m. 30 Sept., 1784, **Lydia**, d. of Eliphalet and Lydia (Emery) Coffin. Lydia Emery having been d. of Moses<sup>5</sup> (son of John<sup>4</sup> and Mehitabel (Short) Emery, and his wife Lydia<sup>4</sup> having been d. of Stephen and Ruth (Jaques) Emery. She was b. in Newbury 31 March, 1764; d. in Newbury 4 Oct., 1801, in her 38th year. He m. a second wife in 1812, in Northwood, N. H., **Mary**, d. of Jonathan and Snsannah (Jewell) Foss of Stratham, by whom he had one d. She d. 31 March, 1814, in Newbury, West Parish; b. 11 March, 1774. He was long known as Lient. Oliver Hale, afterward as captain, and was a substantial and repntable man. He d. in West Newbury 29 March, 1837.

CHILDREN OF OLIVER<sup>6</sup> AND LYDIA HALE (born in Newbury):

- 1 **Lydia<sup>7</sup>**, b. 19 Aug., 1785; m. **MOSES AYER**.
- 2 **Sarah<sup>7</sup>**, b. 24 July, 1787; m. **STEPHEN FOLSOM**.
- 3 **Oliver<sup>7</sup>**, b. 20 April, 1789; m. **SARAH TOPPAN**.
- 4 **Judith<sup>7</sup>**, b. 6 Feb., 1791; m. **JOSEPH TOPPAN**.
- 5 **Eliphalet<sup>7</sup>**, b. 17 March, 1793; m. **ANN STUART**.
- 6 **Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>**, b. 30 May, 1795; m. **GEORGE TOPPAN**.
- 7 **Silas<sup>7</sup>**, b. 21 Jan., 1798; m. **ELMIRA HALE**.

CHILD OF OLIVER<sup>6</sup> AND MARY HALE:

- 8 **Mary Foss Burleigh<sup>7</sup>**, b. 29 Nov., 1813; m. **PETER MOSES HERSEY**.

## 1764-1840.

**William<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Oliver<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Mass., Bedford county, Va., Guilford county, N. C., Henry county, Va., and Darlington District, S. C.; b. in Newbury Newtown, afterward West Newbury, 19 Aug., 1764. Studied medicine in Massachusetts and was a teacher there. Emigrated to Virginia in or shortly before 1790, and settled in practice of medicine in Bedford county. There m. (about and probably in 1791) **Sarah**, d. of Capt. John and Sarah (Winston) Quarles of Bedford county, Va., where she was b. 15 Aug., 1774. Her parents were originally from Hanover county, Va. Her father a brave officer of the Revolutionary army, and her mother an own cousin of the great orator Patrick Henry.

He lived in the practice of his profession for a few years after his marriage in Bedford county, where his two oldest children were born, and perhaps the next one or two. Then removed to Guilford county, N. C., then back to Henry county, Va. In March, 1812, he removed to Darlington District, S. C., where he spent the remainder of his life, living first at Darlington C. H., and after a few years on his farm a few miles from that village at a place called Society Hill. where he d. 29 Aug., 1840; his wife surviving him, d. at the same place 20 Oct., 1852.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> AND SARAH HALE (born at the respective places above named):

- 1 **William Emory<sup>7</sup>**, b. 8 July, 1792; m. ELIZA (McCOLOUGH) GREER.
- 2 **Sarah Winston<sup>7</sup>**, b. 20 June, 1794; m. FRANCIS ARMISTEAD.
- 3 **Elizabeth Rowe<sup>7</sup>**, b. 18 Feb., 1798; m. WILLIAM WHITE.
- 4 **Mary Emory<sup>7</sup>**, b. 12 Jan., 1800; m. WILLIAM WHITE.
- 5 **Ann Quarles<sup>7</sup>**, b. 20 Sept., 1802; m. ROBERT HUDSON.
- 6 **James Overton<sup>7</sup>**, b. 28 Sept., 1804; had four wives.

7 Samuel Quarles<sup>1</sup>, b. 29 June, 1806; m. 1st, ELIZA MARGARET WHITE; 2d, ARRIE ANN (WEATHERS) OWEN.

8 Martha F.<sup>1</sup>, b. 6 Aug., 1809; d. unmarried.

9 Elvira Waite<sup>1</sup>, b. 19 Jan., 1811; m. ROBERT HODGES.

10 Evelina J.<sup>1</sup>, b. 29 Nov., 1812; m. DARIUS M. JACKSON.

Dr. Hale was a slave-owner and left a pretty numerous body of them. He provided for his children as they were married and settled in life, and by his will to his wife the use of a plantation of about 800 acres, with the slaves to cultivate it and a full stock, etc.

His son Samuel Q. says he was the most amiable of men, a kind husband, parent and master, and lived and died without an enemy. He was a consistent and active member of the Presbyterian Church, and always sustained the character of an upright, honorable and high-minded citizen and a skillful physician.

### 1767-1819.

**Abigail<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury Newtown 7 Jan., 1767; d. unmarried 7 Aug., 1819.

### 1768-1791.

**Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 25 Dec., 1768; d. unmarried 24 May, 1791.

### 1771-1797.

**Silas<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 17 Jan., 1771; d. unmarried 12 Feb., 1797.



**1772-1804.**

**Enoch<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 27 Dec., 1772; d. unmarried 8 July, 1804.

**1775-1803.**

**Anna<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Coffin** (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 24 July, 1775; m. in Newbury 16 Jan., 1800, **Hezekiah**, son of Eliphalet and Lydia (Emery) Coffin. She d. 8 Jan., 1803.

CHILDREN OF ANNA<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND HEZEKIAH COFFIN:

1 **William Hale<sup>1</sup>**. 2 **Enoch<sup>1</sup>**.

**1779.**

**Moses<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 25 Oct., 1779; m. **Ann**, d. of — Hills of Newbury, West Parish. His wife d. 22 Aug., 1806. A few months after his wife's death, leaving his children with their grandfather Hills in West Newbury, he went first to Philadelphia, whence he wrote for a time to his sister Mary, but after a time went West and was never after heard of by his family.

CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>6</sup> AND ANN HALE (born in Newbury, West Parish):

1 **William<sup>1</sup>**, b. 8 July, 1803; m. **LYDIA AYER**.

2 **Sarah Ann<sup>1</sup>**, b. 19 Nov., 1805; m. **AMOS FOLLANSBIE**; d. in West Newbury 4 March, 1880.

## 1783-1854.

**Mary<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 24 Oct., 1783; d. unmarried in West Newbury 1854.

## 1746.

**Ruth<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Little** (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 4 May, 1746, of first wife Mary (Moody); m. in Newbury 25 April, 1765, **John Little**, son of Edmund and Judith (Adams) Little (Enoch<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>), b. in Newbury.

But MEM.—Miss Manning, in her statement of 23 Jan., 1879, says she was born 4 *March*, 1745-6, and married Deacon Plumer.

They had (possibly with sons) an only daughter:

1 **Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>**, m. 1st, DAVID EMERY; 2d, MOSES COLMAN.

*Her* first husband, Emery, d. 21 Oct., 1785, and she bore to him an only posthumous child, David<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Dec., 1785. She also bore to her second husband one son, Daniel<sup>8</sup>.

## 1750.

**Mary<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Little** (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 23 Dec., 1750 (of second wife, Mary Sargent); m. in Newbury 25 Feb., 1768, **Enoch Little**, brother of John who m. her elder half-sister Ruth. They lived at the foot of Crane-neck Hill, his brother John living in another house on the same farm further up the hill.

I know nothing of their posterity except that Mrs. David Richardson of Groveland (about 1862) told Mr. Poor she was descended from them. (C. K. Hale's MS. vol., p. 219.)

1754.

**Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Pilsbury** (Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Dracut; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 6 June, 1754, of third wife Hannah (Balch); m. **Moses Pilsbury**, having removed with her father to Dracut in 1769.

1756-1800.

**Abigail<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Butrick** (Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Dracut; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 18 Dec., 1756, of fourth wife, Abigail (Sergeant). Removed to Dracut with father in 1769; m. **Tilley**, son of Joseph and Abigail (Brown) Butrick of Concord, Mass. He was in the fight at Concord 19 April, 1775, with his father and his uncle, Col. John Butrick, who commanded the Americans there. He was b. 26 April, 1754 (N. S.), and d. Feb., 1837. She d. 2 May, 1800.

CHILDREN OF ABIGAIL<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND TILLEY BUTRICK:

- 1 **Susan<sup>7</sup>**, b. 11 Sept., 1777; m. **MOSES GILL**; d. 18 March, 1810.
- 2 **Sarah<sup>7</sup>**, b. 21 May, 1779; m. **Dr. MICAH ELDRIDGE**; d. 8 Sept., 1866.
- 3 **Ezekiel<sup>7</sup>**, b. Aug., 1781; d. 4 Feb., 1783.
- 4 **Tilley<sup>7</sup>**, b. 6 July, 1783; d. 4 March, 1859.
- 5 **Ezekiel Hale<sup>7</sup>**, b. 26 Nov., 1785; d. 22 Nov., 1796.
- 6 **Miriam<sup>7</sup>**, b. 6 Jan., 1789; m. **MOSES GILL**; d. March, 1875.
- 7 **Hannah Balch<sup>7</sup>**, b. 2 April, 1791; m. **CHARLES COBB**; d. 17 June, 1825.
- 8 **Mary Little<sup>7</sup>**, b. 9 March, 1794; m. **JOSEPH MAYO**; d. Sept., 1826.
- 9 **Abigail Hale<sup>7</sup>**, b. 24 Nov., 1799; m. **EBEN LITTLE**; d. 4 Dec., 1861.

Of these children, **Susan<sup>7</sup>**, who m. **Moses Gill**, had one son, **Moses<sup>8</sup>**, living in Groton, Mass., in 1878, and a d. **Rebecca<sup>8</sup>** who m. **Elias Cobb**, who left one son, **Moses Gill<sup>8</sup> Cobb** (Harvard 1843) and daughters.

**Sarah<sup>7</sup>**, who m. **Dr. Micah Eldredge**, had twelve children, among them **Dr. Hezekiah Eldredge** (M. D., Brown 1825),

Rev. Erasmus Darwin Eldredge (Amherst 1829), and Frederick Augustus Eldredge (Dartmouth 1832).

### 1759.

**Susannah<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Hildreth** (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Dracut; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 7 Feb., 1759; m. in Methuen, 20 May, 1781, **Israel Hildreth** of Dracut, having removed with her father to Dracut in 1769.

CHILDREN OF SUSANNAH<sup>a</sup> (HALE) AND ISRAEL HILDRETH (born in Dracut):

1 **Israel<sup>7</sup>**, m. DOROTHY JONES. 2 **Elijah<sup>7</sup>**. 3 **Lydia<sup>7</sup>**, m. SAMUEL HILDRETH.

**Israel<sup>7</sup> and Dorothy Jones Hildreth** had seven children, of whom Sarah<sup>8</sup> m. Gen. Benjamin Franklin Butler of Lowell (Waterville Coll. 1838), and had among other children Blanche<sup>9</sup>, who m. Gen. Adelbert Ames (U. S. Mil. Acad. 1861), and Ben Israel<sup>9</sup> Butler (U. S. Mil. Acad. 1877); and Sarah<sup>8</sup>, d. of Israel<sup>7</sup>, m. William Prentiss Webster (Dartmouth 1838).

### 1763-1853.

**Ezekiel<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Dracut and Haverhill; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 3 April, 1763. Removed with his father to Dracut in 1769; m. — **Coburn** of Dracut. He removed to Haverhill in or before 1798, at which time his name appears in the list of householders in that town, with a dwelling-house valued at \$400. (Chase's Haverhill, 468.) In 1804 he established there a factory for the manufacture of cotton yarn, among the earliest in the country. (Chase, 474.) He had

likewise, as early as 1814, a grist-mill and a saw-mill there on the "Little River," early in the history of the town known as "Thomas Hale's River," and in 1826 constructed under a grant from the General Court, a canal to float logs on the Little River between his mill pond and the Merrimack. (Chase, 511.) In 1804 the town boasted the possession of two "horse-carts," one of which was Mr. Hale's, the other Mr. Daniel Appleton's. (Chase, 541.) He d. in Haverhill, 1853. His wife d. there. He was an active, energetic and influential citizen of the town.

CHILDREN OF EZEKIEL<sup>6</sup> AND — HALE (born, probably several of the elder in Dracut, the rest in Haverhill):

- 1 James<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Nov., 1786; d. 4 March, 1796.
- 2 Ezekiel<sup>7</sup>, b. 17 Oct., 1788; m. — COOKSON.
- 3 Samuel<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Sept., 1790.
- 4 Christopher Sargent<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 July, 1792.
- 5 Hannah<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 July, 1794.
- 6 James<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Nov., 1796.
- 7 Phebe<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 Feb., 1799.
- 8 Joseph Warren<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Aug., 1801.
- 9 Martha<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Dec., 1805; d. unmarried 1829.

## 1765.

**Moses<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Dracut, Chelmsford and Lowell; b. in Newbury, West Parish, 16 Sept., 1765. Removed with his father to Dracut 1769. He m. in or about 1788, **Susanah**, d. of Moses Davis of East Chelmsford, and in 1790, soon after his father's death, removed from Dracut to that place, and there, in part of what is now the city of Lowell, built a fulling and cloth dressing mill on the River Meadow brook, now known as Hale's brook. He here introduced many improvements in cloth dressing, as well flannels for women's wear as fulled cloth for men's. In 1800 he largely increased

the dimensions of his factory, and added to it a saw-mill and grist-mill, still known as "Hale's mills." In 1801 he set up a machine for carding wool, which till then had been carded, spun and woven by hand, his being the first carding machine put in operation in Middlesex county. In 1805 or 6 he also put in operation cotton spinning machines, and in 1818 added to his other enterprises the manufacture of gunpowder. In all his manufacturing works he always availed himself of the latest and most useful methods, and himself invented many improvements in the different classes of machinery he used.

On the founding of Lowell under the auspices of Francis Cabot Lowell, Patrick Tracy Jackson, Kirk Boot and others, in and about 1821, Mr. Hale's cotton spinning and woolen manufactures were dwarfed and thrown into insignificance by the magnificent erections of the Middlesex Company. He thereupon turned his attention in large part to his grist-mills and flouring mills, largely increased their capacity, and supplied to a great extent grain and horse feed for the new works. He d. in Lowell 1828. His wife survived him, and d. 17 Dec. 1844.

CHILDREN OF MOSES\* AND SUSANNAH HALE (the first probably born in Dracut, the rest all in Chelmsford):

- 1 Susan<sup>1</sup>, b. 1 Aug., 1789; m. SALATHIEL MANNING.
- 2 Lydia<sup>1</sup>, b. 29 April, 1791; m. MOSES TYLER.
- 3 Harriet<sup>1</sup>, b. 21 Aug., 1794; m. NATHANIEL STEVENS.
- 4 A son<sup>1</sup>, b. 21 April, 1797; d. same day.
- 5 Sophronia<sup>1</sup>, b. 13 March, 1799; m. OLIVER M. WHIPPLE.
- 6 A son<sup>1</sup>, b. 31 July, 1805; d. next day.
- 7 Perley<sup>1</sup>, b. 1 July, 1807; m. 1st, ELIZA BEAN, 2d, LYDIA.
- 8 Bernice Sargent<sup>1</sup>, b. 23 Dec., 1808; m. 1st, SUSAN MCFARLAND, 2d, SOPHIA K. KIDDER.

## 1767.

**Persis\* (Hale) Varnum** (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Dracut; b. in Newbury,

West Parish, 8 Sept., 1767. Removed with her father to Dracut in or near 1769; m. at Dracut, **Daniel Varnum**.

CHILDREN OF **PERSIS**<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND **DANIEL VARNUM**:

1 **Hannah**<sup>7</sup>, m. **FREDERICK NOYES**. 2 **Daniel**<sup>7</sup>. 3 **Joshua**<sup>7</sup>, m. **SUSAN HILDRETH**. 4 **Persis**<sup>7</sup>, m. **JAMES BARRON**.

**Joshua**<sup>7</sup> Varnum lives in Dracut (Feb., 1880), is wealthy, and has sons, one of whom is or has been in the Legislature. (Miss Manning.)

### 1773.

**Elizabeth**<sup>6</sup> (Hale) **Plumer** (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Dracut and Londonderry, N. H.; b. in Dracut 10 Oct., 1773; doubtless went with her mother after her second marriage to Londonderry, N. H., and there m. **Capt. Abel Plumer**, son of Elder Abel Plumer, who had m. her mother. Lived in Londonderry and d. there. Her husband d. there.

CHILDREN OF **ELIZABETH**<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND **ABEL PLUMER** (all born in Londonderry):

1 **Persis**<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Aug., 1796; m. **DAVID TENNEY**.  
 2 **Arley**<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 Jan., 1798; m. **LYDIA USHER**.  
 3 **Abigail**<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 April, 1799; m. **JEROBOAM HOWE**.  
 4 **Eliza**<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept., 1800; m. **JOSEPH COBURN**.  
 5 **Warren**<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 June, 1802; m. **AMINA STETSON**.  
 6 **Abel**<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 June, 1804; m. **SOPHIA SARGENT**.  
 7 **Joshua Hale**<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct., 1806; m. **ELIZA DAVIS**.

Of these children **Persis**<sup>7</sup> m. **David**<sup>6</sup> **Tenney**, son of Asa and Mary<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Tenney. Mary<sup>5</sup> was d. of David<sup>4</sup> Hale (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>). See her record, *ante*. They lived in Londonderry where he d. 19 June, 1837. She is still living there (Dec., 1880). They had ten children.

**Arley**<sup>7</sup> had seventeen children who all d. young. He was for many years postmaster in Londonderry. His widow living in Londonderry Feb., 1880.

**Abigail**<sup>7</sup> had ten children, five of whom d. in infancy. They lived in Lowell.

**Eliza**<sup>7</sup> d. in Lowell in 1832.

**Warren**<sup>7</sup> had one d. He d. near Boston 1879.

**Abel**<sup>7</sup> lives in Carrollton, N. Y. (Dec., 1880); has had five children.

**Joshua**<sup>7</sup> **Plumer** d. 19 Aug., 1835, æ. 30, s. p.

### 1777-18 .

**Joshua**<sup>6</sup> **Hale** (**Ezekiel**<sup>5</sup>, **Ezekiel**<sup>4</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Dracut, Haverhill and Worcester; b. in Dracut 7 Aug., 1777; m. April, 1800, in Haverhill, **Sarah**, d. of **Moses** and **Sarah** (**Bailey**) **Clement** of Haverhill, who was b. at Haverhill 2 March, 1781; she d. at Sutton, N. H., 25 March, 1828.

He seems to have gone a young man with his brother **Ezekiel**<sup>6</sup> to Haverhill, where he was in his brother's employ while English mechanics were putting in his machinery for the manufacture of cotton yarn in 1803. In that year he established himself in the south part of Worcester, Mass., and there commenced the carding of wool by machinery, following the example set by his brother **Moses** in Dracut in 1801. In 1810 he erected a cotton factory in Worcester, superintending the construction and erection of the machinery personally, from his observation of the English workmen on his brother **Ezekiel**'s establishment at Haverhill. Both the cotton and woolen factories were pioneer establishments in Worcester county, these three brothers thus leading those important branches of manufacture in the three great counties of Middlesex, Essex and Worcester in Massachusetts. The machinery built under his direction at Worcester was said to be the first ever built by American mechanics. (See **Lincoln's Hist. of Worcester**, p. 322.)



His enterprise seems not to have been financially successful, for instead of following the manufacture of woolen and cotton we find him soon after engaged in erecting similar machinery for others in Worcester county and vicinity, and again not long after in the manufacture of wagons. In 1817 he went to New Orleans with a quantity of wagons to dispose of, sold them and was attacked by yellow fever and died in New Orleans on the 29 Aug. in that year. His family received no avails of the property he took to New Orleans, and were left poor.

He was evidently a man of great mechanical skill, of energy and determination, and deserving of a more successful career.

CHILDREN OF JOSHUA<sup>6</sup> AND SARAH HALE (born probably all except the first in Worcester[?]):

1 Moses<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Nov., 1801, in Haverhill; m. ALMIRA PIERCE.

2 Abigail Sargent<sup>7</sup>, b. 1804; d. unmarried in Worcester 1805.

3 Joshua<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Feb., 1806; m. LYDIA (ABBOTT) COOMBS.

4 Abigail Sargent<sup>7</sup>, b. 1808; d. unmarried in Lowell 9 July, 1835.

5 Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Feb., 1810; m. JOHN L. GOWDY.

6 William Clement<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 March, 1812; m. APPHIA P. KIMBALL.

7 Persis Eliza<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 March, 1814; m. JEREMIAH EASTMAN.

8 David Richard<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 June, 1817; m. LAURA ANN BRAGG.

## 1741-1804.

**Eliphalet<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Exeter, N. H.; b. in Newbury 30 Aug., 1741. At Exeter, N. H., with his father before 1764. Named in his grandfather's (Nathan<sup>4</sup>) will with desire that he may have the Col. Berry ring; m. **Dorothy Bartlett**. Lived in Exeter. Is said by his great grandson, Charles E. Stevens, in his letter of 22 Sept., 1874, to have been high sheriff of Rockingham county. He d. at Exeter 17 April, 1804. (But query. The Rockingham probate office says letters issued 10 Feb., 1801.) Administration taken as

above by Dorothy Hale, widow, and William Hale. Inventory filed 7 Feb., 1804. Amount, \$6,541.09.

#### CHILDREN OF ELIPHALET<sup>6</sup> AND DOROTHY HALE :

- 1 **William**<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 July, 1764; d. 1805; m. **FANNY** ———, who d. 21 March, 1798.
- 2 **Liberty**<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 April, 1766; m. **RICHARD EMERY**; d. Feb. 22, 1829.
- 3 **Eliphalet**<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Sept., 1767. Capt. of brig; sailed in Nov., 1796, and "never heard of after."

#### 1743.

**Sarah**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Rhymes** (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Exeter, N. H.; b. in Newbury 25 Nov., 1743; removed to Exeter with father; m. **Christopher Rhymes**; d. without issue.

#### 1751-1813.

**Jane**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Emery** (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Exeter, N. H.; b. in Exeter 10 May, 1751; m. in Exeter 5 Dec., 1771, **Noah**, son of Noah and Joanna (Perryman) Emery. Lived in Exeter, and d. there 19 June, 1813. Her husband d. there 6 Jan., 1817.

#### CHILDREN OF JANE<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND NOAH EMERY (born in Exeter):

- 1 **Mary Hale**<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Sept., 1772; d. unmarried 20 Sept., 1856.
- 2 **Elizabeth**<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 Oct., 1774; d. 1777.
- 3 **Nicholas**<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1776; m. **ANN TAYLOR GILMAN**; d. at Portland, Me., 24 Aug., 1861.
- 4 **John**<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 Oct., 1780; m. ———; d. 15 March, 1874.
- 5 **Noah**<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 Dec., 1782; d. 29 Dec., 1813, at sea.
- 6 **Jane**<sup>7</sup>, b. 19 Oct., 1783; d. 19 June, 1802.
- 7 **Elizabeth Phillips**<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 Aug., 1794; m. **GIDEON LANE SOULE**; d. 9 May, 1883.

Of these children, **Nicholas**<sup>7</sup> graduated at Dartmouth 1795; taught in Phillips Academy, Exeter, 1797; read law with Hon. Edward St. Loe Livermore at Portsmouth; began practice at Parsonsfield, Me., in 1799; removed to Portland in 1807; was in the convention that formed the Constitution of

Maine in 1819; represented Portland in the Legislature in 1820, '21, '22; was a judge of the Supreme Court of Maine, 1834-1841; and was greatly honored and esteemed as a lawyer and a man. He m. at Exeter 12 Nov., 1807, **Ann Taylor**, d. of Gov. John Taylor Gilman of Exeter, and d. at Portland 24 Aug., 1861, leaving children.

**Elizabeth Phillips**<sup>7</sup> m. 26 Aug., 1822, **Gideon Lane Soule** (Bowdoin 1818, LL. D. Harvard 1856). Dr. Soule, b. 25 July, 1796, entered Phillips Exeter Academy in 1813, and went thence to Bowdoin College in 1814, graduating there in 1818. He was an assistant instructor there in 1818-19; in 1822 became professor of ancient languages there, and held that place till 1838, then became principal, and so remained till 1873, when he resigned, and d. in Exeter 28 May, 1879. His widow still resides in Exeter. They had children:

- 1 **Charles Emery**<sup>8</sup> (Bowdoin 1842), a lawyer in New York.
- 2 **Nicholas Emery**<sup>8</sup> (Harvard 1845, M. D., University of Pennsylvania 1851), for many years a teacher in Cincinnati, Ohio.
- 3 **Augustus Lord**<sup>8</sup> (Harvard 1846), a lawyer at Springfield, Mass.; appointed Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts 187; resigned 1881; d. 25 Aug., 1887.

**John Emery**<sup>7</sup> lived in Exeter, and d. 15 March, 1873, at the age of 92, leaving one son.

**Noah**<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 Dec., 1782, was a mariner, became a shipmaster; m. **Elizabeth Folsom**; d. at sea 29 Dec., 1813.

### 1754-1830.

**Elizabeth**<sup>6</sup> **Hale** (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Exeter, N. H.; b. in Exeter 1754; d. unmarried in Exeter 16 Aug., 1830.

### 1751-1827.

**Daniel**<sup>6</sup> **Hale** (Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Rowley; b. of (first wife Edna Pickard) in Newbury 30 April, 1751; m. **Elizabeth Rollins**.

Resided in Newbury a while, then removed to Rowley, where he spent the remainder of his life, and d. 31 Jan., 1827. His widow d. in Rowley 4 Nov., 1833, æ. 77.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL<sup>6</sup> AND ELIZABETH HALE (born in Rowley):

1 **Francis Pickard**<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 Feb., 1789; m. SARAH HARRIS.

2 **Joseph Rollins**<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Sept., 1790; m. LYDIA ROGERS.

3 **Edna**<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Aug., 1792; d. in infancy.

4 **Daniel**<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Feb., 1795.

5 **Edna**<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Feb., 1796; m. ISAAC PICKARD.

His will, dated 3 Aug., 1820, proved 6 March, 1827, describes him as "of Rowley, yeoman, provides for wife Elizabeth, and children Francis Pickard, Daniel, Joseph R. and Edna, the latter unmarried at execution of will. The inventory filed showed personal estate valued at \$1,423, and real estate at \$10,191. The other three children gave receipt to Francis Pickard, executor, 23 June, 1828, Edna signing with her husband, Isaac Pickard.

He seems to have had a homestead in Byfield Parish, and another in the first parish of Rowley. He willed the former to Daniel, the latter to Francis P., and a West Newbury farm to Joseph R. The records of Byfield Parish contain an entry, "Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Hale, d. 18 June, 1784, in her 31st year." This Daniel was then 33 years old. There were other Daniels in Byfield Parish, notably Deacon Daniel<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), whose first wife was Elizabeth Chute, but he was b. in 1767, and she in 1776, and they were married in 1796. It would seem pretty certain that this deceased Elizabeth was a first wife of Daniel<sup>6</sup>, and that Elizabeth (Rollins), the mother of his children, was a second wife.

For lands devised to him by his father, see memoranda under his father (Daniel<sup>6</sup>), 24 March, 1788, he (described as Daniel Hale, Jr., of Newbury, yeoman), bought of Samuel

Northend of Newbury three pieces of land in Rowley, 25 a. with dwelling hereon on corner of the road to Byfield meeting-house (147:136). Was not this probably about the time of his second marriage, and was not this the "Byfield homestead?"

### 1759.

**Amos<sup>1</sup> Hale** (Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury and Campton, N. H.; b. in Newbury (of second wife Keziah Plumer) 7 Feb., 1759; m. in Newbury 17 Oct., 1786, **Elizabeth Plumer**. Lived in Newbury till about 1812, then removed to Campton, N. H., with his family, where he spent the rest of his life, and d. probably about 18 . He was executor and residuary legatee and devisee under his father's will, proved in 1799 (see Daniel<sup>6</sup>), and was apparently still a resident of Newbury in the final settlement of the estate in 1811. His name appears on the tax-lists of Campton for real estate and poll, 1813-26 inclusive. A guardian was appointed in Feb., 1838, by the Grafton Probate Court, for Amos Hale of Campton as *non compos*, but this was perhaps more probably his son Amos. A guardian was also appointed in 1844, by the same court, for Elizabeth Hale as an insane person. This may have been the wife of Amos, Senr., above, but she was probably then, if living, some 80 years of age, and it would seem more probable that it was the wife of one of the sons for whom the guardian was appointed.

CHILDREN OF AMOS<sup>5</sup> AND ELIZABETH HALE (born in Newbury):

- 1 **Ebenezer<sup>7</sup>**, b. 8 Aug., 1787.
- 2 **Thomas<sup>7</sup>**, b. 18 April, 1790; d. young.
- 3 **Lydia<sup>7</sup>**, b. 24 Aug., 1791.
- 4 **Daniel<sup>7</sup>**, b. 17 March, 1795.
- 5 **Charles<sup>7</sup>**, b. 11 Sept., 1798; m. CORNELIA TAPPAN GENET.
- 6 **Amos<sup>7</sup>**, b. 12 Aug., 1802.
- 7 **Thomas<sup>7</sup>**, b. 17 Sept., 1805; m.
- 8 **Washington<sup>7</sup>**, b. 29 March, 1808; d. unmarried(?) 1854.

## 1761.

**Edna<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Haskell** (**Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>**) of Newbury and Deer Isle, Me.; b. in Newbury (of second wife Kezia Plumer) about and probably in 1761; m. **Caleb Haskell**. Named in father's will. Was living with her husband in Deer Isle, Me., in Oct., 1800, when they gave receipt.

Haskell was a soldier under Arnold on his expedition against Quebec in 1775, and kept a brief journal which is preserved by a son (J. L. Haskell).

## 1769.

**Priscilla<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Savary** (**Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>**) of Newbury; b. in Newbury (of third wife Priscilla —) 26 Dec., 1767; m. 1790 (probably in Methuen, Mass., 11 Oct., 1796) **Ebenezer Savary**. Was living with husband in Newbury in April, 1808.

## 1749.

**Judith<sup>6</sup> Hale** (**Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>**) of Haverhill. She was doubtless the only child of her parents, though a "Sarah" is named probably by mistake below; b. in Haverhill probably in 1749, her parents having been married 8 March, 1747-8, and administration having been granted to her mother on her father's estate 19 Feb., 1749-50, and her mother appointed guardian of daughter Judith 23 April, 1750. On the 1 April, 1754, her uncle Daniel was appointed administrator *de bonis non* of her father, her mother having probably died, or perhaps married again, and on 11 Nov., 1754, Daniel<sup>5</sup> (her uncle) was appointed guardian of "Sarah," d. of Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, as Poor's MS. mem-

oranda from Essex probate office gives the name; but probably a mistake for Judith. I find nothing more of her.

### 1760-1781.

**David<sup>6</sup>, Sarah<sup>6</sup>, Abigail<sup>6</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, Susanah<sup>6</sup>, Hannah<sup>6</sup>** (David<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Hampstead, N. H.

The birth (with dates, 1760 to 1781, inclusive) of these six children of David<sup>5</sup> and Mehitabel (Eastman) Hale is recorded in Hampstead. (See Poor's MS. in C. K. Hale's vol.) I have no further trace of any of them.

### 1761-1819.

**Isaac<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Joshua<sup>5</sup>, Joshua<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Goffstown, N. H., and Newbury, Mass.; b. in Newbury 5 Oct., 1761. Removed with his father to Goffstown, N. H., 1777. In Dec., 1777, after death of his father, John Patter was appointed guardian of him and his brother Nathan by the Probate Court of Merrimack county, N. H. He returned young to Newbury, where he lived at the "Old town" most of his life in the house next north of Parker River bridge. He was m. in Rowley 4 May, 1785, by Rev. Ebenezer Bradford to **Ruth**, d. of Paul and Jane (Payson) Jewett of Rowley, who was b. in Rowley 4 March, 1766. He was a shoemaker and farmer, and was also concerned in connection with Mr. William Dole in the codfishery till broken up by the war of 1812. He d. of apoplexy or paralysis at Newbury 4 July, 1819, and was buried in the cemetery on the Neck, where his grandfather Joshua<sup>4</sup> was the first person buried. In 1820, after his death, his wife returned to Rowley and lived with her father, and took care of him till his death in 1828 at the age of 89. She d. in Rowley 17 Oct., 1739.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC<sup>6</sup> AND RUTH HALE (all born in Newbury):

- 1 A son<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 Jan., 1786; d. 21 Jan., 1786.
- 2 Ruth<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 March, 1788; m. REV. THOMAS WILLIAMS.
- 3 Hannah<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 May, 1790; m. MOSES RICHARDS.
- 4 Ednah<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 July, 1792; m. GEORGE BAKER.
- 5 Jane<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 July, 1794; m. ALBERT PARODIE.
- 6 Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Jan., 1797; d. unmarried 28 Oct., 1865.
- 7 Mary<sup>7</sup>, b. 16 Aug., 1799; m. DANIEL TREADWELL GOODHUE.
- 8 Phebe Harris<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 March, 1802; d. unmarried 2 July, 1843.
- 9 Clarissa<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Nov., 1804; m. JAMES OSGOOD.
- 10 Isaac<sup>7</sup>, b. 17 Sept., 1807; m. HARRIET JOHNSON.
- 11 Nathan<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Dec., 1811; d. unmarried 3 July, 1834.

Letters of administration on his estate were granted by the Essex Probate Court 7 Sept., 1819, to Samuel Newman, cordwainer, of Newburyport. His estate was small, and \$125, nearly all the personalty, was assigned to the widow for the support of herself and minor children. He was a citizen much respected for his integrity and probity.

In March, 1786, he bought about 3 a. of land in Newbury of Nathaniel Adams. (Essex Rec., 146 : 96.) In 1787 bought of Jonathan Plumer, Jr., 2 a. more there (147 : 58); also in 1788 two small parcels of Benjamin Willett (149 : 83).

## 1764-1805.

**Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Ilsley** (Joshua<sup>5</sup>, Joshua<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Goffstown, N. H., and Newbury; b. in Newbury Oldtown 13 Nov., 1764; to Goffstown with her father and back; m. in Newbury (published 7 Aug.) 1789, **Paul**, son of — Ilsley of Newbury. Lived in Newbury and d. there within a mile of the place of her birth 25 Oct., 1805.

CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND PAUL ILSLEY (born in Newbury):

- 1 Paul<sup>7</sup>, b. 17 June, 1792; m. MARY MOODY.
- 2 Nathan<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 March, 1798; d. 21 Nov., 1812.



**Paul**<sup>7</sup> lived in Newbury and d. there 14 Jan., 1848. He and his wife **Mary** (Moody) had eight children, of whom the seventh, **PAUL MOODY**<sup>8</sup>, b. 28 April, 1835, m. **GEORGIANA BALCH**<sup>8</sup> **HALE** (d. of Daniel K.<sup>7</sup>, Ezra<sup>6</sup>, Ezra<sup>5</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>). And **NATHANIEL MOODY**<sup>8</sup> the youngest m. **MARY ELIZABETH**<sup>8</sup> **HALE**, sister of Georgiana B.<sup>8</sup>, *supra*.

**Nathaniel M.**<sup>8</sup> served in the war of the Rebellion, was seriously wounded in the head at the battle of Antietam, losing an eye, but remained in service from his enlistment in Aug., 1862, till mustered out in June, 1865.

## 1766.

**Joshua**<sup>6</sup> **Hale** (**Joshua**<sup>5</sup>, **Joshua**<sup>4</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Goffstown, N. H., Boxford, Mass., Newbury and Newburyport; b. in Newbury 2 Nov., 1766. Removed with his parents to Goffstown, N. H., 1777, where his father d. same year with three children, all of small-pox. **Jeremiah Foster** of Boxford was appointed his guardian by the Probate Court of Hillsboro county, N. H., in Dec., 1777. He returned to Boxford with his mother and most if not all of the other children very soon. He is next heard of in Newbury, where he m. 2 Sept., 1794, **Mehitable**<sup>6</sup>, d. of **Simeon**<sup>5</sup> and **Eunice** (Noyes) **Hale** (**Benjamin**<sup>4</sup>, **John**<sup>3</sup>, **John**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>), who was b. 24 Feb., 1777. She d. in Salem, N. H., 15 Nov., 1848, æ. 71; buried in the graveyard south of village. They seem to have lived first in Newbury Oldtown, where the five children first named below were born; then removed to Newburyport, where the remaining children were born, and where **Joshua**<sup>6</sup> probably died, though the records of Essex probate show nothing of him.

CHILDREN OF JOSHUA<sup>6</sup> AND MEHITABLE<sup>6</sup> HALE (born as above):

- 1 Nathan<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1795; d. young in Newbury Oldtown.
- 2 Nathan<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1797; d. young in Newbury Oldtown.
- 3 Moses<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1799; d. young in Newbury Oldtown.
- 4 Rebecca<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Jan., 1801; d. 12 Aug., 1841, in Salem, N. H., unmarried(?).
- 5 Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Aug., 1802; m. DAVID WOODBURY.
- 6 Joshua<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Aug., 1804; d. 5 March, 1812.
- 7 Mehitable<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 July, 1806; m. DANIEL BLAISDELL.
- 8 Simeon<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Sept., 1808; drowned 9 July, 1817.
- 9 Eunice<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Oct., 1810; d. in Lowell, Mass., 1828, unmarried.
- 10 Jane<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1813; m. WILLIAM H. MAYO.
- 11 Joshua<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Sept., 1815; d. 28 Aug., 1843, unmarried(?).
- 12 Caroline<sup>7</sup>, b. 1818; m. THOMAS RICHARDSON.
- 13 Simeon<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Sept., 1820; d. 1822.

## 1771-1820.

**Pemberton<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Joshua<sup>5</sup>, Joshua<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Goffstown, N. H., Boxford, Mass., and Rowley; b. in Newbury 24 Jan., 1771. Removed to Goffstown with his parents 1777, returned same year after his father's death. Jeremiah Foster of Boxford appointed his guardian in Dec., 1777, by Hillsboro' Probate Court. In Boxford he was bound out to learn the trade of a carpenter. On coming of age he settled in Rowley, where he m. 14 Aug., 1797, Susannah, d. of Deacon George and Sarah Jewett. They lived in Rowley, where all their children were born, and where he d. 9 July, 1820, and she d. 19 Aug., 1831.

CHILDREN OF PEMBERTON<sup>6</sup> AND SUSANNAH HALE:

- 1 George Jewett<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 March, 1798; m. 1st, ELIZABETH JANE SAUNDERS, 2d, JULIA ANN PROCTOR.
- 2 Sarah Jewett<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 July, 1799; m. NATHANIEL CRESSEY.
- 3 Hannah Jewett<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Nov., 1800; d. unmarried 3 Oct., 1833.
- 4 Lucy Jewett<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 Oct., 1802; d. unmarried 11 Oct., 1830.
- 5 Dorothy<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 May, 1804.
- 6 Pemberton<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Oct., 1805; m. 1st, MARTHA FORD, 2d, LYDIA TOPPAN HALE.
- 7 Joshua<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Nov., 1807; m. LUCY CRESSEY.
- 8 Susannah<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Aug., 1809; m. MATTHEW JOHNSON.
- 9 Thomas<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 April, 1811; m. AGNES R. W. BEAN.

10 **Daniel Jewett**<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Feb., 1813; m. 1st, SUSAN HOWE; 2d, MARY THURLOW.

11 **Elizabeth Jewett**<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 Feb., 1815; d. unmarried 28 Sept., 1834.

12 **Charles**<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 May, 1817; m. 1st, SARAH MERRILL; 2d, ANN BODWELL.

Nothing of his estate appears on the Essex Probate Records. His widow Susannah left a will dated 30 June, 1831, proved 1 Nov., 1831, providing for all the children above named except Lucy, dead before date of will. Inventory — realty, \$1,455; personalty, \$345.

### 1773-1822.

**Moses<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Joshua<sup>5</sup>, Joshua<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Newbury, Goffstown, N. H., Boxford, Mass., and Salem; b. in Newbury 13 March, 1773. Removed to Goffstown with parents 1777, returned to Boxford same year after his father's death, Jeremiah Foster of Boxford having been appointed his guardian by the Hillsboro' Probate Court. Was a carpenter; m. **Hannah**, d. of Aaron and Hannah Jewett of Ipswich. Lived in Salem, where all their children were born, and where he d. 1 Oct., 1822. His widow d. at Salem 12 April, 1849.

#### CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>6</sup> AND HANNAH HALE:

1 **Hannah**<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 March, 1804; d. unmarried 19 Jan., 1822.

2 **Ora Ann**<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 Nov., 1805; m. GEORGE DODGE.

3 **Moses E.**<sup>7</sup>, b. 19 Feb., 1808; m. MARIA L. VINCENT.

4 **Jeremiah Jewett**<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1810; d. unmarried 26 March, 1843.

5 **Sarah Elizabeth**<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 March, 1813; d. unmarried 6 Aug., 1839.

6 **John P.**<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 March, 1815; m. SUSAN GOWEN.

7 **Edward T.**<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Dec., 1817; d. 30 April, 1820.

Letters of administration on his estate issued from the Essex Probate Court 7 Jan., 1823, to his widow Hannah Hale, and at same date Elijah Porter was appointed guardian to the five children then surviving. Inventory — total real and personal, \$751.52.

## 1755-1830.

**David<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Hampstead, N. H., and Rindge, N. H.; b. in Hampstead, N. H., 22 March, 1755. Removed to Rindge with his parents 1760; m. 1st, in Rindge, 16 Oct., 1777, **Maria**, d. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Goldsmith) Russell of Rindge, who was b. in Littleton, Mass., 5 April, 1758. She d. in Rindge 30 Jan., 1778, in child-bed of twins, who also d. in early infancy. He m. 2d, in Rindge, 28 Oct., 1780, **Bathsheba**, d. of Barnabas and Mary (Neal) Barker of Scituate, Mass., where Bathsheba was b. 1750, and subsequently came with her half brother Barnabas and two children to Rindge in 1780. She d. in Rindge 2 Aug., 1830, her husband following her 22 Nov., 1830. He served a short term in the army as a volunteer at Ticonderoga in 1776, and again in Rhode Island in 1778. Children all born in Rindge.

CHILDREN OF DAVID<sup>6</sup> AND MARIA (*Russell*) HALE:

1, 2 **Twins**, b. 19 Jan., 1778; d. same month.

CHILDREN OF DAVID<sup>6</sup> AND BATHSHEBA (*Barker*) HALE:

3, 4 **Twins**, b. 4 Feb., 1781; d. same month.

5 **Horatio**<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 July, 1782; m. SUSAN SAWYER.

6 **David**<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Feb., 1784; m. 1st, ANN PLUMER; m. 2d, —.

7 **Enoch**<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 Sept., 1786.

8 **Polly**<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Feb., 1788; m. EZRA SCOLLAY.

9 **Zipporah**<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Dec., 1789; m. ENOS EMORY.

10 **Parmelia**<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 June, 1795; m. CHARLES TOLMAN.

Letters of administration upon his estate issued from the Cheshire Probate Court to Simon Davis, 4 Jan., 1831.

## 1760-1829.

**Moses<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H.; b. 7 Sept., 1760, perhaps in Hampstead, but if so, came same year with his parents to

Rindge, more probably b. in Rindge; m. 1st, 21 March, 1782, **Sibyl**, d. of Oliver Adams of Chelmsford, who was the mother of all his children, and d. in Rindge 18 June, 1828. He m. 2d, 29 Jan., 1829, **Sibyl**, d. of Isaac and Sibyl Howe of New Ipswich, b. 1772, widow, first of Capt. Ebenezer Stone, and second of Josiah Sawtell, Esq., of Rindge. He d. in Rindge 21 Oct., 1829. He was a prosperous farmer in Rindge and left a handsome estate. He served two months as a volunteer in the Revolutionary war, July to Sept., 1777, at Bennington and Saratoga, being then 17 years old.

CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>6</sup> AND SIBYL HALE:

- 1 **Emerson**<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 March, 1783; m. JEMIMA FOSTER.
- 2 **Nathan**<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Sept., 1788; m. SARAH WHITCOMB.
- 3 **Benjamin**<sup>7</sup>, b. 19 Sept., 1790; m. MIRIAM PIERCE.
- 4 **Moses**<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 Oct., 1792; m. RUTH TOWNE.

Letters of administration on his estate issued from the Cheshire Probate Court to Oliver Prescott, 3 Nov., 1829.

1765-1844.

**Sarah**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Ingalls** (**Moses**<sup>3</sup>, **Moses**<sup>4</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H., and Peterboro, N. H.; b. in Rindge 7 Feb., 1765; m. there 10 Oct., 1785, as his second wife, **Nathaniel**, son of Deacon Josiah and Eunice Ingalls, who was b. in Andover, Mass., 19 Sept., 1751, and came to Rindge with his parents in 1760. They resided in Rindge till 1803, when they removed to Peterboro, N. H., where their youngest two children were born, and where he d. 9 March, 1814, and she d. 18 Sept., 1844.

CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND NATHANIEL INGALLS:

- 1 **Tabitha**<sup>7</sup>, b. 27 Feb., 1789; m. AMOS WOOLSON; d. at Peterboro 14 Jan., 1812.
- 2 **Sarah**<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 May, 1791; m. ROBERT WHITE; d. 25 March, 1845.
- 3 **Elizabeth**<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Oct., 1793; d. unmarried at Peterboro 15 Feb., 1845.
- 4 **Cyrus**<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1797; m. LOUISA DAKIN.

5 Sabra<sup>2</sup>, b. Oct., 1799; d. unmarried 6 Feb., 1860.

6 Almira<sup>2</sup>; b. 14 Aug., 1802; m. CHARLES CARTER of Leominster, Mass.

7 George H.<sup>1</sup>, b. 21 March, 1805; m. ELIZABETH LORING.

8 Hannah Morrison<sup>2</sup>, b. 1810; d. 21 June, 1812.

George H.<sup>7</sup> Ingalls was a physician, settled at Proctorsville, Vt., but his health failing retired from his profession. Returned to Peterboro, and d. there 26 May, 1849.

### 1768.

**Abigail<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Hunt** (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H., and Jaffrey, N. H.; b. in Rindge 1 Feb., 1768; m., 1787, **Nathan**, son of Simon and Lucy (Raymond) Hunt of Acton, Mass.; b. there 17 July, 1760. They lived in Jaffrey, N. H., but she was a member of the church in Rindge from 1812, and the youngest five of their children were baptized there though all born in Jaffrey. He served in the Revolutionary army and drew a pension for the last several years of his life. He d. in Jaffrey 18 July, 1853, æ. 93 years and 1 day.

#### CHILDREN OF ABIGAIL<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND NATHAN HUNT:

1 Abigail<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov., 1788; m. 1st, REUBEN STREETER; 2d, JONATHAN WEESTER.

2 Nathan<sup>7</sup>, b. 17 April, 1791; m. VIOLANTE HODGMAN.

3 Grata<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 June, 1793; m. BENJAMIN CUTTER.

4 Moses<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Nov., 1795; m. MARIA ROUSE.

5 Harriet<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 June, 1798; m. EZRA BENNETT.

6 Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 Sept., 1800; m. DAVID FRENCH.

7 Fanny<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 Dec., 1802, m. WILLIAM H. SALISBURY.

8 John Edwards<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Nov., 1805; m. ELIZABETH WHITE.

9 Elvira<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 March, 1808; m. GEORGE A. WILLARD.

10 Raymond<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 May, 1810; m. MARIA A. CHAPMAN.

Benjamin Cutter, who m. Grata<sup>7</sup> Hunt, is a manufacturer and banker in Jaffrey. They have had five children, of whom Sarah Augusta<sup>8</sup> m. William Johnson Campbell (M. D., Harvard, 1842); Ermina<sup>8</sup> m. David Chadwick Chamberlain (Am-

herst, 1840), and Adalisa<sup>8</sup> m. Gurley A. Phelps (M. D. Castleton, 1848.) All these are dead and all were women of much genius and literary accomplishment. Of the two sons, Julius<sup>8</sup> is a manufacturer at Jaffrey, and Benjamin French<sup>8</sup> a merchant in Boston.

Many, if not all, of the other children of Nathan and Abigail<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Hunt have descendants living. Nathan<sup>7</sup> resided in Jaffrey, Moses<sup>7</sup> and John Edwards<sup>7</sup> in New York and Raymond<sup>7</sup> in Boston.

### 1764-1825.

**Joshua<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H., Jaffrey, N. H., Rindge, N. H., Walpole, N. H., Rindge, N. H., Walpole, N. H., and Newbury, Vt.; b. in Rindge, N. H., 24 Aug., 1764. Removed to Jaffrey with his parents 1768, back to Rindge 1769; removed to Walpole 1794; back to Rindge 1798; to Walpole again 1804, and same year to Newbury, Vt. (village of Wells River), where he d. 26 July, 1825. He served in the Revolutionary army from the time he was 16 years old, first in Col. Nichol's regiment at West Point in 1780. At Wells River he was for many years a justice of the peace, was an ensign in the militia and held various town offices and was much respected. He was a man of extraordinary size, weighing in his last years about 350 pounds. For many years he kept a tavern at Wells River. He m. at Rindge 23 April, 1787, **Sarah**, d. of Solomon and Rebecca (Paige) Cutler, of Rindge. She was b. in Bedford, Mass., 7 Oct., 1767, and d. at Wells River village June, 1853.

CHILDREN OF JOSHUA<sup>6</sup> AND SARAH HALE (born, the elder in Rindge the younger in Walpole):

1 **Charles<sup>7</sup>**, b. 30 Oct., 1788; m. MARY ANN REED.

2 **Sarah<sup>7</sup>**, b. 9 June, 1796; m. THOMAS BARSTOW.

## 1766-1857.

**Lucy<sup>6</sup> (Hale) (Witherbee) Lake** (Enoch<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H., Jaffrey, N. H., Rindge, N. H., Grafton, Vt., Springfield, Vt., and Rockingham, Vt.; b. in Rindge, N. H., 29 April, 1766; to Jaffrey with her parents 1768, back to Rindge 1769; m. in Westmoreland, N. H., 8 June, 1783, **Hezekiah**, son of Benjamin and Keziah (Monroe) Wetherbee of Rowley; b. in Lunenburg, Mass., 29 June, 1757. He served in the Revolutionary army. Soon after marriage they removed to Grafton, Vt., where all their children were b. and where he d. 31 March, 1823, from injuries received in drawing wood with oxen. He was a farmer. In 1836, at the age of 70, she m. as a second husband **Jonathan Lake** of Springfield, Vt., whose former wife was her sister Hannah<sup>6</sup> (*vide post*), with whom she lived happily for ten years; survived him, he dying at Springfield 20 May, 1846, when she went to live with her d. Sarah (Mrs. Barton) at Rockingham, Vt., where she remained in a quiet and lovely old age till her death at Christmas eve, 24 Dec., 1857, æ. 91 years and 9 months, retaining all her faculties and an undimmed mind to the last.

CHILDREN OF LUCY<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND HEZEKIAH WETHERBEE:

- 1 **Benjamin<sup>1</sup>**, b. 7 Feb., 1785; d. unmarried 23 Oct., 1805.
- 2 **Enoch<sup>1</sup>**, b. 16 Feb., 1787; m. ELIZABETH CUTTER; d. 25 July, 1863.
- 3 **Elizabeth<sup>1</sup>**, b. 27 March, 1789; d. unmarried 9 June, 1866.
- 4 **Moses<sup>1</sup>**, b. 3 Sept., 1791; m. MARY WHEELOCK; d. 23 Nov., 1868.
- 5 **Abigail<sup>1</sup>**, b. 23 March, 1793; m. CEPHAS WILDER; d. 26 March, 1857.
- 6 **Ruth<sup>1</sup>**, b. 3 Feb., 1795; d. 26 Oct., 1797.
- 7 **Lucy<sup>1</sup>**, b. 12 Dec., 1797; m. ELLIS COLBURN; d. 1 Feb., 1879.
- 8 **Sarah<sup>1</sup>**, b. 29 March, 1800; m. JERENIAH BARTON; d. 16 March, 1863.
- 9 **Azubah<sup>1</sup>**, b. 16 Feb., 1802; m. DR. ELI PERRY; d. 25 Jan., 1840.
- 10 **Eunice<sup>1</sup>**, b. 27 Jan., 1805; m. ABIAL CHAMBERLAIN; d. 6 Sept., 1852.
- 11 **Caroline<sup>1</sup>**, b. 3 July, 1807; m. JAMES SPAULDING.



Of these children, Sarah<sup>7</sup> Barton lived first in Chester and afterward in Rockingham, Vt., and had six children, four of whom married. Eunice<sup>7</sup> Chamberlain lived in Newbury, Vt., and had ten children, of whom Charles<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 Jan., 1829, served in the Union army and was killed in the assault on Fredericksburgh, Va., 1 Dec., 1862. Azubah<sup>7</sup> Perry lived in Ryegate, Vt., and had four children, who all married. Lucy<sup>7</sup> Colburn lived first in Shrewsbury, Vt., and afterward in Ryegate, Vt.; had eleven children, of whom the eldest, Elizabeth Augusta<sup>8</sup>, m. Granville C. Meader and had, with other children, Lewis Hamilton<sup>8</sup> Meader, who graduated at Dartmouth in 1878. Moses<sup>7</sup> Wetherbee lived in Chester, Rockingham and Springfield, Vt., and had eight children, most of whom married and had families. Of descendants of the other children I have no information. Of the children of Hezekiah and Lucy<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Wetherbee only the youngest, Caroline<sup>7</sup>, wife of James Spaulding of New Ipswich, N. H., is understood to be now living (Feb., 1881).

### 1769-1834.

**Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Lake** (Enoch<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Jaffrey, N. H., Rindge, N. H., Walpole, N. H., Chester, Vt., and Springfield, Vt.; b. in Jaffrey, N. H., 10 June, 1769. Returned to Rindge with parents same year, and to Walpole in 1784; m. 8 March, 1786, **Jonathan**, son of Daniel and Sarah (Bixby) Lake of Rindge, who was b. in Topsfield, Mass., 18 March, 1761. He served about five years in the Revolutionary war, including the Saratoga campaign, that of 1778 with the battle of Monmouth, and enlisting last for three years in 1781. His first enlistment was at the age of 17. He was a farmer. After marriage they remained in Rindge till about 1792, where the first three chil-

dren were born ; then removed to Chester, Vt., where three or four children were born ; and then removed to Springfield, Vt., where the rest of the children were born, and where she d. 17 Oct., 1834. After her death, her husband m. in 1836, her sister Lucy<sup>e</sup> (Hale) Wetherbee (*ante*), who survived him. He d. in Springfield 20 May, 1846.

#### CHILDREN OF HANNAH<sup>e</sup> (HALE) AND JONATHAN LAKE :

- 1 Daniel<sup>r</sup>, b. 19 Aug., 1786; m. SARAH BEARD; d. 28 May, 1849.
- 2 Nathan<sup>r</sup>, b. 20 July, 1788; m. SARAH FLETCHER; d. 26 March, 1857.
- 3 Jonathan<sup>r</sup>, b. 24 Aug., 1790; m. CHARLOTTE LITCHFIELD; d. 5 Aug., 1863.
- 4 Sherburne<sup>r</sup>, b. 31 May, 1792; d. 7 July, 1795.
- 5 William<sup>r</sup>, b. 28 Aug., 1794; d. 21 June, 1804.
- 6 Sherburne<sup>r</sup>, b. 7 July, 1797; m. ABIGAIL BEARD; d. 30 Nov., 1868.
- 7 Enoch<sup>r</sup>, b. 7 Aug., 1799; m. CHARLOTTE BRACKETT.
- 8 Hannah<sup>i</sup>, b. 21 March, 1802; m. LEONARD WALKER.
- 9 William<sup>i</sup>, b. 30 June, 1806; d. 1 Sept., 1831.
- 10 Elizabeth<sup>i</sup>, b. 3 Aug., 1808; m. 1st, JACOB GARLAND, 2d, DANIEL LATHAM HOLBROOK, 3d, DANIEL MAGOON.

Of these children, Daniel<sup>r</sup> lived and died in Springfield, Vt. He had ten children, of whom Sarah Page<sup>e</sup>, the eldest, m. 1st, Royal Bellows Milliken of Jefferson, Pa., in 1833; m. 2d, in 1844, Eli Hosman Stevens of Springfield, Vt. Had by her first husband — John Milliken, b. 1834, d. 1861, a lawyer in Lawrence, Mass.; Daniel Lake Milliken, b. 1837, the founder and editor of the "Vermont Record," the "Household" and the "Cottage Hearth;" and Royal Bellows Milliken, b. 1839, d. 1868, an editor and lecturer, besides a daughter who died in infancy.

By her second husband she had three children, and is still living at Maplewood, Mass. Nathan<sup>r</sup> Lake removed to Iowa, and died there. Jonathan<sup>r</sup> Lake died in Claremont, N. H. Sherburne<sup>r</sup> Lake lived first at Sherburne, Vt., and afterward at Troy, Vt. He had two children, both daughters. Enoch<sup>r</sup> Lake lived in Braintree and Quincy, Mass., and in Springfield,

Vt.; had three children, and died in Maricaibo, S. A. Hannah<sup>7</sup>, who m. Leonard Walker, lived in Springfield, Vt., Troy, Vt., Potton, P. Q., Canada, and Newport, Vt., and had five children born at those four places. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> had one child by her first husband, and five by her second husband, all born in Potton, P. Q.; none by third husband. Hannah<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> are understood to be still living. (Feb., 1881.)

### 1773-1852.

**Sherburne<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Enoch<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H., Walpole, N. H., Grafton, Vt., and Woodstock, Vt.; b. at Rindge, N. H., 30 Dec., 1773. Removed with his father to Walpole 1784; m. at Rockingham, Vt., 6 Feb., 1803, Callia, d. of Solomon and Rebecca (Paige) Cutler, and sister of his brother Joshua's wife (*ante*), who was b. in Rindge 12 Oct., 1775. He resided in Walpole for a few years after his marriage, where his two oldest children were born, but about 1810 removed to Grafton, Vt., where his youngest child was born. In his latter years he removed to Woodstock, Vt., where he d. 18 Jan., 1852, and his widow d. 31 March, 1853. He was a farmer, and a substantial and reputable citizen.

#### CHILDREN OF SHERBURNE<sup>6</sup> AND CALLIA HALE:

- 1 William<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 Feb., 1805; m. 1st, ANCY GIBSON, 2d, HANNAH RAY ENOS.
- 2 Nancy<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 April, 1807; d. unmarried 8 April, 1829.
- 3 Hepzibah Townsend<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Nov., 1813; m. HENRY WALKER.

### 1779-1824.

**Enoch<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Enoch<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H., Walpole, N. H., Grafton, Vt., and Clarendon, Vt.; b. in Rindge 24 Feb., 1779. Removed

with his father to Walpole 1784, where some and probably all of his children were born, and afterward removed to Clarendon, Vt., where he d. about 1824. He m. **Bathsheba Stone**, who survived him.

#### CHILDREN OF ENOCH<sup>6</sup> AND BATHSHEBA HALE:

- 1 **Sophia**<sup>7</sup>.
- 2 **Mary**<sup>7</sup>, m. ——— **WILCOX**.
- 3 **Lucia**<sup>7</sup>, } Twins.
- 4 **Marcia**, }
- 5 **Sarah**<sup>7</sup>.

Very little is known or can be learned of this family. Even the order of their births is uncertain. Sarah<sup>7</sup> d. in Grafton at her father's while still living there, probably quite young. Mary<sup>7</sup>, or as she was commonly called, Polly, m. a Mr. Wilcox, and lived for many years in Mendon, Vt. Marcia<sup>7</sup> d. in Clarendon unmarried about 1830, and Lucia<sup>7</sup> in Rutland about 1844.

Mr. William Hale, in a letter to me of 13 April, 1875, quotes Mrs. Colburn as saying in an old letter that Lucia m. a Mr. Van Amburgh, but on the whole I give credit rather to the statement of Mrs. Marsh (in letter of W. T. Herrick to me of 13 Nov., 1874) that she was engaged, her wedding day fixed and close at hand, and the cake made, when she was taken suddenly ill and died. Sophia<sup>7</sup> d. unmarried, it is said, in Rutland, about 1850.

Wilcox removed from Mendon to Illinois many years ago. Had a son Frederick, and a daughter who m. Jonathan Holland.

**Enoch**<sup>6</sup> was an upright and conscientious man, but lacking in energy, and his life was not a successful one by any worldly standard. He was at one time possessed of a fair property, probably by inheritance from his father, but lost it through the chicanery of others, and by his own lack of shrewdness

and management, without any evil or immoral habits on his own part. The daughters were estimable and excellent women, of whom Mrs. Marsh speaks in terms of high praise as to the three whom she knew — Sophia, Marcia and Lucia.

### 1766-1841.

**Charlotte<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Lowe** (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H., and Ashburnham, Mass.; b. in Rindge 30 Dec., 1766; m. in Rindge 30 Oct., 1788, Dr. Abraham Lowe of Ashburnham, Mass., where they lived their whole married life. Dr. Lowe was b. in that part of Ipswich now Essex, Mass., in 1755. Served for a short time in the Revolutionary army, and narrowly escaped capture at the evacuation of New York. He studied medicine in Lunenburg, Mass., and settled at Ashburnham in 1784. He was highly respected as a physician and a man, always maintained the character of an honorable and public-spirited citizen; accumulated a handsome property; was a man of great dignity of person and character, and d. in Ashburnham 23 Oct., 1834. His wife survived him and d. in Ashburnham 5 May, 1841.

CHILDREN OF CHARLOTTE<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND ABRAHAM LOWE (born in Ashburnham):

- 1 Nathan Hale<sup>1</sup>, b. 21 July, 1789; d. 12 Dec., 1789.
- 2 Abigail Hale<sup>1</sup>, b. 24 Jan., 1791; m. DR. WILLIAM H. CUTLER.
- 3 Charlotte<sup>1</sup>, b. 29 May, 1793; m. DAVID GOODWIN.
- 4 Abraham Thompson<sup>1</sup>, b. 15 Aug., 1796; m. 1st, EMMA BURR GOULD; 2d, SUSAN BURR GOULD; 3d, ELIZA BUTLER BURR.
- 5 Thomas Hale<sup>1</sup>, b. 27 Nov., 1799; d. 13 Jan., 1800.
- 6 Mary Hale<sup>1</sup>, b. 9 May, 1801; m. SAMUEL WOODS.
- 7 George Henry<sup>1</sup>, b. 12 May, 1803; m. CATHERINE MARTHA BRIGHAM.
- 8 Benoni<sup>1</sup>, b. 19 Sept., 1807; d. 22 Feb., 1808.

Of these children, Dr. and Mrs. Cutler resided in Winchendon and afterward at Ashburnham, Mass. They had nine children, two of whom d. in infancy, and a third at the age of

20, unmarried. Of their five surviving sons, four, William Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Abraham Lowe<sup>6</sup>, George<sup>6</sup> and Edward Waldo<sup>6</sup>, are wholesale dealers in drugs, oils and paints in Boston, and one, Charles Henry<sup>6</sup>, in Chicago. A son of William J.<sup>6</sup>, is in the same business in St. Paul, Minn. Two of the sons of Abraham L.<sup>6</sup>, Herbert Dunning (1869) and Arthur Trufant (1871) are graduates of Harvard, and Charles Francis<sup>9</sup>, son of George<sup>6</sup>, is now a member of the class of 1882 at Harvard. Their only surviving daughter, Abby Hale<sup>6</sup> Cutler, m. Deacon Albert Abbott of Andover, Mass., and their son Lewis Lowe<sup>9</sup> Abbott graduated at Yale in 1866.

Charlotte<sup>7</sup> Lowe m. 4 June, 1840, as his second wife, David Goodwin, Esq., of Chelsea, Vt. She survived her husband and d. in Ashburnham 12 March, 1877, s. p.

Abraham Thompson<sup>7</sup> Lowe received the degree of M. D. at Dartmouth in 1816, early abandoned the active practice of his profession and entered the wholesale drug business in Boston, which he followed for many years under the firm of Lowe & Reed. His three successive wives were sisters. By the first he had a d. Elizabeth who d. young, and a son Lewis Gould Lowe who graduated with the degree of C. E. at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute in Troy, N. Y., in 1848, and with the degree of B. N. S. in 1849, and afterward studied medicine and graduated M. D. at Dartmouth Medical College in 1864. He also has a son by his third wife, Abraham Thompson Lowe, Jr., who graduated A. B. at Boston University 1877, and M. D. at Dartmouth Medical College 1880. Dr. Lowe, now in his 85th year, still attends daily to his duties as president of the First National Bank of Boston.

Mary Hale<sup>7</sup> Lowe m. Samuel, son of Rev. Dr. Leonard Woods (Harvard, 1796), for many years professor in the Andover Theological Seminary, and brother of Rev. Dr. Leonard Woods, Jr. (Union College, N. Y., 1827), the late distinguished

president of Bowdoin College. They had five children, only two of whom survive, Joseph Wheeler<sup>8</sup> Woods of Boston, and Abby Wheeler<sup>8</sup>, wife of Rev. Frederick Augustus Fiske (Amherst, 1836) of Attleboro, Mass. Their son Samuel Hale<sup>3</sup> Woods, an apothecary of high standing in Boston, d. 6 March, 1869, in his 42d year. Mrs. Woods d. 23 Dec., 1838. Her husband still survives, living at Pittsford, Vt., with his son by his second wife, Leonard Woods, M. D.

George Henry<sup>7</sup> Lowe resided for some years in Ashburnham, afterward in Brookfield, Mass., and afterward in DeWitt, Iowa, where he d., being at the time of his death mayor of that city, and leaving several children. His wife was d. of Hon. Elijah Brigham (Dartmouth, 1778), who d. in Washington, D. C., in 1816, in the discharge of his duties as member of Congress from Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Gen. Artemas Ward (Harvard, 1748), the first commander-in-chief of the American forces in the war of the Revolution.

### 1769-1797.

**Thomas<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H.; b. in Rindge 6 Sept., 1769; m. **Hannah Goldsmith**. Was a mason and bricklayer by trade, and either before or after his marriage worked for some time at Troy, N. Y., then an infant village. He d. in Rindge 1 Dec., 1797.

CHILD OF THOMAS<sup>6</sup> AND HANNAH HALE:

1 **Polly<sup>7</sup>**, b. July, 1797; d. 28 Dec., 1797.

Perhaps one or two others who d. in infancy.

His wife survived him. Letters of administration issued to her 26 April, 1798. Amount of inventory (no real estate), \$589.72.

## 1771.

**Nathan<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H., Windsor, Vt., Chelsea, Vt.; b. in Rindge 1 July, 1771. Lived in Rindge till 1797, when he removed to Windsor, Vt.; m. in Rindge 14 Aug., 1793, **Eunice Raymond** (probably d. of Paul and Abigail [Jones] Raymond of Winchendon), who was b. (probably in Winchendon) 24 July, 1769. She d. in Rindge 27 Nov., 1794. He m. 2d, in 1799, **Ruth Tyler**, who was b. in 1779, and d. 4 April, 1804. He m. 3d, 2 Feb., 1806, **Sarah Caldwell**, d. of — Black of Barre, Mass., who was b. 28 Aug., 1778, and d. at Chelsea, Vt., 29 March, 1839. At Windsor Mr. Hale engaged in business as a merchant at the "Street" so called. About the year 1800 he was joined by his brother Harry, who became his partner, and the business was carried on under the firm of N. & H. Hale. After a year or two they opened a second store in the West Parish of Windsor, which was taken specially in charge by Harry, Nathan remaining at the Street, but the partnership continuing in both stores. In — Nathan removed to Chelsea, Vt., where he was followed in 1807 by Harry, and business renewed there as merchants and millers under the old firm of N. & H. Hale. About — the firm was dissolved and Nathan Hale retired both from the mercantile and milling business. He had learned the trade of clock-making, and after going out of partnership with his brother pursued that trade to a greater or less extent for much of the remainder of his life, and also for many years kept an inn. Mr. Hale suffered for much of his life from deafness, which became very marked before he had passed middle age, and to a large extent disqualified him from active business. He was early elected a captain of militia, and his brother Harry afterward succeeding to the same rank, they were commonly



known to and among their neighbors as "Capt. Nathan" and "Capt. Harry." He was a man always of most decided political opinions, an early Federalist and afterward a Whig, an active Mason, but was never prominent in public life, his deafness disqualifying him. He was a man of sound judgment, of the firmest and most scrupulous integrity, and greatly respected by the community in which he dwelt. He died in Chelsea 9 Jan., 1849. Was a man of handsome estate.

CHILD OF NATHAN<sup>6</sup> AND EUNICE HALE (b. at Rindge):

- 1 **A child**<sup>7</sup>, b. and d. in 1794.

CHILDREN OF NATHAN<sup>6</sup> AND RUTH HALE (b. at Windsor):

- 2 **Raymond**<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Aug., 1800; m. 1st, —; m. 2d, DOROTHY (GRANT).  
 3 **John Tyler**<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 Feb., 1802; m. AMANDA PRUDENCE BLAKE.  
 4 **Mary**<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Jan., 1804; m. 1st, RALPH HOSFORD; m. 2d, JOHN WHITE.

CHILDREN OF NATHAN<sup>6</sup> AND SARAH HALE (b. at Chelsea):

- 5 **Stella Jane**<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Jan., 1807; m. CHAUNCEY SMITH.  
 6 **Nathan Grout**<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 July, 1812; m. 1st, LUCIA P. HALL; m. 2d, FANNY GUSTIN.

Mr. Hale made no public profession of religion till his old age, when he joined the Congregational Church in Chelsea, but he was always a liberal supporter of that church, with which he habitually worshipped, and in all his life manifested the true traits of real Christianity. When, about 1810, the building of a Congregational house of worship was agitated, a controversy arose as to its proposed site and perhaps some other matters, and it looked as if the scheme was to be abandoned. The difficulty was solved by Mr. Hale and his brother Harry, who, with the aid of another citizen, Mr. Rufus Lathrop, quietly took the burden upon their own shoulders and assumed the building with all its expense and liability, neither

of the three being a member of the church. They reimbursed themselves to a considerable extent by the sale of pews, but each of the three remained largely in advance of their fair proportion of expenditure to the end of their lives.

### 1775-1852.

**Eliphalet<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H., Boston, Mass., and Keene, N. H.; b. in Rindge, N. H., 16 May, 1775. After such education as the schools of Rindge and the New Ipswich Academy afforded him, he was early placed by his mother as a clerk in the store of John Cushing and Co. in Boston, and after having served his apprenticeship went into business on his own account as a merchant. He retired finally from business in 1842, and on the 26th Sept. in that year, removed from Boston with his daughter Mary to Keene, N. H., where he spent the remainder of his life in quiet and contentment upon the competence which he had acquired in a long life of industry and integrity, with the esteem and respect of all who knew him. Here he ended an honored life 26 Sept., 1852, exactly ten years from the date of his retirement to Keene, and on the birth-day of his only son George. His last days were brightened by the unfailing love and care of his only surviving daughter, who remained with him from his removal to Keene till his death. He was a man of unassuming modesty, of great firmness and decision of character, of most precise and methodical business habits, an accomplished book-keeper and accountant, always faithful beyond contingency to his word, and in short a model merchant of the old school. He never was in public life, but always took great interest in politics, was an old-school Federalist, and never wavered from his allegiance to the principles and policy of that party even long after it had ceased to exist as a party.

Nothing would so rouse his wrath as what he deemed an unjust assault upon that party or its prominent leaders. I well remember in my boyhood his being present in a public reading-room about 1840 or before, when an old gentleman, a somewhat conspicuous Democratic politician of the day, in a general political conversation, in answer to a question by some ill-informed person, "What has become of Gov. Strong of Massachusetts?" answered coarsely, "Oh, he's in hell long ago, where he ought to be." Mr. Hale had till then taken no part in the conversation, but Gov. Strong was a man whom he specially revered, and he could not brook the insult to his memory. He leaped from his chair and his small, lithe, erect figure seemed actually to dilate with rage as he approached the tall stately bulk of the prominent Democrat with "Sir, Gov. Strong will be a ministering angel in heaven, when you, sir, are howling in hell!" Considering the fact that Mr. Hale was a most decided Unitarian, and very far from Calvinistic or so-called orthodox views of the future life, the remark was certainly somewhat pointed. The discussion terminated.

In the sketch of the life of Hon. Nathan Appleton in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 16, p. 3, speaking of Mr. Appleton's early life in Boston, it says, "At his boarding-house in Quaker lane, now Congress street, he met with an old acquaintance, Eliphalet Hale, who was a schoolmate at the New Ipswich Academy, who taught him book-keeping by double entry, a knowledge of which he found so essential in his brother's counting-room, and in all his future mercantile transactions, that in his autobiography he says, 'I have always attributed \* \* \* a great portion of the failures which take place to a want of knowledge of the proper principles of book-keeping.'"

He m. in Boston early in 1809 **Abigail**, d. of Col. Josiah and Abigail Waters of Boston, who was b. in Boston in 1775

and d. there 10 Sept., 1829. Mr. Hale was buried by her side at Mount Auburn.

CHILDREN OF ELIPHALET<sup>6</sup> AND ABIGAIL HALE (b. in Boston):

1 **Mary Whitwell**<sup>1</sup>, b. 28 Jan., 1810; d. unmarried 17 Nov., 1862.

2 **George**<sup>2</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1813; m. 1st, SARAH C. DRAPER; m. 2d, MARY FORD.

3 **Catharine Wiggin**<sup>2</sup>, b. 29 May, 1816; d. 13 Sept., 1817.

Mr. Hale was a small and slender man, with a singularly erect carriage even to old age, and most gracious and pleasing address. I used to think him the most perfect model of politeness I had ever seen.

1780-1861.

**Harry<sup>6</sup> Male** (Nathan<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Rindge, N. H., Windsor, Vt., and Chelsea, Vt.; b. in Rindge, N. H., 10 Feb., 1780. His father, who had been at home since July, 1777, upon his limited parole, to return within the enemy's lines at the end of two years if not sooner exchanged, had left home on the 14th of June, 1779, pursuant to the terms of his parole, to return within the enemy's lines, and at the time of his birth was a prisoner of war in the hands of the British at New Utrecht, L. I., near the site of the present Fort Hamilton, where he d. 23 Sept., 1780, without again visiting his home, so that the subject of this paragraph never saw his father. His training of course devolved wholly upon his widowed mother, a woman of remarkable energy, decision and intelligence. He was educated at the common schools in Rindge with the addition of a term or two at New Ipswich Academy, but succeeded in acquiring a thorough practical education, and was always remarkable for his command of pure and forcible English, both orally and in writing.

When about 20 years of age he joined his brother Nathan at Windsor, Vt., and either then or on arriving at his majority entered into co-partnership with him under the firm of N. & H. Hale, as country merchants, having a store at Windsor street, and after a few years another at the West Parish, now West Windsor. He removed from Windsor to Chelsea, Vt., in 1807, and there continued for some years in partnership with his brother Nathan, who had preceded him to Chelsea, under the old firm; and after some years, that firm having dissolved, he took Joshua Dickinson as a partner, and for several years carried on a country store with him under the firm of Hale & Dickinson. They built the brick store on the west side of the north common, since known as the Dickinson store. Somewhere about 1825 he retired from trade, and thenceforth devoted himself solely to the management of his grist-mill, in which he had bought out his brother's interest, and to farming.

He was early chosen a captain of militia, and was best known by the title of Captain, as was his brother Nathan. He was frequently elected to town offices, selectman, lister, town agent, etc., etc. For many years he was a justice of the peace. In 1828, '32 and '36 he represented Chelsea in the Vermont Legislature. For several years he was county clerk of the county of Orange. He was for some years, about 1834 and 1835, "Bank Commissioner" of the State, elected by the Legislature. Was repeatedly moderator of the town meetings, and in all regards a leading citizen of his town.

He always took an active interest in politics; was an early Federalist, but on John Quincy Adams becoming a candidate for the Presidency, warmly supported him, against the violent opposition of many of the leaders of the old Federal party, who never forgave Mr. Adams what they called his "ratting" to the Democracy. On the breaking out of the Anti-masonic excitement about 1827 and '28, Mr. Hale, who had never

been a mason, fully sympathised with the hostility to that institution, and was first elected to the Legislature as the candidate of that party. Subsequently he acted for some years with the Whig party, but on the organization of the so-called "Liberty party," his firm and unyielding hostility to slavery led him to join that party, to which he was always after an adherent till his death. In 1843 he was nominated by that party as its candidate for State Treasurer, on the ticket with Lawrence Brainerd as Governor, and his nomination to that office was renewed yearly by that party for several years. It may be added that he never sought office, and that all the nominations and elections he ever received came to him without any agency of his own, but unsought.

In all the relations of public and private life he always bore an honorable and unsullied character, and his whole life was marked by integrity and uprightness. Perhaps his most distinguished characteristic was his firm and nice adherence to justice, which through life made him a safe umpire not only between his neighbors, a duty he was often called to, but an almost equally safe one between himself and his neighbor.

He was always a most liberal supporter of the Congregational Church, with which he worshipped, but never became a member of the church till 1838.

He was never a rich man, but never failed to "pay a hundred cents on the dollar," and never but once while in business was compelled to ask so much as an "extension of time" from his creditors, an extension which was most freely and willingly granted, and within which his indebtedness was fully met. The generous education which he gave all his children was a continual drain on his resources, which he never regretted, although it left him in moderate circumstances financially in his old age.

Mr. Hale m. first in Rindge, in 1802, **Phebe**, d. of David and Phebe (Spofford) Adams, who was b. in Rindge 21 Feb., 1777. She d. at Chelsea 13 Jan., 1815, having been the mother of eleven children, six of whom survived her.

He m. second, 14 Nov., 1815, at Chelsea, **Lucinda**, d. of Ephraim and Mary (Safford) Eddy, who was b. at Woodstock, Vt., 28 May, 1785. She bore seven children in addition to the six of the former wife which she brought up. All her own children and four of her step-children survived her, and all these save one, whom distance prevented, followed her to the grave at the end of a peaceful and honored old age. She survived her husband and d. at Chelsea 1 Aug., 1871.

His children were born, the first at Rindge, but while the father resided at Windsor, the next two at Windsor, the rest at Chelsea.

CHILDREN OF HARRY<sup>6</sup> AND PHEBE HALE:

- 1 Polly**<sup>r</sup>, b. 3 Aug., 1803; m. DR. HIRAM BLISS.
- 2 Henry**<sup>r</sup>, b. 22 April, 1805; d. (of scalding at Chelsea) 6 Dec., 1807.
- 3 Mark**<sup>r</sup>, b. 20 Aug., 1806.
- 4 A son**<sup>r</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1808; d. same day of birth.
- 5 A son**<sup>r</sup>,
- 6 A daughter**<sup>r</sup>, } twins; b. 28 Dec., 1808; d. same day of birth.
- 7 Louisa**<sup>r</sup>, b. 6 Jan., 1810; m. REV. ELIHU SCOTT.
- 8 Phebe**<sup>r</sup>,
- 9 A daughter**<sup>r</sup>, } twins; b. 23 May, 1811; { m. STEPHEN VINCENT.  
                                { d. same day of birth.
- 10 Thomas**<sup>r</sup>, b. 18 Jan. 1813; m. SARA (BALLOU) POTTER.
- 11 Henry**<sup>r</sup>, b. 21 June, 1814; m. MARY ELIZABETH FLETCHER.

CHILDREN OF HARRY<sup>6</sup> AND LUCINDA HALE:

- 12 **Abigail Grout**<sup>1</sup>, b. 6 April, 1817; d. unmarried.  
13 **Safford Eddy**<sup>1</sup>, b. 26 Oct., 1818; m. ELIZABETH PALMER CHURCH-  
ILL.  
14 **Laura Charlotte**<sup>1</sup>, b. 24 Sept., 1820; m. REV. WILLIAM TYLER  
HERRICK.  
15 **Robert Safford**<sup>1</sup>, b. 24 Sept., 1822; m. LOVINA SIBLEY STONE.  
16 **John Gardner**<sup>1</sup>, b. 12 Sept., 1824; m. JANE PHILA DWINELL.

17 William Bainbridge<sup>1</sup>, b. 20 July, 1826; m. HARRIET AMELIA PORTER.

18 Matthew<sup>1</sup>, b. 20 June, 1829; m. 1st, ELLEN SALOME HAND; 2d, MARY LEE.

Phebe<sup>6</sup> Adams, first wife of Harry Hale, was descended from Robert<sup>1</sup> Adams of Ipswich, 1635, then of Salem, then of Newbury, and wife Eleanor, through his son Abraham<sup>2</sup>, who m. Mary, d. of Richard and Joanna (Ingersoll) Pettengill, Isaac<sup>3</sup> m. Hannah Spofford, Isaac<sup>4</sup> who m. Mary Wood and David<sup>5</sup> who m. Phebe Spofford. On her mother's side she was descended from John<sup>1</sup> Spofford of Rowley, 1643, through his son John<sup>2</sup> and wife Sarah Wheeler; his son John<sup>3</sup> and wife Dorcas Hopkinson; his son Abner<sup>4</sup> and wife Sarah Colman, and his d. Phebe<sup>5</sup> who m. David Adams. Through her great grandmother Hannah Spofford, who m. Isaac<sup>3</sup> Adams, she was also descended from the same John<sup>1</sup> Spofford of Rowley, through his son Samuel<sup>2</sup> and wife Sarah Birkby (the same name now commonly spelled Burpee). Joanna<sup>2</sup> Ingersoll, wife of Richard<sup>1</sup> Pettengill, above named, was d. of Richard Ingersoll of Salem, 1629. Richard<sup>1</sup> Pettengill was an original immigrant; settled first at Salem, afterward at Wenham, then at Newbury, apparently the ancestor of all of the name in this country. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Birkby, wife of Samuel<sup>2</sup> Spofford (*supra*), was d. of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Birkby of Rowley, 1649, and Martha his wife. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Wheeler, wife of John<sup>2</sup> Spofford, *supra*, was d. of David<sup>2</sup> and Sarah (Wise) Wheeler (John<sup>1</sup>), and sister of Jethro<sup>3</sup>, father of Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> (Wheeler), wife of Moses<sup>4</sup> Hale (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), *q. v.*

Lucinda<sup>7</sup> Eddy, second wife of Harry<sup>6</sup> Hale, was descended in the paternal line from Samuel<sup>1</sup> Eddy, a son of Rev. William Eddye, vicar of the church of St. Dunstan in Cranbrook in Kent, a clergyman who graduated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was vicar of Cranbrook from 1589 to his death,



23 Nov., 1616. Rev. William Eddy had by his first wife, Elizabeth Foster, ten children: Mary, b. 1591; Phineas, 1593; John, 1597; Ellen, 1599; Abigail, 1601; Anna, 1603; Elizabeth, 1606; Samuel, 1608; Zacharias, 1610; and Nathaniel, 1611. Mrs. Eddy d. at the birth of her last child, who survived his mother but nine days. Ellen d. in 1610. In 1614 Mr. Eddy m. a second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Taylor (widow), by whom he had one child, Priscilla.

Samuel<sup>1</sup> Eddy came with his brother John<sup>1</sup> in the "Handmaid" to Plymouth, sailing 10 Aug., and arriving in Oct., 1630. Tradition says that two other brothers also came to America, but I find no trace of them, and their alleged names, William and Benjamin, are not found in the foregoing list of Rev. William's<sup>1</sup> children, which was furnished by R. H. Eddy of Boston to Rev. Zachary Eddy of Northampton in 1861. Samuel<sup>1</sup> Eddy, by wife Elizabeth, had four children, of whom Obadiah<sup>2</sup> m. — Bennett. They had seven children, of whom Samuel<sup>2</sup> m. Miletiah Pratt. They had five children, of whom Samuel<sup>3</sup> m. Lydia<sup>4</sup>, d. of John<sup>3</sup> and Hannah (White) Alden, and sister of John<sup>4</sup> Alden "the centenarian." Their son Nathan<sup>4</sup> m. Eunice, d. of Ephraim and Abigail (Horrell) Sampson. Their son Ephraim<sup>5</sup> m. Mary, d. of Joseph and Martha (Powers) Safford, of whom was b. Lucinda<sup>7</sup> Eddy, *supra*.

On her mother's side, Lucinda<sup>7</sup> (Eddy) Hale was sixth in descent from Thomas<sup>1</sup> Safford, Ipswich, 1641, through John<sup>2</sup> and wife Sarah (Low), Thomas<sup>3</sup> and wife Eleanor (Cheney) Shatswell, Joseph<sup>4</sup> and wife Mary (Chase), Joseph<sup>5</sup> and wife Martha (Powers), and Mary<sup>6</sup> Safford, who m. Ephraim Eddy, and after his death for second husband Col. Frye Bayley as his second wife. Martha Powers who m. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Safford was d. of Phinehas and Martha Powers of Hardwick, Mass., who were married at Willington, Conn., 7 Nov., 1728, Phine-

has being son of Thomas Powers of Willington. Mary<sup>3</sup> Chase, who m. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Safford was d. of John<sup>2</sup> Chase, who m. Elizabeth Bingley, John<sup>2</sup> being son of Aquilla<sup>1</sup> Chase of Hampton, and afterward of Newbury, by his wife Ann<sup>2</sup> Wheeler, who was d. of John<sup>1</sup> Wheeler of Hampton. Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Low), wife of John<sup>2</sup> Safford was d. of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Low of Ipswich, 1644. Eleanor (Cheney) Shatswell, who m. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Safford, was widow of Richard Shatswell, and d. of Daniel<sup>2</sup> Cheney and Sarah Bayley his wife, of Newbury; Daniel<sup>2</sup> Cheney being son of John<sup>1</sup> of Newbury, and Sarah<sup>2</sup> Bayley being d. of John<sup>2</sup> Bayley of Salisbury, and Eleanor Emery his wife, John<sup>2</sup> being son of John<sup>1</sup> Bayley of Salisbury and Newbury. Eleanor<sup>1</sup> Emery, wife of John<sup>2</sup> Bayley, was sister of Anthony<sup>1</sup> and John<sup>1</sup> Emery of Newbury.

Lydia Alden, who m. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Eddy, was fourth in descent from John<sup>1</sup> Alden of the "Mayflower," 1620, and Priscilla Mullens, d. of William Mullens and his wife, all four of whom came in the "Mayflower," through Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Simmons) his wife, and John<sup>2</sup> and Hannah (White) his wife. Mary<sup>2</sup> Simmons, who m. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Alden, was d. of Moses<sup>2</sup> Simmons (otherwise Symons and Symonson) and wife Sarah, he being son of Moses<sup>1</sup> of Plymouth, 1621, and afterward of Duxbury. Hannah<sup>2</sup> White, who m. John<sup>2</sup> Alden, was d. of Ebenezer<sup>2</sup> White by wife Hannah Phillips; Ebenezer<sup>2</sup> being son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> White of Weymouth, 1636, and Hannah<sup>2</sup> Phillips, being d. of Nicholas<sup>1</sup> Phillips of Dedham, 1638, and afterward of Weymouth.

Eunice<sup>4</sup> Sampson, who m. Nathan<sup>4</sup> Eddy, was fourth in descent from Abraham<sup>1</sup> Sampson of Duxbury, whose wife was a d. of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Nash of Plymouth, 1630, through Isaac<sup>2</sup> and wife Lydia Standish, and Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, who m. Abigail<sup>2</sup> Horrell, d. of Humphrey<sup>1</sup> Horrell of Beverly, 1682. Lydia<sup>2</sup> Standish was d. of Alexander<sup>2</sup> Standish and wife Sarah<sup>2</sup>, d. of

John<sup>1</sup> Alden and Priscilla<sup>2</sup> Mullens before named ; Alexander<sup>2</sup> being the eldest son of Capt. Miles Standish of the "Mayflower," 1620, thus making five of that ever to be remembered company who were lineal ancestors of Mrs. Hale, viz.: Miles Standish, John Alden, William Mullens and his wife, and Priscilla Mullens, from the last-named four of whom she was descended in two distinct lines.

On the renovation of the Congregational Church in Chelsea in 1876, a memorial window of stained glass was placed in rear of the pulpit, which after giving the name and dates of birth and death of Mr. Hale, describes him as "Foremost among those who builded this house to the worship of God, 1810," and adding the text selected by his children, "One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection, with all gravity." First Epistle to Timothy, iii, 4.

#### 1751-1838.

**Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Hale) (Platts) Emery** (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 13 Nov., 1751; m. at Boxford 7 Sept., 1773, **John Platts** of Bradford. He d. in New York in Oct., 1781. She m. 2d, 9 June, 1796, **John Emery**. She d. at Berlin, Vt., 18 April, 1838.

#### 1754-1838.

**Mary<sup>4</sup> (Hale) Goodridge** (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Andover, Westminster, Vt., Hardwick, Vt., and Georgia, Vt.; b. in Boxford 22 May, 1754; m. 23 Nov., 1773, **Levi Goodridge** of Boxford. After her marriage lived a few years in Andover, Mass, then in Westminster, Vt., then in Hardwick, Vt., then in Georgia, Vt., where she d. in 1838. The five oldest children were b. in Andover, Mass., the rest in Westminster, Vt.

CHILDREN OF MARY<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND LEVI GOODRIDGE:

- 1 Levi<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 June, 1774; m. SABRA THOMAS.
- 2 Asahel<sup>7</sup>, m. MIRIAM WRIGHT.
- 3 Mary<sup>7</sup>, m. 1st, WILLIAM McCONE, 2d, JOHN RANDALL.
- 4 Jesse<sup>7</sup>, m. SUSAN THOMAS.
- 5 Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Feb., 1786; m. JOSEPH STICKNEY.
- 6 Oliver<sup>7</sup>, b. June, 1793; m. MIRIAM GLADDIN.
- 7 Huldah<sup>7</sup>, m. GEORGE SHEPARDSON.

Levi<sup>7</sup> lived in Hardwick, Vt., had seven children; d. Aug., 1856.

Asahel<sup>7</sup> lived in Hardwick, had eleven children.

Mary<sup>7</sup> lived first in New York State, afterward in Canada, had two children by her first husband, and four, perhaps more, by her second husband.

Jesse<sup>7</sup> lived first in Westford, Vt., afterward in Hardwick, Vt., had ten children, perhaps more.

Sarah<sup>7</sup> lived in Fairfax, Jericho, Fairfax again, Fletcher, and Greensboro, Vt., had eight children. See Stickney Genealogy, No. 666. She d. in Greensboro', Vt., 14 Feb., 1864.

Oliver<sup>7</sup> lived in Westford, Vt., had ten children.

Huldah<sup>7</sup> lived in Fletcher, Vt., had five children.

## 1758.

**Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Jackson** (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 3 Oct., 1758; m. in Boxford 22 April, 1784, Caleb Jackson of Rowley.

## 1761-1818.

**Joseph<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford; b. in Boxford 5 June, 1761; spent his life there; m. there 6 Oct., 1796, Martha Friend, her second husband(?); d. there 12 May, 1818. His widow m. as his second wife, 11 June, 1839, Jacob Flanders, who d. 19 April, 1856, and she d. 15 Feb., 1857, æ. 80.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> AND MARTHA HALE (born in Boxford):

- 1 Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 April, 1798.
- 2 Martha<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Dec., 1799; d. 12 March, 1808.
- 3 John<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Aug., 1801; m. MATILDA ANN BAILEY.
- 4 Hannah<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Aug., 1803; d. unmarried 3 March, 1823.
- 5 Joseph<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1805; m. MARTHA W. REED.
- 6 Daniel<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 July, 1807; d. unmarried 17 Sept., 1831.
- 7 Martha<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 July, 1809; m. ISRAEL DWINELL.
- 8 Israel<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 Jan., 1812; m. FANNY HOLMES.
- 9 Isaac<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 May, 1814; m. MARGARET HOWE.

1763.

**Mehitable<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Merrill** (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford and Rowley; b. in Boxford 14 Nov., 1763; m. there 30 March, 1786, **John Merrill** of Rowley.

1759.

**Israel<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard and Waterford, Me.; b. in Harvard 12 June, 1759; m. in Harvard 12 Nov., 1782, **Esther**, d. of — Taylor, his cousin, of Harvard. Returned to what was afterward Waterford, Me., about 1795, and was one of the petitioners for its incorporation as a town in that year. On the incorporation of the town in 1797 his name appears on the first list of taxpayers, and he was elected "hog-constable" at the first town meeting in 1797. The History of Waterford states that he served through the whole Revolutionary war.

CHILDREN OF ISRAEL<sup>6</sup> AND ESTHER HALE (born in Waterford):

- 1 Mary<sup>7</sup>, bap. 16 April, 1786; m. DANIEL HOLT.
- 2 Esther<sup>7</sup>, bap. 16 April, 1786; m. MOSES HOWE.
- 3 Charles<sup>7</sup>, m. — PACKARD.
- 4 Mercy<sup>7</sup>, m. JOHN THURSTON.
- 5 Benjamin<sup>7</sup>, m. MARY SHAW.
- 6 Alpheus<sup>7</sup>, m. MARY ARNOLD.
- 7 Sumner<sup>7</sup>, m. MARY SHACKLEY.
- 8 Eber<sup>7</sup>, m. JEMIMA RICHARDSON.
- 9 Israel<sup>7</sup>.

**1760.**

**Oliver<sup>o</sup> Hale** (Benjamin<sup>o</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard, and Waterford, Me.; b. in Harvard 16 Dec., 1760. Removed to what was afterward Waterford, Me., probably in 1795, among the first settlers, walked all the way, and carried an ox chain on his shoulders, which is still in possession of his family. He m. 1st, **Eunice Fletcher**, and 2d, **Elizabeth Newton**. Went on an ox-sled to Gray, Me., to be married (probably the first marriage), and brought his bride home the same way. He had served in the campaign against Burgoyne in the Revolutionary war (then not 17 years old). Was a petitioner for the incorporation of Waterford as a town in 1796. On its incorporation in 1797 he appeared on the first tax-roll of the town, his tax being the second largest in amount in the town. Afterward for some years his tax was the highest in town, and he by repute its wealthiest citizen. Originally a farmer, he afterward became a merchant.

His children were all born in Waterford. Nothing appears to show of which wife they were born.

**CHILDREN OF OLIVER<sup>o</sup> HALE AND WIVES:**

- 1 **John<sup>1</sup>**, m. **MATILDA COCHRAN**.
- 2 **Sarah<sup>1</sup>**, b. 1791; m. **JONATHAN A. RUSSELL**.
- 3 **Elizabeth<sup>1</sup>**, b. 1793.
- 4 **Charlotte<sup>1</sup>**, b. 1794; m. **Maj. THOMAS PERLEY**.
- 5 **Lucinda<sup>1</sup>**, b. 1797; m. **JOSEPH C. WALKER**.
- 6 **Eunice<sup>1</sup>**, b. 1799; m. 1st, **CHARLES MASON**, 2d, **AYERS MASON**.
- 7 **Mary<sup>1</sup>**, m. **Capt. LUTHER HOUGHTON**.
- 8 **Oliver<sup>1</sup>**, m. 1st, **HARRIET WAITE**; 2d, **MARY ANN LINCOLN**; 3d, **RUTH JANE BROWN**.

**1764.**

**Benjamin<sup>o</sup> Hale** (Benjamin<sup>o</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard, and Waterford, Me.; b. in Harvard 18 March, 1764. Served in Revolutionary war in

campaign against Cornwallis. Removed to what was afterward Waterford, Me., about 1795. Was on the roll of first taxpayers there in 1797. Was by trade a tailor, also a farmer. He m. 1st, **Susan Whitney**, and 2d, **Mercy Rand**. Nothing to show which wife was the mother of his children, but probably the first, as she is the only one named by Eugene Hale.

**CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN<sup>a</sup> HALE AND WIVES (born in Waterford):**

- 1 **Abel**<sup>1</sup>, b. 1794; probably died young.
- 2 **Joseph**<sup>1</sup>, b. 1796; m. **JANET HOWE**.
- 3 **Susannah**<sup>1</sup>, b. 1798.
- 4 **Eveline**<sup>1</sup>, b. 1800; m. **JABEZ BROWN**.
- 5 **Benjamin**<sup>1</sup>, b. 1802.
- 6 **Mary**<sup>1</sup>, b. 1804; m. **BENJAMIN F. STONE**.
- 7 **Joanna**<sup>1</sup>, b. 1806; m. **WILLIAM YORK**.
- 8 **Abel W.**<sup>1</sup> b. 1813; m. **SUSAN BURNHAM**.

**1765.**

**Rachel<sup>1</sup> (Hale) Houghton** (**Benjamin<sup>a</sup>, Ambrose<sup>a</sup>, Joseph<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>**) of Harvard, and Waterford, Me.; b. in Harvard 2 Aug., 1765; m. there 26 June, 1783, **Jonathan Houghton**, who had served in the Revolutionary war in the campaign against Burgoyne. Removed with her husband to what was afterward Waterford, Me., in or before 1795. He was a petitioner for the incorporation of that town in 1795, and appeared as a taxpayer on its first roll in 1797. He was a leading man in the town, had the title of "Major," was selectman in 1805 and 1807. Their first three children, and perhaps the next three or four, were born in Harvard, the rest in Waterford.

**CHILDREN OF RACHEL<sup>a</sup> (HALE) AND JONATHAN HOUGHTON**

- 1 **Abel**<sup>1</sup>, b. 13 Oct., 1784; m. 1st, **ELIZABETH GREEN**, 2d, **LYDIA GREEN**.
- 2 **Jonathan**<sup>1</sup>, b. 14 June, 1786; m. 1st, **THIRZA FLINT**, 2d, **SUSAN LITTLEFIELD**.
- 3 **Mary**<sup>1</sup>, b. 16 Nov., 1788; probably d. young.

- 4 Josiah<sup>r</sup>, b. 1790; m. 1st, JOAN RICHARDS, 2d, E. RICHARDS.
- 5 Henry<sup>r</sup>, b. 1791; m. 1st, MELINDA BRYANT, 2d, SUSAN BROWN.
- 6 Rachel<sup>r</sup>, b. 1793; m. ARTEMAS FAIRBANKS.
- 7 Sarah<sup>r</sup>, b. 1795; m. STEPHEN NOURSE.
- 8 Mary<sup>r</sup>, b. 1797; m. LEVI HOWARD.
- 9 Elizabeth<sup>r</sup>, b. 1799; m. ABRAHAM WHITCOMB.
- 10 Cyrus<sup>r</sup>, b. 1801; m. LEONORA THORPE.
- 11 Esther<sup>r</sup>, } twins, b. 1803.
- 12 Lucy<sup>r</sup>, } }
- 13 Harriet H.<sup>r</sup>, } twins, b. 1804.
- 14 Daniel<sup>r</sup>, } }
- 15 Lewis W.<sup>r</sup>, b. 1806; m. 1st, MARY ANN NOURSE, 2d, ESTHER WESTON, 3d, SUSAN HENRY.

Of these children :

**Abel<sup>r</sup>** served as ensign in a company of drafted men in the war of 1812, was afterward captain in the militia. Was an inn-keeper and a leading man in the town. Was also a farmer and a joiner. Had six children, by which wife does not appear.

**Jonathan<sup>r</sup>** was selectman 1833, '35, '41, and representative in the Legislature 1850. He was one of the original founders of the Universalist Church in Waterford in 1830, and was known as Deacon Houghton. He had but one child, by which wife does not appear, Louisa<sup>a</sup>, who m. Calvin Whitcomb.

**Josiah<sup>r</sup>** was originally a cabinet-maker, but left his trade early and studied for the ministry. Became a Baptist minister, was settled in Turner and in Winthrop, Me., and in Newburyport, Mass., in the last-named place from 1823 to 1829. He was afterward secretary of the Baptist Home Missionary Society for Maine. He is said to have been "a man of talents, of fine address, and highly useful in the ministry."

**Henry<sup>r</sup>** was known as "Deacon" Houghton, and after living some years in Waterford removed to Windham, and afterward to Norway, Me. He had five children, by which wife it does not appear, among them Edwin Brown<sup>a</sup> Houghton, who served as captain and afterward as major in the Seventeenth Maine Volunteers in the war of the Rebellion.



**Lewis W.**<sup>7</sup> was a physician, graduated at Bowdoin Medical College in 1832, settled in Waterford, where he was a leading citizen for many years. Was town clerk 1837 to 1841, and selectman 1850. Removed to Windham and afterward to Naples, Me.; where he died in 1870.

**1768.**

**Joanna**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Daby** (**Benjamin**<sup>5</sup>, **Ambrose**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard; b. in Harvard 5 May, 1768; m. there 1 June, 1788, **Simon Daby** of Harvard. They lived in Harvard for some years and had there the following children born 1789 to 1794, perhaps others:

1 **Levi**<sup>7</sup>. 2 **Oliver**<sup>7</sup>. 3 **Elizabeth**<sup>7</sup>.

**1769.**

**Sarah**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Raymond** (**Benjamin**<sup>5</sup>, **Ambrose**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard; b. in Harvard 12 Nov., 1769; m. a **Raymond** and removed to Ontario county, N. Y.

**1772.**

**David**<sup>6</sup> **Hale** (**Benjamin**<sup>5</sup>, **Ambrose**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard, Rutland and Turner, Me.; b. in Harvard 22 March, 1772; m. **Sarah Kingsbury** of Ellington, Conn. Settled first in Rutland, Mass., and after residing there some years removed to Turner, Oxford county, Me.

CHILDREN OF **DAVID**<sup>6</sup> AND **SARAH HALE** (the eldest born in Rutland Mass., the rest not known):

- 1 **David**<sup>7</sup>, m. **ASENATH LANE**.
- 2 **James Sullivan**<sup>7</sup>, m. **BETSEY STAPLES**.
- 3 **Sophia**<sup>7</sup>, m. **JACOB DRESSER**.
- 4 **Marinda**<sup>7</sup>, m. **ELIAS WHITING**.
- 5 **Sarah Kingsbury**<sup>7</sup>, m. **WILLIAM LORING**.

## 1769-1822.

**Jacob<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Ambrose<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard, Mass., Winhall, Vt., and Liverpool, N. Y.; b. in Harvard 6 March, 1769. Received a good English education and became early in life a teacher. In that capacity he was engaged at Winhall, Bennington county, Vt., where he m. in or about 1794 **Roccina Beebe** of Winhall. He continued to reside in Winhall till about 1811, all his children except the youngest being born there. He then removed to New York State, where he soon settled at Liverpool, Onondaga county. There he resumed his occupation of teaching. There his youngest child was b., his children Jacob<sup>7</sup>(2d) and Polly<sup>7</sup> d., his wife d. 12 Jan., 1818, and he d. 14 Nov., 1822.

CHILDREN OF JACOB<sup>6</sup> AND ROCCINA HALE (born as above):

- 1 **Lydia<sup>7</sup>**, b. 21 Jan., 1796; m. JOHN BROOKS.
- 2 **Rosetta<sup>7</sup>**, b. 28 Nov., 1797; m. CHAUNCEY KNAPP.
- 3 **Ambrose<sup>7</sup>**, b. 18 Aug., 1799; m. ELIZABETH MARIA LARCOM.
- 4 **Willben<sup>7</sup>**, b. 4 June, 1801; m. AMANDA BETSEY KINNE.
- 5 **Jacob<sup>7</sup>**, b. 15 March, 1803; d. 2 Sept., 1805.
- 6 **Jacob<sup>7</sup>**, b. 1 July, 1805; d. 24 Sept., 1814.
- 7 **Daniel<sup>7</sup>**, b. 23 Sept., 1807; d. 6 Dec., 1810.
- 8 **Marshall<sup>7</sup>**, b. 27 July, 1809; m. 1st, ELIZABETH WOODBRIDGE MUCH; 2d, CLARISSA SALINA PAINE; 3d, PRUDENCE TENANT (DYCKMAN) COBB.
- 9 **Polly<sup>7</sup>**, b. 1 Dec., 1814; d. 17 Sept., 1815.

## 1771-1815.

**Mercy<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Burgess** (Ambrose<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard, Mass., and Grafton, Vt.; b. in Harvard, Mass., 14 Jan., 1771; m. **Ebenezer**, son of Ebenezer and Hannah Burgess, farmer, of Grafton, Vt., where they lived and d. She d. 16 April, 1815.

CHILDREN OF MERCY<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND EBENEZER BURGESS (born in Grafton):

1 **Ambrose**<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Oct., 1798; m. ABIGAIL HALE GOODRIDGE.

2 **Frederick**<sup>7</sup>, b. 19 June, 1800; twice married.

3 **Lucy**<sup>7</sup>, b. March, 1803; m. WILLIAM STICKNEY.

4 **Ebenezer**<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 June, 1805.

5 **Soviah**<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 Oct., 1807; d. unmarried 1862.

6 **Mercy**<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 May, 1809; m. BENJAMIN H. SKINNER.

Of the above-named children, **Ambrose**<sup>7</sup> still lives in Grafton a respected citizen. His wife, Abigail Hale<sup>7</sup> Goodridge, was d. of Samuel<sup>6</sup> son of John and Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Hale) Goodridge (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>). They have had six children, of whom two sons, Ebenezer<sup>8</sup> and Ambrose Herbert<sup>8</sup>, served in the war of the Rebellion. Their four daughters have all been teachers.

**Frederick**<sup>7</sup> was a teacher; was twice m.; lived in the State of New York for some time and d. in Michigan in 1800(?).

The husband of **Lucy**<sup>7</sup> was a merchant of high standing in Boston. He d. in Cambridge 28 July, 1850, where his widow d. 8 June, 1864. They had three children of whom Austin<sup>8</sup> graduated at Harvard in 1852, and Albert<sup>8</sup>, now a lawyer in New York, graduated at Harvard 1859.

**Ebenezer**<sup>7</sup> graduated at Amherst in 1831, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1837. Was a teacher in Amherst Academy, tutor in Amherst College, instructor in Greek and Hebrew in the Union Theological Seminary, N. Y., and for fourteen years a missionary of the A. B. C. F. M. in India. He was three times married, had two daughters and d. in Mass., 1 Jan., 1870.

**Soviah**<sup>7</sup> was highly educated, spent her life mainly as a teacher in New England and in the South and West, and d. unmarried in 1862.

The husband of **Mercy**<sup>7</sup> was a merchant in Boston. Has had three children, of whom Aaron<sup>8</sup> is an astronomer in the

Naval Observatory at Washington, D. C., where his mother resides with him.

### 1772.

**Huldah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Pratt** (Ambrose<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard, Mass.; b. in Harvard, Mass., 27 Dec., 1772; m. — **Pratt**, had several children and removed to State of New York. No further information concerning her is found.

### 1776-1820.

**Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) White** (Ambrose<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard, Mass., and Marlboro, N. H.; b. in Harvard, Mass., 23 April, 1776; m. at Stoddard, N. H., 1800, **Enoch White** of Marlboro, N. H. She d. in Marlboro 22 March, 1820. Enoch White was b. in Bolton, Mass., 15 Dec., 1757; d. in Marlboro 16 Nov., 1835.

CHILDREN OF HANNAH<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND ENOCH WHITE (born in Marlboro):

1 **Lucy Hale<sup>7</sup>**, b. 29 June, 1802; m. CHARLES COLLESTER.

2 **Samuel<sup>7</sup>**, b. 23 Dec., 1803; m. HARRIET N. WADE.

3 **A daughter<sup>7</sup>**, b. 2 Dec., 1810; m. WILLARD CONVERSE.

Of the above-named children **Samuel<sup>7</sup>** still lives in Fitchburg, Mass., and has two sons, Charles Hale<sup>8</sup> White and David Allen<sup>8</sup> White.

**Lucy<sup>7</sup>** had eight children, most of whom are living in Marlboro, N. H.

The husband of the second daughter, whose name is not given, was Willard Converse, cousin of R. N. Converse of Grafton, Vt.

1778-1847.

**Edna<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Converse** (Ambrose<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard, Mass., and Grafton, Vt.; b. in Harvard, Mass., 9 March, 1778; m. May, 1795, **Robert Converse** of Grafton, Vt., where they lived and died. She d. 13 Oct., 1847. Robert Converse d. 19 Sept., 1848.

CHILDREN OF EDNA<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND ROBERT CONVERSE (born in Grafton):

- 1 **Edna<sup>7</sup>**, b. 7 Aug., 1796; m. Rev. M. L. FULLER.
- 2 **Betsey<sup>7</sup>**, b. 28 July, 1799; m. ALLEN FAY.
- 3 **Annis<sup>7</sup>**, b. 23 June, 1801; m. WILLIAM WHITCOMB.
- 4 **Stillman<sup>7</sup>**, b. 4 May, 1803; m. MERCY CALEF.
- 5 **Esther<sup>7</sup>**, b. 29 March, 1805; d. Aug. 20, 1805.
- 6 **Esther<sup>7</sup>**, b. 10 Feb., 1808; m. JONATHAN CALEF.
- 7 **Abigail<sup>7</sup>**, b. 10 Feb., 1808; d. in infancy.
- 8 **Robert<sup>7</sup>**, b. 7 March, 1811; d. July 1, 1813.
- 9 **Abigail W.<sup>7</sup>**, b. 11 May, 1813; d. July 5, 1844.
- 10 **Mercy Lucinda<sup>7</sup>**, b. 11 June, 1815; m. AMOS R. PALMER.
- 11 **Robert Newton<sup>7</sup>**, b. 2 Sept., 1817; m. MARY STUART.

Of the above-named children **Mercy Lucinda<sup>7</sup>** still lives in Grafton, Vt. Her eldest son, David W.<sup>8</sup> Palmer, was graduated at Waterville College, Me., in 1868.

**Robert Newton<sup>7</sup>** also lives in Grafton and has had nine children.

**Annis<sup>7</sup>** d. in Grafton 7 Dec., 1849. Her son Winchester W.<sup>8</sup> Whitcomb was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1857.

1784.

**Ambrose<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Ambrose<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Harvard, Mass.; b. in Harvard June 16, 1784; m. Mary Wood at Winhall, Vt., about 1820. They removed to Noble Centre, Branch county, Mich., where he d. 19 Dec., 1858. His wife d. at the same place in Feb., 1849. Ambrose Hale left no children.

**David<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Abner<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon; b. in Winchendon, Mass. Settled in Adams, Jefferson county, N. Y. He m. 1st, — —, and had two children, Mary<sup>7</sup> and Ann<sup>7</sup>. He m. 2d, Sally Cable, by whom he had one son:

- 1 **Abner Cable<sup>7</sup>**, b. at Adams, N. Y., 17 Feb., 1809; m. SALLY ANN BARTON.

### 1773-1847.

**Eunice<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Wilder** (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Attica, N. Y.; b. in Winchendon, Mass., 28 July, 1773; m. in 1792 Abel Wilder, son of Hon. Abel Wilder of Winchendon. Removed to Attica, N. Y., where she d. 20 June, 1847. Abel Wilder d. 8 Aug., 1825.

CHILDREN OF EUNICE<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND ABEL WILDER (b. in Winchendon except last three who were b. in New York):

- 1 **Abel<sup>7</sup>**, b. 6 Nov., 1792; m. SELINA CONGAR; d. 5 May, 1866.
- 2 **Charles<sup>7</sup>**, b. 17 Sept., 1794; m. AMANDA CONGAR; d. 18 Oct., 1867.
- 3 **Artemas<sup>7</sup>**, b. 28 June, 1796; m. FANNY COOLEY; d. 10 May, 1856.
- 4 **Moses Hale<sup>7</sup>**, b. 19 June, 1798; m. 1st, SUSAN S. SHEPARD; 2d, NANCY B. WARREN.
- 5 **Thomas<sup>7</sup>**, b. 6 July, 1800; m. HANNAH DOW; d. 1 April, 1864.
- 6 **Mary Charlotte<sup>7</sup>**, b. 6 Sept., 1803; m. JOSEPH JOHNSON; d. 12 Sept., 1836.
- 7 **David<sup>7</sup>**, b. 20 July, 1805; m. SUSAN ADAMS.
- 8 **William<sup>7</sup>**, b. 22 July, 1807; d. 20 May, 1813.
- 9 **Albert<sup>7</sup>**, b. 20 Sept., 1809; d. 20 Jan., 1838.
- 10 **Milton<sup>7</sup>**, b. 10 Jan., 1812.
- 11 **Lucy<sup>7</sup>**, b. 18 Feb., 1814; d. 27 Aug., 1836.
- 12 **William<sup>7</sup>**, b. 7 April, 1816; m. ADALINE SEENEY.

Of these children Rev. **Moses Hale<sup>7</sup> Wilder** was adopted by his maternal grandfather, for whom he was named, and remained in his family until his thirteenth year, when he removed with his father's family to Paris, N. Y. He taught school for several years, and in Oct., 1831, he was licensed to

preach by the Salem Presbytery. For several years he had charge of a missionary field, and visited several of the western States as an agent for missionary societies. He had charge of churches at Tamworth, N. H., at Batavia, N. Y., in Ohio and Massachusetts. For several years past he has resided in Brooklyn, N. Y.

### 1775.

**Ruth<sup>e</sup> (Hale) Payson** (Moses<sup>e</sup>, Abner<sup>e</sup>, Joseph<sup>e</sup>, Thomas<sup>e</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Eaton, N. Y.; b. in Winchendon 17 Oct., 1775; m. **Eliot Payson** and removed to Eaton, N. Y., about 1816.

CHILDREN OF RUTH<sup>e</sup> (HALE) AND ELIOT PAYSON (all except last b. in Winchendon):

- 1 **Lucy Hale<sup>e</sup>**, b. 4 Oct., 1799. 2 **Mary C.<sup>1</sup>**, b. 13 Sept., 1801; d. in infancy. 3 **James P.<sup>1</sup>**, b. 7 Sept., 1802. 4 **Mary C.<sup>1</sup>**, b. 16 Oct., 1804. 5 **Edward Lysander<sup>1</sup>**, b. 3 Oct., 1806. 6 **Eliot<sup>1</sup>**, b. 12 Aug., 1808. 7 **Clarissa<sup>1</sup>**, b. 17 Aug., 1810. 8 **David Foster<sup>1</sup>**, b. 1812. 9 **Eliza Ann<sup>1</sup>**, b. 24 Oct., 1814. 10 **Evelina Louisa<sup>1</sup>**, b. in Eaton, N. Y., April 6, 1818; d. 24 June, 1863.

Of these children **Eliot** is a clergyman of the Presbyterian Church, and resides in Oneida, N. Y., where his brother David also lives.

### 1779-1843.

**Moses<sup>e</sup> Hale** (Moses<sup>e</sup>, Abner<sup>e</sup>, Joseph<sup>e</sup>, Thomas<sup>e</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Columbus, Miss.; b. in Winchendon 4 Sept., 1779; m. 1 Jan., 1807, **Mary Flint**. He lived on a farm in Winchendon for some years, and was an influential citizen. He removed to New York in 1819, after losing most of his property in Winchendon, and taught in that city until 1842, when, his wife and six of his children being dead, he went to Columbus, Miss., where he lived with

his only remaining child Harrison<sup>7</sup> Hale, and where he d. 13 Oct., 1843.

CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>6</sup> AND MARY HALE:

- 1 **Harrison**<sup>7</sup>, m. ANNE DAYTON.
- 2 **Harriet**<sup>7</sup>, m. CALVIN WILDER; d. 1831(4?).
- 3 **Charles George Clinton**<sup>7</sup>, graduated Harv. Coll. in 1831; d. — May, 1832.
- 4 **Mary**<sup>7</sup>, d. in infancy.
- 5 **Mary**<sup>7</sup>, d. in infancy.
- 6 **Lucy Abigail**<sup>7</sup>, d. in infancy.
- 7 **William Brown**<sup>7</sup>, d. in infancy.

1781.

**Achsa**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Coolidge** (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Gardner, Mass.; b. in Winchendon 25 Aug., 1781; m. **Joseph Coolidge** of Gardner, Mass.; d. 19 July, 1878.

CHILDREN OF ACHSA<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND JOSEPH COOLIDGE (b. in Gardner):

- 1 **Catharine**<sup>7</sup>. 2 **Lucy**<sup>7</sup>, m. AMASA WHITNEY. 3 **Joseph**<sup>7</sup>. 4 **Sally**<sup>7</sup>, m. ALEXANDER JACKSON. 5 **Artemas Hale**<sup>7</sup>. 6 **Charles**<sup>7</sup>.

1783.

**Artemas**<sup>6</sup> **Hale** (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Bridgewater, Mass.; b. in Winchendon 20 Oct., 1783; m. 2 Dec., 1815, **Deborah**, d. of Seth and Mary (Fearing) Lincoln of Hingham, Mass., and settled in Bridgewater, Mass.

In a letter written in 1872, when he was 89 years old, Mr. Hale gives this sketch of his own life:

“My life, until I was more than 21 years of age, was spent upon one of the bare and rather sterile farms in Winchendon, when neither eight nor ten hours were considered the limit of



a day's work, but to commence with the rising and end with the setting sun.

"My opportunities for education were only those afforded by the common schools of the town for eight or ten weeks in the winter, until I was 16 or 17 years old, and about the same time in the summer until I was old enough to be of some use on the farm.

"From 1804 to 1809 I taught school about four months in the winter, and worked on the farm during the summer. In May, 1809, I took charge of a school in Hingham, where I taught four years.

"In July, 1815, I came to Bridgewater and was engaged as book-keeper for a manufacturing company until Aug., 1820, when I became interested in, and took the agency of, a company whose business was manufacturing cotton-gins for the southern planters, in which capacity I continued until 1853, when our factory was burned and we relinquished the business. My duties as agent not necessarily occupying the whole of my time, I had leisure to attend to various other matters, such as settling estates, surveying land, and was frequently called to act as referee in settling controversies between parties. I held a commission as justice of the peace for many years, the duties of which at some times required considerable attention. Was town clerk and treasurer for several years. I represented the town in the Legislature in 1825, '26, '28, '29, '38 and '42; was a member of the Senate in 1833-34, and member of the convention for revising the Constitution in 1853, and presidential elector in 1864.

"I was also a member of the trustees of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society and of the trustees of Bridgewater Academy, and treasurer of both for twenty years.

"In 1844 I received the nomination of the Whig party to represent this district in the Twenty-ninth Congress. At the

previous election there was a majority of 2,800 votes against the Whig candidate. At the first trial after my nomination the Democratic candidate and myself received about an equal number of votes, and there were some 1,400 for the 'Liberty party' candidate, a majority being required for a choice. After eight unsuccessful trials, which lasted to 1846, on the ninth I was elected to the remainder of the Twenty-ninth and to the Thirtieth Congresses on the same day.

"Previous to the next election, although I had publicly declined a renomination, I received a communication signed by many of the most influential Whigs in the district, and at the convention I was unanimously nominated for re-election, but for various reasons I was compelled to adhere to my previous announcements.

"Although I have held numerous public offices, I can truly say that I have never sought a nomination for one, either directly or indirectly, and I have never been defeated when a candidate but once, and that was for town clerk when anti-masonry ruled the town."

Mr. Hale passed the remainder of his long life at his home in Bridgewater, beloved and respected by all who knew him. He outlived not only his brothers and sisters, but his children and grand-children.

He d. at Bridgewater.

CHILDREN OF ARTEMAS<sup>7</sup> AND DEBORAH HALE (b. in Bridgewater):

1 **Caroline A.**<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 June, 1818; d. 31 Jan., 1841.

2 **Deborah Lincoln**<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 June, 1820.

3 **Artemas**<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Nov., 1822; m. HARRIET HOWARD.

## 1768-1852.

**Asa**<sup>6</sup> **Hale** (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Mass., and Winchendon, Mass.; b. in Boxford

2 Feb., 1768; m. **Sally Hancock** in 1795. She was b. in Winchendon 21 Jan., 1777, and d. 25 April, 1852. He d. 31 Dec., 1852.

CHILDREN OF ASA<sup>6</sup> AND SALLY HALE (born in Winchendon):

- 1 **Stillman**<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 May, 1797; m. LOUISA BEMIS.
- 2 **Lyman**<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 March, 1799.
- 3 **Persis**<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Sept., 1801; m. JOEL BALL.
- 4 **Sally**<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Nov., 1803.
- 5 **Olive**<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 July, 1806; m. LINCOLN RAYMOND.
- 6 **Elmira**<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 July, 1815; m. CHARLES E. DADMAN.

## 1770.

**Ruth**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Stoddard** (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Mass.; b. in Boxford 2 April, 1770; m. **Levi Stoddard**.

CHILDREN OF RUTH<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND LEVI STODDARD:

- 1 **Jotham**<sup>7</sup>, m. LUCINDA SMITH.
- 2 **Levi**<sup>7</sup>, m. FREELOVE SMITH; d. 19 Dec., 1845.
- 3 **Asenath**<sup>7</sup>, m. DAVID SIBLEY.
- 4 **Alvin**<sup>7</sup>, m. HARRIET KNIGHTS; d. 1871.
- 5 **Anna**<sup>7</sup>, m. ISAAC GROUT; d. Dec., 1873.

## 1772.

**Anna**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Balcom** (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass.; b. in Winchendon 23 June, 1772; m. **Gideon Balcom**.

CHILDREN OF ANNA<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND GIDEON BALCOM (born in Winchendon):

- 1 **Lincoln**<sup>7</sup>, m. ABIGAIL RAYMOND.
- 2 **Joseph**<sup>7</sup>, d. æ. 21.
- 3 **Sabrina**<sup>7</sup>, m. C. C. ALGER.

And several other children who d. in 1810-11, during the great mortality among children.

**1774.**

**Jacob<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass.; b. in Winchendon 25 June, 1774; m. **Betsey Brown**, d. of Benjamin and Esther Brown, b. 30 Nov., 1780.

CHILDREN OF JACOB<sup>6</sup> AND BETSEY HALE (born in Winchendon):

- 1 **Syrena<sup>7</sup>**, b. 27 Oct., 1799; d. 18 Sept., 1810.
- 2 **Sally<sup>7</sup>**, b. 13 Nov., 1801.
- 3 **Amos Hovey<sup>7</sup>**, b. 29 Dec., 1802, m. MARY RAYMOND.
- 4 **Betsey<sup>7</sup>**, b. 20 Dec., 1804; d. 23 Sept., 1810.
- 5 **Priscilla<sup>7</sup>**, b. 6 April, 1806; d. 7 Aug., 1810.
- 6 **Joseph<sup>7</sup>**, b. 4 July, 1809; m. ADALINE CHASE.
- 7 **Lucy<sup>7</sup>**, b. 21 Nov., 1812; m. LEVI W. FOSTER.
- 8 **Sally<sup>7</sup>**, b. 9 July, 1814; m. STEPHEN SAMPSON.
- 9 **Mary<sup>7</sup>**, b. 20 Nov., 1816; m. DANIEL CHASE.
- 10 **Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>**, b. 6 Feb., 1818; d. 22 Feb., 1818.
- 11 **Syrena<sup>7</sup>**, b. 11 April, 1820; m. WILLIAM SAWTELL.
- 12 **Freeman Stoddard<sup>7</sup>**, b. 16 Oct., 1824; m. MARIA SIBLEY.

**1776-1862.**

**Thomas<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Bethlehem, N. H.; b. in Winchendon 14 Feb., 1776; m. **Jernsha Snow**. Was a farmer in Bethlehem, N. H., where he d. 31 March, 1862.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS<sup>6</sup> AND JERUSHA HALE (born in Bethlehem):

- 1 **Ezra<sup>7</sup>**, b. 3 Oct., 1802; m. JOANNA SANBORN.
- 2 **Ruth<sup>7</sup>**, b. 20 Sept., 1806; m. JOEL BRONSON.
- 3 **Jacob<sup>7</sup>**, b. 4 Oct., 1809; m. ESTHER C. HORN.
- 4 **Azubah<sup>7</sup>**, b. 13 Jan., 1813; m. IRA BRONSON.

**1777.**

**Abel<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Bethlehem, N. H.; b. in Winchendon 30 Nov., 1777; m. **Betsey Copps**; d. in Bethlehem, N. H., leaving no children.

**1779.**

**Mary<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Dunham** (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass.; b. in Winchendon 11 Dec., 1779; m. Alexander Dunham.

CHILDREN OF MARY<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND ALEXANDER DUNHAM:

- 1 Clarissa<sup>7</sup>. 2 Cynthia<sup>7</sup>. 3 Mary<sup>7</sup>. 4 Jefferson<sup>7</sup>. 5 Dulcena<sup>7</sup>.  
6 Jerusha<sup>7</sup>. 7 Miriam<sup>7</sup>. 8 Leander<sup>7</sup>. 9 Lysander<sup>7</sup>. 10 Daniel<sup>7</sup>. 11 Ruth<sup>7</sup>.

**1782-1857.**

**Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass.; b. in Winchendon, 7 Feb., 1782; m. Margaret Bradish, b. 29 May, 1784. He d. in Winchendon 11 Oct., 1857. His wife d. 6 Jan., 1869.

CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL<sup>6</sup> AND MARGARET HALE (born in Winchendon):

- 1 Nathaniel Wellington<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 March, 1807; m. SARAH DAY.
- 2 Merritt<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 Oct., 1809; m. HARRIET JOHNSON.
- 3 Julia Ann<sup>7</sup>, b. 17 June, 1813; m. WILLIAM WILDER.
- 4 Sally Maria<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 July, 1818; m. JOHN FITTS.
- 5 Nancy<sup>7</sup>, b. 27 March, 1820; d. 12 Oct., 1840.

**1785.**

**Daniel<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass.; b. in Winchendon 4 Sept., 1785; m. 1st, Mary Hall, 2d, Sophia Bacon. Children all born in Winchendon.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL<sup>6</sup> AND MARY (Hall) HALE:

- 1 William<sup>7</sup>,  
2 Sally Louisa<sup>7</sup>, } twins, b. 14 July, 1808, { d. 1809.  
3 Mary Ann<sup>7</sup>, b. 1812; d. 1832. { m. NATHAN ALGER.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL<sup>6</sup> AND SOPHIA (*Bacon*) HALE :4 **Lyman**<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 July, 1815; m. LUCINDA EVANS.5 **Sophia Bacon**<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 June, 1817; m. FRANCIS D. PRIEST.

## 1787.

**Joseph<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Waterford, Vt.; b. in Winchendon 21 Feb., 1787; m. **Mary Hall**. Removed to Waterford, Vt., in 1808.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> AND MARY HALE (born in Waterford):1 **Otis Goss**<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Oct., 1809; m.2 **Mary S.**<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 Sept., 1811; m. ——— ROLLINS.3 **Joseph M.**<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 July, 1813; m. ———; d. 28 Nov., 1859.4 **Leonard E.**<sup>7</sup>, b. 16 May, 1815; m.5 **John**<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 Aug., 1817; m.6 **Alden J.**<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 Dec., 1822; m.7 **William F.**<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Jan., 1834.8 **Angeline**<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 July, 1839; m.

**David<sup>6</sup> Hale** (David<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bridgeton, Me.; b. in Bridgeton, Me., probably about 1778 or 1779; married and had one son, George<sup>7</sup> Hale.

**Jeremiah<sup>6</sup> Hale** (David<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bridgeton, Me.; b. in Bridgeton, Me.; m. **Rebecca Stone**, and had four children; d. in Bridgeton, Me., 1859.

CHILDREN OF JEREMIAH<sup>6</sup> AND REBECCA HALE :1 **David**<sup>7</sup>.2 **Israel G.**<sup>7</sup>.3 **Rebecca**<sup>7</sup>, m. JACOB FROST, Bridgeton, Me.4 **Daughter**<sup>7</sup>, m. T. S. PERRY, Bridgeton, Me.

**1780-1863.**

**Sarah<sup>e</sup> (Hale) Fullam** (Amos<sup>s</sup>, Abner<sup>t</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>t</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Norwich, Vt.; b. in Winchendon, Mass., 8 Jan., 1780; m. 11 Oct., 1803, **Levi Fullam**, b. in Fitzwilliam, N. H., 13 Nov., 1780. Removed to Chelsea, Vt., where all her children were born; d. in Norwich, Vt., 15 March, 1863. Levi Fullam d. in Chelsea 6 Aug., 1838.

CHILDREN OF SARAH<sup>e</sup> (HALE) AND LEVI FULLAM (born in Chelsea, Vt.):

- 1 **Sarah<sup>t</sup>**, b. 12 July, 1804; m. SAMUEL AUSTIN.
- 2 **Mary<sup>t</sup>**, b. 26 May, 1806; d. in infancy.
- 3 **Charles<sup>t</sup>**, b. 25 Dec., 1807; m. LUCY DENISON PAGE.
- 4 **Mary Partridge<sup>t</sup>**, b. 2 Jan., 1810; m. CYRUS TRACY.
- 5 **Lucia<sup>t</sup>**, b. 1 March, 1812; d. in infancy.
- 6 **Safford Eddy<sup>t</sup>**, b. 23 July, 1814; m. ELIZA SEYMOUR.
- 7 **Lucia<sup>t</sup>**, b. 6 Oct., 1816; d. unmarried 21 Jan., 1856.
- 8 **Calvin<sup>t</sup>**, b. 6 Jan., 1818; d. 5 Feb., 1858.
- 9 **Harriet Stearns<sup>t</sup>**, b. 10 Feb., 1820; m. RICHARD H. HALL.

**1782.**

**Mary<sup>e</sup> (Hale) Partridge** (Amos<sup>s</sup>, Abner<sup>t</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>t</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Norwich, Vt.; b. in Winchendon 19 Feb., 1782; m. **Aaron Partridge**; d. in Norwich, Vt.

CHILD OF MARY<sup>e</sup> HALE AND AARON PARTRIDGE:

- 1 **Levi<sup>t</sup>**, d. 1834.

**1784.**

**Amos<sup>e</sup> Hale** (Amos<sup>s</sup>, Abner<sup>t</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>t</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Fitzwilliam, N. H.; b. in Winchendon, Mass., May 9, 1784; m. **Dorothy Evans** in Stoddard, N. H.; d. in Fitzwilliam, N. H. No children.

## 1786.

**Nathan<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Amos<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass.; b. in Winchendon, Mass., 23 June, 1786; m. in Danville, Vt., **Elizabeth Dole**, and left one son, Stephen Dole<sup>7</sup> Hale, and three daughters.

## 1788.

**Obed<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Amos<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass.; b. in Winchendon 23 Oct., 1788; m. in Stoddard, N. H., 7 Sept., 1813, **Nancy Davis**.

CHILDREN OF OBED<sup>6</sup> AND NANCY HALE:

- 1 **Obed<sup>7</sup>**, b. in Greenfield, N. H., 15 Sept., 1814; m. **ELIZABETH MILLER**.
- 2 **Jonathan Davis<sup>7</sup>**, b. in Stoddard, N. H., 13 July, 1817; m. **PHERABA ANN CHILTERN**.
- 3 **Marion Eliza<sup>7</sup>**, b. in Stoddard, N. H., 20 July, 1820; m. **DANIEL M. WILSON**.
- 4 **William Wallace<sup>7</sup>**, b. in Hartford, Vt., 22 Dec., 1822; d. unmarried 1846.
- 5 **Nancy Amelia<sup>7</sup>**, b. in Reading, N. H., 12 Feb., 1826; m. **DANIEL W. PERRY**.
- 6 **Hepzibah Jane<sup>7</sup>**, b. in Reading, Vt., 3 March, 1829; d. 6 Dec., 1831.
- 7 **Charles Phineas<sup>7</sup>**, b. in Stoddard, N. H., 8 July, 1831; d. 9 July, 1831.

## 1790.

**Edward<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Amos<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass.; b. in Winchendon, Mass., 29 Oct., 1790; m. **Susan Tolman** and had one daughter and two sons, Amos<sup>7</sup> Hale and Abner<sup>7</sup> Hale.

## 1795.

**Laura<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Wheelock** (Amos<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass.; b. in Winchendon, Mass., 3 June, 1795; m. in 1839, **Rev. James R. Wheelock**. Lives in Norwich, Vt. No children.



**1797.**

**Justus<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Amos<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Winchendon, Mass., and Fitzwilliam, N. H.; b. in Winchendon, Mass., 27 April, 1797; m. in Danville, Vt., **Harriet Smith**; d. in Fitzwilliam, N. H. Had one son, Amos<sup>7</sup> Hale.

**1772-1806.**

**Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Herrick** (William<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Mass.; b. in Boxford 19 March, 1772; m. 21 Feb., 1805, **Israel Herrick** of Boxford, and d. there in 1806.

CHILD OF ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND ISRAEL HERRICK:

- 1 **William Hale<sup>7</sup>**, b. in Boxford 4 Feb., 1806; m. 16 April, 1828, **Lois Killam**. He d. 21 Dec., 1858, leaving three sons, viz.: **William Augustus<sup>8</sup> Herrick**, a lawyer in Boston, Mass.; **Isael<sup>8</sup> Herrick**, now living in Boxford, and **Samuel Killam<sup>8</sup> Herrick**.

**1780-1873.**

**Dorothy<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Perley** (William<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Boxford, Mass.; b. in Boxford 1 March, 1780; m. 22 Jan., 1801, **Jacob Perley**; d. in 1873, leaving one son, **Samuel Jacob<sup>7</sup>**.

**1770-1855.**

**Perley<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield, Mass.; b. in Brookfield, Mass., 21 July, 1770; m. **Hannah**, d. of Samuel and Kezia (Bruce) Edmands of Brookfield, b. 31 Jan., 1776. **Perley<sup>6</sup> Hale** d. in Brookfield 2 July, 1855. His wife d. 10 Dec., 1839.

CHILDREN OF PERLEY<sup>6</sup> AND HANNAH HALE (all born in Brookfield):

- 1 **Hannah Sophronia**<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Feb., 1803; m. ORA HASKELL.
- 2 **Mary Ann**<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 June, 1804; d. unmarried 7 April, 1877.
- 3 **Elmira**<sup>7</sup>, } twins; b. July, 1806; { m. HIRAM LAWRENCE.
- 4 **Elvira**<sup>7</sup> } m. WILLIAM REED.
- 5 **William Perley**<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 April, 1808; m. MARY TILTON.
- 6 **Kezia Bruce**<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug., 1810; m. OTIS LYNCOLN.
- 7 **Thomas**<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Feb., 1812; m. 1st, HARRIET NYE; 2d, MARIA REED
- 8 **Samuel Edmands**<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 March, 1815; d. 23 Sept., 1820.
- 9 **Ruth Hardy**<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Dec., 1820; d. unmarried 21 June, 1854.

### 1772-1872.

**Ruth<sup>6</sup> (Hale) Goddard** (Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield, Mass., and Littleton, N. H.; b. in Brookfield 17 May, 1772; m. 23 May, 1809, Nathaniel Goddard of Petersham, Mass., and d. in Littleton, N. H., 13 Nov., 1872, at the age of 100 years and 6 months.

CHILD OF RUTH<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND NATHANIEL GODDARD (born in Petersham):

- 1 **Anna Sophronia**<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Aug., 1810; m. her cousin AMOS SPAULDING<sup>7</sup> HALE.

### 1773-1850.

**Thomas<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield, Mass., and Waterford, Vt.; b. in Brookfield 6 Dec., 1773; m. 25 March, 1801, widow Abigail (Taylor) Spaulding, b. 18 Nov., 1777, d. of Oliver and Abigail (Sprague) Taylor of Hartland, Vt. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Hale d. at Waterford, Vt., 7 Sept., 1850. His wife d. 25 May, 1874.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS<sup>6</sup> AND ABIGAIL HALE (all born in Waterford):

- 1 **Thomas**<sup>7</sup>, b. 16 Jan., 1802; d. young.
- 2 **Harriet**<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 Dec., 1803; m. JOHN WATTS.
- 3 **Melinda**<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Feb., 1807; m. RUFUS H. WOODBURY.

4 **Amos Spaulding**<sup>1</sup>, b. 31 Aug., 1809; m. 1st, ANNA S. GODDARD; 2d, LYDIA B. WHEELER.

5 **Mary Hall**<sup>1</sup>, b. 27 Feb., 1813.

6 **Sprague Taylor**<sup>1</sup>, b. 15 Sept., 1815; m. NANCY M. MOULTON.

7 **Loren**<sup>1</sup>, b. 11 Nov., 1820; m. ROXANNA BROWN.

### 1776-1868.

**Lucy**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Dodge** (**Thomas**<sup>5</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield, Mass.; b. in Brookfield 7 May, 1776; m. 9 Nov., 1800, **Rufus Dodge** of Brookfield; d. 11 Jan., 1868.

CHILDREN OF **LUCY**<sup>6</sup> (**HALE**) AND **RUFUS DODGE** (all born in Brookfield):

1 **Lucy**<sup>1</sup>. 2 **Stillman**<sup>1</sup>. 3 **Mary**<sup>1</sup>. 4 **Lydia**<sup>1</sup>. 5 **Martha**<sup>1</sup>. 6 **Eliza**<sup>1</sup>.

### 1780-1844.

**Daniel**<sup>6</sup> **Hale** (**Thomas**<sup>5</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield, Mass., and Florence, N. Y.; b. in Brookfield 27 Feb., 1780; m. 2 Sept., 1804, **Polly Bartlett**; d. at Florence, N. Y., 12 May, 1844.

No record of their children is found.

### 1782-1859.

**Mary**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Carruth** (**Thomas**<sup>5</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield, Mass.; b. in Brookfield 2 Jan., 1782; m. 29 April, 1802, **Francis Carruth**; d. at Brookfield 11 Sept., 1859.

CHILDREN OF **MARY**<sup>6</sup> (**HALE**) AND **FRANCIS CARRUTH** (all born in Brookfield):

1 **Francis P.**<sup>1</sup> 2 **Sumner**<sup>1</sup>. 3 **Hiram**<sup>1</sup>. 4 **Nathan**<sup>1</sup>. 5 **Martha**<sup>1</sup>, m. **PERSIS SMITH**. 6 **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>. 7 **Charles**<sup>1</sup>. 8 **Mary**<sup>1</sup>, d. unmarried.

## 1786-1858.

**Anna<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Olds** (Thomas<sup>b</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Brookfield, Mass.; b. in Brookfield 13 Dec., 1786; m. 20 April, 1807, **Asaph Olds** of Brookfield; d. 23 May, 1858.

No record of their children.

## 1794-1817.

**Martha Prior<sup>a</sup> (Hale) Bassett** (Joseph<sup>b</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Hardwick, Mass., and Chelsea, Vt.; b. in Hardwick, Mass., July, 1794; m. **Horace Bassett**, a lawyer of Chelsea, Vt., where she d. 1817.

CHILD OF MARTHA PRIOR<sup>a</sup> (HALE) AND HORACE BASSETT (born in Chelsea):

- 1 **Erastus Hale<sup>1</sup>**, b. 4 March, 1815; m. **ELIZABETH H. WOOLEY**, and resides in Pleasant Valley, Dakota.

## 1798-1872.

**Zenas Hanmer Perley<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Joseph<sup>b</sup>, Thomas<sup>a</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Hardwick, Mass., and Troy, N. Y.; b. in Hardwick 11 Nov., 1798; m. 19 June, 1830, **Maria Van Vorhis**, d. of Henry and Sarah (Owen) Van Vorhis of New York, b. 30 Nov., 1805. He removed to Troy, N. Y., was a successful merchant and contractor and d. there 12 July, 1872. His widow survived him and d. 1 April, 1878.

CHILDREN OF ZENAS H. P.<sup>6</sup> AND MARIA HALE (born in Troy):

- 1 **Henry Hanmer<sup>1</sup>**, b. 30 Dec., 1832; m. **KATHERINE V. KETCHUM**.
- 2 **Sarah Owen<sup>2</sup>**, b. 19 Sept., 1834; d. 6 March, 1835.
- 3 **John Loudon<sup>3</sup>**, b. 4 Aug., 1836; d. 18 Oct., 1862.
- 4 **Erastus Bassett<sup>4</sup>**, b. 23 Feb., 1838.

5 **Francis Smith**<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Nov., 1839; d. 29 Dec., 1841.

6 **Martha Jane**<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Oct., 1841; d. unmarried 29 Dec., 1864.

7 **Owen**<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 July, 1843.

8 **Frank Edwin**<sup>7</sup>, b. 27 Dec., 1850.

## 1800.

**Mordecai**<sup>6</sup> **Hale** (**Joseph**<sup>5</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Hardwick, Mass.; b. in Hardwick 8 May, 1800; m. **Jane Harvey**. Studied law and practiced his profession in Barnet and afterward in Peacham, Vt.

CHILDREN OF MORDECAI<sup>6</sup> AND JANE HALE:

1 **Peter H.**<sup>1</sup>.

2 **Martha Maria**<sup>1</sup>, b. in Barnet 7 April, 1837; m. Rev. M. S. DUDLEY.

3 **Mary A.**<sup>1</sup>, b.

4

5

## 1788-1826.

**Alexander**<sup>6</sup> **Hale** (**Mordecai**<sup>5</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Tarrytown, N. Y., and Richmond, S. I.; b. in Tarrytown, N. Y., in 1788. Studied law with Abraham Van Vechten of Albany, N. Y., and practiced his profession at Richmond, S. I., where he m. in 1825 widow **Mary (Wood) Blaine**, and d. in 1826, leaving no children.

**Henrietta**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Keeling** (**Mordecai**<sup>5</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>); m. on Staten Island — **Keeling** of London, Eng. She d. in New York, leaving no children.

## 1797-1869.

**Maria**<sup>6</sup> (**Hale**) **Irving** (**Mordecai**<sup>5</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>4</sup>, **Joseph**<sup>3</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>2</sup>, **Thomas**<sup>1</sup>) of Tarrytown, N. Y., and Peekskill,

N. Y.; b. in Tarrytown 10 April, 1797; m. at Plattsburgh, N. Y., 16 June, 1823, **Lewis G. Irving**, son of William, and eldest brother of Washington Irving, b. in New York 7 Sept., 1795. Mrs. Irving d. at Peckskill, N. Y., 12 Dec., 1869.

CHILDREN OF MARIA<sup>e</sup> (HALE) AND LEWIS G. IRVING (the first born in New York, the others in Sing Sing):

- 1 **Charles**<sup>1</sup>, b. 12 Oct., 1826; m. **ELEANOR C. MERTON**.
- 2 **Ellen**<sup>1</sup>, b. 23 Oct., 1835; m. **WILLIAM B. VERPLANCK**.
- 3 **Julia**<sup>1</sup>, b. 8 July, 1837.

**James Carleton<sup>e</sup> Hale** (Mordecai<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>); m. **Amelia Yoe**.

CHILDREN OF JAMES CARLETON<sup>e</sup> AND AMELIA HALE:

- 1 **Charles**<sup>1</sup>.
- 2 **Henrietta**<sup>1</sup>.
- 3 **Pierre Irving**<sup>1</sup>.
- 4 **Richard**<sup>1</sup>.

## 1805-1875.

**James<sup>e</sup> Hale** (John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Nova Scotia, and St. John, New Brunswick; b. 23 May, 1805, at his father's farm on Keswick river, York county, Nova Scotia; m. 1st, 10 Sept., 1831, **Mary Ann Risteen**; b. 14 March, 1814; d. 16 June, 1842; 2d, 2 May, 1843, **Elizabeth Ann Strong**; b. 16 Jan., 1821.

James<sup>e</sup> Hale d. at St. John 4 Jan., 1875.

CHILDREN OF JAMES<sup>e</sup> AND MARY ANN (*Risteen*) HALE:

- 1 **John Fletcher**<sup>1</sup>, b. 18 June, 1833; d. 30 Aug., 1834.
- 2 **Ann**<sup>1</sup>, b. 24 Aug., 1835; d. in infancy.
- 3 **Henry**<sup>1</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1837.
- 4 **Julia Abigail**<sup>1</sup>, b. 12 Aug., 1839; d. 6 Sept., 1840.
- 5 **Sarah Olivia**<sup>1</sup>, b. 2 Oct., 1840; d. 23 May, 1841.
- 6 **Benjamin**<sup>1</sup>, b. 15 April, 1842; d. in infancy.

CHILDREN OF JAMES<sup>6</sup> AND ELIZABETH ANN (*Strong*) HALE:

- 7 James Frederick<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Aug., 1844.
- 8 Robert<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 April, 1847; d. 9 Aug., 1847.
- 9 Sarah Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 April, 1848.
- 10 Emma Louisa<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 March, 1850; d. 19 July, 1850.
- 11 John Edwin<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 June, 1851; d. 8 July, 1851.
- 12 Charles Albert<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 March, 1854; d. 18 May, 1854.
- 13 John Strong<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 July, 1855.

1768-1820.

**Solomon<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Eliphalet<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Mass.; b. in Bradford 21 Feb., 1768; m. Martha Harriman, d. of Jonathan and Martha Harriman of Rowley, Mass.; b. 24 July, 1773. Solomon<sup>6</sup> d. in Bradford 13 Jan., 1820. His wife d. 21 June, 1852.

CHILDREN OF SOLOMON<sup>6</sup> AND MARTHA HALE (all born in Bradford):

- 1 Wicome<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 May, 1793; m. CATHERINE MOORE.
- 2 Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 Nov., 1795; m. STEPHEN PALMER.
- 3 Rachel Johnson<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 Jan., 1798; m. JOHN B. SAVORY.
- 4 Jonathan Harriman<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 Feb., 1800; m. OLIVE BOYNTON.
- 5 Eliza<sup>7</sup>, b. 19 Sept., 1803; m. STEPHEN HARNEY.
- 6 Hannah<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 Aug., 1806; m. ALFRED STICKNEY.
- 7 Martha<sup>7</sup>, { twins, b. 11 Feb., 1809 { m. 1st, HENRY PLUMER, 2d,  
8 Mary<sup>7</sup>, { d. 24 March, 1809. { HORATIO NELSON.

1769-1856.

**Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Hale) (Jewett) Crooker** (Eliphalet<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Mass., and Bath, Me.; b. in Bradford 23 April, 1769; m. 1st, Jonathan Jewett of Bath, Me.; 2d, Swanton Crooker of Bath, where she d. 9 May, 1856. No children of second marriage.

CHILDREN OF HANNAH<sup>6</sup> (HALE) AND JONATHAN JEWETT (born in Bath):

- 1 Moses<sup>7</sup>.    2 Hannah<sup>7</sup>.    3 Samuel<sup>7</sup>.    4 George<sup>7</sup>.    5 Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>.

## 1771-1840.

**Samuel<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Mass., and Portland, Me.; b. in Bradford 23 April, 1771; was a farmer until middle life, when he moved to Maine and after living at various places settled at Camden, where he became engaged in staging, owning and running a line of stages from Bath to Belfast, connecting the Kennebec and Penobscot rivers.

He was thus engaged during the war of 1812 and until his death. From Camden Mr. Hale removed to Portland, where he formed a partnership with Israel Waterhouse and continued the same business, owning the stage lines from Portland to Augusta and to Bath.

Mr. Hale m. 1st, **Rebecca Carleton** of Rowley, who d. 28 Nov., 1804, at Bradford, and 2d, **Mary White** of Eastport, b. 6 Aug., 1780, d. 12 March, 1871. He d. at Portland, 10 July, 1840.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> AND REBECCA (*Carleton*) HALE (born in Bradford):

- 1 Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Dec., 1793; d. 25 Jan., 1795.
- 2 Hannah<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 July, 1795; m. WILLIAM HARNDEN.
- 3 Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 Sept., 1797; m. SAMUEL GREENLEAF.
- 4 Polly<sup>7</sup>, b. 27 June, 1799; m. MOSES H. PALMER.
- 5 Rebecca<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Sept., 1800; m. NATHANIEL FERNALD.
- 6 Elmira<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 Aug., 1802; m. SILAS HALE.
- 7 Jane<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Jan., 1804; m. JAMES L. CHILD.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> AND MARY (*White*) HALE:

- 8 Samuel<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Feb., 1806; m. — — —.
- 9 Edwin<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 April, 1808; m. — — —.
- 10 Elizabeth White<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Nov., 1810; m. RICHARD KIMBALL.
- 11 Julia Ann<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 July, 1812; m. AARON D. LOWELL.
- 12 Harriet Newell<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 May, 1815; m. 1st, SAMUEL S. WEBSTER;  
2d, JOSEPH WEBSTER.
- 13 Joseph Wycomb<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 May, 1817; m. LUCY GREEN.
- 14 Charles<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 July, 1819.
- 15 Anna Maria<sup>7</sup>, b. 16 Feb., 1822; m. GEORGE H. NIEBUHR.



**1775-1839.**

**Moses<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Mass., and Rochester, N. H.; b. in Bradford 23 July, 1775; m. 8 April, 1804, **Elizabeth De Merritt** of Durham, N. H., b. 14 Oct., 1780, d. at Rochester, N. H., 26 May, 1852. Moses<sup>6</sup> Hale d. at Rochester 18 March, 1839.

CHILDREN OF MOSES<sup>6</sup> AND ELIZABETH HALE (born in Rochester):

- 1 **Alfred<sup>7</sup>**, b. 4 Dec., 1804; d. unmarried 25 March, 1850.
- 2 **Luther<sup>7</sup>**, b. 31 March, 1807; d. unmarried 7 Oct., 1842.
- 3 **Clara<sup>7</sup>**, b. 14 March, 1809; d. 3 Sept., 1809.
- 4 **Moses<sup>7</sup>**, b. 12 June, 1811; d. unmarried 13 Aug., 1840.
- 5 **Caroline<sup>7</sup>**, b. 12 June, 1814; m. LOUIS TURNER.
- 6 **Calvin<sup>7</sup>**, b. 18 Sept., 1815; m. MARTHA P. CHASE.
- 7 **Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>**, b. 26 May, 1817; m. RICHARD KIMBALL.
- 8 **Harrison<sup>7</sup>**, b. 26 Nov., 1821; m. ABBIE A. WADLEIGH.
- 9 **Sarah<sup>7</sup>**, b. 6 Jan., 1824; m. JOSEPH A. NEWELL.

**1777-1863.**

**Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Hale) (Poor) Keeley** (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Mass., and Haverhill, Mass.; b. in Bradford 21 Feb., 1777; m. 1st, **Moses Poor**, a farmer of Haverhill; 2d, Rev. George Keeley, a Baptist minister settled in Haverhill, where she d. 13 Oct., 1863. No children by either marriage.

**Eliphalet<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Mass.; b. in Bradford; m. **Christina Throop**. No children.

**John<sup>6</sup> Hale** (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Bradford, Mass.; b. in Bradford; m. **Rachel Measly**. No children.

**1756-1843.**

**John<sup>6</sup> Hale** (John<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Hollis, N. H., and Orford, N. H.; b. in Hollis, N. H., 8 Sept., 1756; m. **Lydia Tillotson**, d. of Deacon Daniel and Mindwell (Hosford) Tillotson of Orford, b. 8 Sept., 1757. Mr. Hale resided at Hollis until about 1788, when he removed to Orford, where he lived until his death 15 Feb., 1843. His wife d. 4 Feb., 1824.

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>6</sup> AND LYDIA HALE (first two born in Hollis, others in Orford):

- 1 **John<sup>7</sup>**, b. 12 Aug., 1783; d. young.
- 2 **Aaron<sup>7</sup>**, b. 19 Oct., 1785; m. MARY WHITE KENT.
- 3 **Rebecca<sup>7</sup>**, b. 19 Aug., 1788; m. ELIHU PHELPS.
- 4 **Lydia Tillotson<sup>7</sup>**, b. 4 Dec., 1790; d. unmarried 15 March, 1858.
- 5 **Betsey<sup>7</sup>**, b. 17 March, 1793; d. unmarried 24 Feb., 1842.
- 6 **Martha<sup>7</sup>**, b. ; d. 23 March, 1796.

## SUPPLEMENT.

---

[Being continuations of the foregoing genealogy contributed by different members of the family.]

A. BY GEORGE S. HALE AND OTHERS.

1758-1822.

**David<sup>1</sup> Hale** [p. 261] (**Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>**) of Atkinson and Alstead, N. H.; b. Atkinson, 10 March, 1758. "When the news reached Atkinson at his (Joseph Hale's) residence, that Maj. Pitcairn was at Concord for the purpose of dispersing the rebels, his eldest son, Moses, then a young man, repaired immediately with musket in hand to the scene of action, while the senior, forgetting his 'loyalty,' followed on horseback with a load of provision to comfort the rebels. His youngest son, David, disappointed in not being allowed to accompany his brother, soon after enlisted and served a campaign of six months in the vicinity of Boston, and subsequently a campaign of eight months in the vicinity of New York."

This is from his son, James Hale, but his name appears in the Revolutionary Rolls at the Mass. State House (Vol. 56 — Coat Rolls No. 265) for eight months' service (1775) on the return of Capt. Thos. Cogswell's Co., 27 Sept., 1775 (in Lt.-Col. Baldwin's regiment encamped at Sewall's Point, 1st Lieut. Moses Dusten of Chester or Canda [Candia?], 2d Lieut. Amos Cogswell), as private David Hale, Atkisson (*sic*). And in the Index to Coat Rolls, p. 33, as David Hale (Capt. Thos. Cogswell, Col. Saml. Gerrish) Private, Atkinson, N. H.

He was stationed as a sentinel on Bunker Hill, but sent away after ammunition and thus escaped the fate which befell his substitute.

David<sup>6</sup>, m. 6 Sept., 1781, Hannah Emerson, of kin to Mrs. Hannah (Emerson) Dustin, the heroine of Haverhill (b. 7 Oct., 1762; d. 28 Nov., 1822; d. of Josiah and Sarah Emerson of Haverhill); resided in Alstead and died there 26 Oct., 1822.

## CHILDREN OF DAVID AND HANNAH HALE (all born in Alstead):

- 1 **David**, b. 3 July, 1783; m. 23 Oct., 1813, SARAH JOSEPHA BUELL; d. 25 Sept., 1822.
- 2 **James**, b. 13 March, 1785; m. 8 Apr., 1807, JERUSHA YEOMANS, 16 May, 1839, ABIGAIL BROWN; d. 2 Nov., 1866.
- 3 **Salma**, b. March 7, 1787; m. Jan. 4, 1820, SARAH K. KING; d. 19 Nov., 1866.
- 4 **Betsey**, b. 27 Aug., 1789; d. unm. 19 May, 1876.
- 5 **Patty**, b. 5 Feb., 1792; m. 21 May, 1812, BENJ. ABBOTT; d. 25 Dec., 1855.
- 6 **Lydia**, b. 26 Sept., 1795; m. ELIJAH ROUNDY; d. 15 April, 1846.
- 7 **Thirza**, b. 6 Aug., 1795; m. HORACE GREGORY; d. 1 Dec., 1870.
- 8 **An infant**, b. and d. 22 March, 1798.
- 9 and 10 (a) **Syene** and (b) **Silvene**, b. 2 Oct., 1799; (b) d. 27 Oct., 1799. Syene m. (1st) about 1 May, 1824, date uncertain, BETSEY DOW (b. 17 Oct., 1803; d. 1 Aug., 1844), of Newport, N. H.; also (2d) HANNAH PHILBRICK; d. —, 1879.
- 11 **Enoch**, b. 19 Sept., 1801; m. SARAH CURRIER; d. 1820.
- 12 **Sophy**, b. 23 Mar., 1804; d. 24 Mar., 1804.
- 13 **Hannah**, b. 8 Apr., 1805; m. 29 June, 1829, CYRUS BARTON; d. 3 Feb., 1863.
- 14 **George Emerson**, b. 21 Nov., 1808; d. 14 Nov., 1822.

## 1783-1822.

**David' Hale**, of Alstead and Newport, N. H.; b. Alstead, 3 July, 1783; m. 23 Oct., 1813, **Sarah Josepha Buell** (d. of Gordon and Martha Buell of Killingworth, Conn., and Newport, N. H.; b. Newport, 24 Oct., 1788; d. Philadelphia, 30 April, 1879); d. Newport, 25 Sept., 1822. Mrs. Hale was a distinguished authoress and notices of her may be found in the American Encyclopædia, Appleton's Encyclopædia of American Biography, Allibone's Dictionary of Authors, etc.

## CHILDREN OF DAVID AND SARAH J. HALE:

- 1 **David Emerson**, b. Newport, N. H., 19 Feb., 1815; grad. West Point 1833; served in the Seminole war; d. Plattsburgh, N. Y., 30 April, 1839.
- 2 **Horatio**, b. Newport, 3 May, 1817; m. 21 Jan., 1854, MARGARET PUGH (d. of William and Eliza Catherine Pugh of London, Eng., and Clinton, Canada West). Children: Florence, William Buell, Charles Bernard.
- 3 **Frances Ann**, b. Newport, March 20, 1819; m. April 23, 1844, LEWIS BOUDINOT HUNTER, surgeon U. S. N., who d. Philadelphia, 24 June, 1887. Children: Richard Stockton, Mary Stockton, James Hale, Charles Hodge, Sarah Josepha.
- 4 **Sarah Josepha**, b. Newport, 4 Dec., 1820; d. unm. Philadelphia, May 4, 1863.
- 5 **William George**, b. Newport, 19 Oct., 1822; grad. Harvard, 1842; m. 2 Aug., 1854, FANNY ELIZA SIMMONS, d. of James W. Simmons; d. New Orleans, 3 Jan., 1876. Children: Fanny Josepha, William Hayne, Susan Buell, Harriet Louisa, Sarah Alice and Richard Bernard.

## 1785-1866.

**James' Hale.**

## CHILDREN OF JAMES AND JERUSHA HALE.

- 1 **Jerusha Mariah**, b. 10 Feb., 1810; d. 23 June, 1827.
- 2 **Stephen Yeomans**, b. 26 May, 1813; d. 5 Jan., 1889, unm.
- 3 **Harriet Ann**, b. 22 Sept., 1823; m. 4 March, 1845, EPHRAIM HEYWOOD; d. s. p. 27 March, 1877.
- 4 **Charles J.**, b. 24 July, 1827; unm.
- 5 **Leonard**, b. 11 Sept., 1829; unm.; d. Jan., 1889.

## 1787-1866.

**Salma' Hale**, printer, editor, politician, historian and lawyer; b. in Alstead, Cheshire county, N. H., 7 March, 1787; d. 19 Nov., 1866. At thirteen he was apprenticed to a printer in Walpole, N. H.; at seventeen wrote an English grammar, first published (in 1804) by Thomas & Thomas at Worcester, Mass., which was afterward rewritten and republished in 1831 in New York (Collins & Hannay) under the title "A New Grammar of the English Language." At eighteen he became the editor of the *Political Observer*, an influential Republican newspaper printed at Walpole, N. H. He studied law, became clerk of the Court of Common Pleas for Cheshire county and moved to Keene, the shire town in 1813. In 1817 he became, and, until 1834, when he was admitted to the bar, remained clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court, or of its successor, "The Superior Court of Judicature." In 1816 he was elected to the Fifteenth Congress on a general ticket as a Republican, by a larger number of votes than any other member, but declined a re-election. He devoted himself to study and to the preparation of a History of the United States to which a prize of \$400 and a gold medal, offered by the American Academy of Belles Lettres of New York, "for the best written History of the United States which \* \* \* shall contain a suitable exposition of the situation, character and interests, absolute and relative of the American Republic, calculated for a class book in academies and schools" was awarded.

"It was his purpose," he said, in the preface, \* \* "to produce, not so much by moral reflection, as by the tenor of the narrative, virtuous and patriotic impressions on the mind of the reader." This work was first published in 1821 at Keene under the title of "The History of the United States of America from their First Settlement as Colonies to the Close of the War

with Great Britain in 1815," with the motto from Sallust, "*Civitas incredibile memoratu est, adepta libertate, quantum, brevi, creverit.*"

Numerous editions followed for many successive years. It was also continued to 1817 and 1845, published by different publishers in the United States. Prentiss, Keene, 1821, 1823, etc.; Collins & Hannay, New York, 1827; Harper & Bros., New York, 1840, 1841, 1845, 1857; H. & E. Phinney, Cooperstown, N. Y., 1846; Miller, London, Eng., 1826, 1827, 1836; W. Brittain, London, Eng., 1848; Geo. Clark & Son, Aberdeen, Scotland, 1848, and became widely read and largely used throughout the country as a school book, 25,000 copies per annum being published in some years. It was a work of great literary merit and accuracy and careful statement. Few single volumes have done so much to educate the youth of this country and to implant a love of knowledge and its early history and of the principles of free government.

In an address by Gov. Charles H. Bell, before the New Hampshire Historical Society, on its Fiftieth Anniversary, he speaks of "Salma Hale, an accomplished writer and scholar and a pioneer in one department of school literature," and adds, "His History of the United States was truly an educational classic and long retained its estimation with the successive generations of the young, and more singular still, was repeatedly republished abroad."

In an oration on the character of Washington, delivered by Mr. Hale, 1832 (Geo. Tilden, Keene, 1832), occurs the following expression of the thought, now immortal in the briefer phrase of Abraham Lincoln: "We have political institutions, formed and fashioned by the people, for the good of the people, subject to be changed by the people at their volition and theirs alone."

Mr. Hale was a trustee of "Dartmouth University" (1816) under the act which led to the famous "Dartmouth College Case," also of the University of Vermont (1823), and received honorary degrees from both (Univ. of Vt., 1824; D. C., 1849). He held the office of secretary of the commissioners under the fifth article of the treaty of Ghent for determining the northeastern boundary line; was president of the New Hampshire Historical Society (1830); a member of the New Hampshire House of Representatives (1828, 1844), and of the Senate (1824, 1845). He was a man of wide reading and varied interests in literary, social, philanthropic and public subjects, a contributor to newspapers and periodicals, instrumental in organizing the first agricultural society in New Hampshire, the second in New England, and took an early and active inter-

est in promoting temperance, education and the abolition of slavery, and in the Unitarian movement. While in Congress he opposed the Missouri compromise and lived to see the political and religious theories and reforms, which he advocated when they were unpopular, accepted and powerful in the nation.

His published works, which may be noted, are the History of the United States and its continuations, the English Grammar and Oration already mentioned, also, The Administration of John Q. Adams and the Opposition, by Algernon Sidney, Concord, N. H., J. B. Moore, 1826.

Annals of the Town of Keene (N. H.) from its First Settlement in 1734 to 1790, Concord, N. H., J. B. Moore, 1826, and a continuation to 1815 (1851), J. W. Prentiss & Co., Keene, 1851.

Address on the Connection of Chemistry and Agriculture (1848) before the Cheshire County Agricultural Society, published by the society, J. W. Prentiss & Co., Keene, 1848.

Address before the New Hampshire Historical Society in 1828; Concord, 1832; Manchester, N. H., 1870; Coll., vol. 3, p. 123.

Conspiracy of the Spaniards against Venice (translated from Abbe Real) and on which was founded Otway's Venice Preserved, and of John Lewis Fiesco's Conspiracy against Genoa, translated from Cardinal De Retz; Hilliard, Gray, L. & W., Boston, 1828.

The Condition and Prosperity of Canada, North American Review, Boston, April, 1852, vol. 74.

He married **Sarah Kellogg**, 4 Jan., 1820, d. of Seth and Susan King of Suffield, Conn.; b. 31 Aug. 1798; d. 19 April, 1865.

#### CHILDREN OF SALMA AND SARAH K. HALE:

- 1 **William King**, b. Keene, 7 Nov., 1820; d. Keene, 29 Aug., 1822.
- 2 **Sarah King**, b. Keene, 6 Jan., 1822; d. 5 Oct., 1879; m. 8 Aug., 1843, to STEPHEN ROWE BELLOWES (d. 17 March, 1844) and 13 May, 1848, to HARRY HIBBARD (d. 28 July, 1872), Speaker and President of the House of Representatives and Senate of New Hampshire, and for six years a leading member of Congress from New Hampshire. See Memorial of Mrs. Hibbard, Boston Public Library and New Hampshire Historical Society and Memorial of Harry Hibbard.
- 3 **George Silsbee**, b. Keene, 24 Sept., 1825; m. 25 Nov., 1868, ELLEN (SEVER) TEBBETS (b. 14 June, 1835).

#### 1792-1855.

#### CHILDREN OF PATTY' (HALE) AND BENJAMIN ABBOTT.

- 1 **Laura Anna**, b. 13 July, 1813; d. 26 Nov., 1813.
- 2 **Sophia Louisa**, b. 2 Dec., 1814; m. SYLVANUS C. SCALES; has two children, George Syene and Martha Louisa.

- 3 **Mary Ann**, b. 23 Sept., 1816; unm.
- 4 **Arozina Cleopatra**, b. 17 Oct., 1818; m. **WILLIAM WATSON**; had two children, Josepha and Leonora; d. 13 Nov., 1849.
- 5 **Thirza Caroline**, b. 17 Nov., 1821; d. 21 Nov., 1835.
- 6 **Salma Hale**, b. 20 Oct., 1824; m. **MARY ANN BLENE**; had four children, Loanda, Violet, Nettie and Harvey; d. 4 Aug., 1876.
- 7 **Alvin King**, b. Sept. 10, 1827; m. (1st) **ELLEN SHANNON**; had two children, Martha and Edwin; m. (2d) **MARY J FRY**; has two children, Ellen and Thirza.

### 1799-1879.

**Syene**<sup>1</sup>, b. 24 Oct., 1799, in Alstead, N. H.; studied law with his brother David; practiced it; was a merchant at Alstead; m., as above, **Betsey**, d. of Moses and Sarah Dow of Haverhill. Moses Dow was a member of the Washington Benevolent Society of Cheshire county of which David Hale was vice-president. Several of her poems, under the signature of "Alma," appeared in the *Cheshire Gazette* (between 1825-30).

Syene Hale studied medicine under Dr. Eben Carpenter of Alstead, M. D., Dartmouth in 1833. He practiced medicine in Newport, then in Chesterfield, N. H. (1834-6), and in 1837 removed to Fredonia, Ohio. After living eighteen years in that part of the country he removed to Hudson, Mich., where he served the government as examining surgeon until 1866, when he removed to Chicago. He died in 1879.

#### CHILDREN OF SYENE AND BETSEY (DOW) HALE:

- 1 **George Dow**, b. and d. June, 1827.
- 2 **Edwin Moses**, b. 2 Feb., 1829, at Newport, N. H.; m. 13 Oct., 1852, **ANN WILSON GEORGE**; b. Feb., 1835.
- 3 **Halbert Parker**, b. 4 Jan., 1835, at Chesterfield, N. H.; m. **ELIS. HOAG**; no issue.

#### CHILDREN OF SYENE AND HANNAH P. HALE:

- 4 **George Horatio**; unm.
- 5 **Mary Viola**, m. **FRED. BRUSKE**; lives in Saginaw, Mich.
- 6 **Flora Josepha**, m. **ISAAC PIERSON** of Boston; missionary to China.
- 7 **An infant**.

### 1817.

**Horatio<sup>2</sup> Hale**. [From Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*.] Horatio, son of David and Sarah Josepha Hale, ethnologist; b. in Newport, N. H., 3 May, 1817; was graduated at Harvard in 1837, and was appointed in the same year philologist to the United States exploring expedition



under Capt. Charles Wilkes. In this capacity he studied a large number of the languages of the Pacific Islands, as well as of North and South America, Australia and Africa, and also investigated the history, traditions and customs of the tribes speaking those languages. The results of his inquiries are given in his "Ethnography and Philology" (Philadelphia, 1846), which forms the seventh volume of the expedition reports. Dr. Robert G. Latham, the English philologist, speaks of it as comprising "the greatest mass of philological data ever accumulated by a single inquirer." On the completion of this work he spent some years in travel and in literary and scientific studies, both in Europe and in the United States. Subsequently he studied law, and was, in 1855, admitted to the bar in Chicago. A year later he removed to Canada to take charge of an estate acquired by marriage. Mr. Hale took up his residence in the town of Clinton, Ontario, where he has since devoted his time in part to the practice of his profession and in part to scientific pursuits. He has published numerous memoirs on anthropology and ethnology; is a member of many learned societies, both in Europe and in America, and in 1886 was vice-president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, presiding over the section of anthropology. His introductory address on "The Origin of Languages and the Antiquity of Speaking Man" proposed some novel theories which have excited much interest and discussion. His other publications include "Indian Migrations as Evidenced by Language" (Chicago, 1883); "The Iroquois Book of Rites" (Philadelphia, 1883); and a "Report on the Blackfoot Tribes," presented to the British Association for the Advancement of Science at its Aberdeen meeting in 1885.

### 1825.

**George Silsbee\* Hale**, b. 24 Sept., 1825; was educated at Keene, Walpole, Concord, N. H., and the Phillips Exeter Academy; graduated at Harvard College (A. B., 1844, A. M., *honoris causa*, Dartmouth Coll., 1885); studied at Cambridge Law School; taught in a large school for girls at Richmond, Va., for some time, and, after a year abroad, including a pedestrian tour, in 1849, from Sorrento in Italy to Basle in Switzerland, entered the Suffolk bar in Boston in 1850, and has since been engaged there in the practice of the law. He was, in 1857, 1863 and 1864, a member of the common council of that city, and for the last two years president of that body; is president of the board of trustees of Phillips

Exeter Academy; was for some seventeen years a trustee of the Massachusetts General Hospital; for some time a trustee of the Massachusetts Asylum for the Blind, and an overseer of the poor of Boston, and afterwards chairman of a commission on the treatment of the poor, whose report to the city government contains much information and discussion on that subject; is also a member of the American, Massachusetts and New Hampshire Historical, and the New England Historical Genealogical Societies, of the American Social Science and Statistical Association and president of the American Unitarian Association.

25 Nov., 1868, he was married to **Ellen Sever Tebbets**, d. of John Sever of Kingston and wid. of Rev. Theodore Tebbets. (Her ancestor, William Sever, was for fifteen successive years prominent in the political life of Massachusetts in the most important period of its early history; a member of the Provincial Congress and at one time president of the State Council. Col. John Sever was a leading merchant, ship builder and owner, and as one of the originators of and first president of the Old Colony Railroad, was actively engaged in its construction. He was the colonel of a Massachusetts regiment and held a very high position in Plymouth county.)

He edited, in connection, at one time, with Geo. P. Sanger and later with John Codman, the sixteenth and seventeenth and eighteenth volumes of the *Boston Law Reporter*; was the sole editor of the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth volumes of the United States Digest and of the nineteenth with H. Farnam Smith. Besides other publications, the *London Law Magazine* for February, 1864, has an article by him on "American Secession and State Rights;" the *American Law Review* for July, 1867, one on "The Origin and History of 'Seals'" as a mode of authenticating documents, with some curious and interesting information on that subject.

He has written memoirs of Joel Parker, some time Chief Justice of New Hampshire, of Theron Metcalf of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, and the recent Memorial History of Boston contains an historical sketch by him of "The Charities of Boston."

#### CHILDREN OF GEORGE SILSBEE AND ELLEN (SEVER) HALE:

1 Robert Sever, b. 3 Oct., 1869.

2 Richard Walden, b. 30 June, 1871.

## 1829

**Edwin M. Hale**, of Newport, N. H., Fredonia, Ohio, Jonesville, Mich., and Chicago, Ill., attended medical lectures at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1850 and 1851, and took his degree in medicine at Cleveland, Ohio, 1858, after he had practiced eight years. Has been a voluminous writer on *Materia Medica*, and his works are translated into several European languages; m. as above in Jonesville, Mich., **Abba Ann Wilson**, b. Newburyport; d. of Austin (son of Austin, son of John S. George; b. 25 Dec., 1702, at Newburyport) and Roxana Smith George, was prof. of *Materia Medica* in Hahnemann College, Chicago, for eighteen years; in Chicago Homœopathic College for five years, and author of the following text books:

*Materia Medica and Therapeutics of New Remedies*, two volumes, five editions.

*Diseases of Women*, one volume, three editions.

*Diseases of the Heart*, one volume, three editions.

*Compendium of Health*, one volume.

B. DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> AND LYDIA HALE (THOMAS<sup>5</sup>, THOMAS<sup>4</sup>, THOMAS<sup>3</sup>, THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>). See p. 283.

(Contributed by BENJAMIN AND LUCIE HALE.)

I. **Joshua**<sup>7</sup>, removed to Newbury, Vt., at the age of 25, and soon after to Corinth, where he bought land, and cleared for himself a fine farm where he resided all his life, and was a most useful and loved citizen.

II. **Nicholas**<sup>7</sup>, removed at the age of 22 with his mother and brother Joshua to Newbury, Vt., and four years later, after the decease of his mother, he joined his brother Joshua in Corinth. He m. Hannah Knight, of Atkinson, N. H., and she died within a year, leaving no children, and he never married again, but lived with his brother Joshua who never married. He was a good and useful citizen, and a staunch supporter of religious and educational institutions. Nicholas was a selectman in Corinth from 1802 till 1828, and twice represented the town in the Legislature, and then refused re-election. He went to his rest in his 81st year, 14 June, 1847.

III. **Lydia Gilman**<sup>7</sup>, m. Jas. Meserve, and lived in Corinth; d. Feb., 1852. Children: Mary, Sally, Joseph, Ruth, Lydia and Timothy.

IV. **Mary**<sup>7</sup>, d. Nov. 25, 1803, unmarried, in Newburyport.

V. **Thomas**<sup>7</sup>, m. early in 1797, Alice Little, who d. 27 July, 1819; m. second, 17 Sept., 1822, Mary Little, who d. 26 Jan.,

1871. He was early left an orphan; learned the hatter's trade; pursued that business at Newbury, and was also engaged in shipping. He served as town treasurer, and was justice of the peace for many years, taking also great interest in the schools of the town; d. 14 Aug., 1836.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS' AND ALICE (LITTLE) HALE:

(1). **BENJAMIN**<sup>s</sup>, b. 23 Nov., 1797; m. 9 April, 1823, Mary Caroline, d. of Hon. Cyrus and Hannah (Storer) King, of Saco, Me., who was b. 27 Jan., 1799, and d. 22 Jan., 1867. He graduated at Bowdoin in 1818; taught a year at the Saco Academy; entered Andover Theological Seminary, and was licensed to preach in Jan., 1822, by the York, Me., association. He became tutor at Bowdoin in 1820, and in 1823 principal of the Gardiner Lyceum. While there he published a work entitled "Introduction to the Mechanical Principles of Carpentry." In 1827 he became professor of Chemistry and Mineralogy at Dartmouth College, where he remained until the office was abolished by the trustees in 1835. While there he laid the foundation for the college's valuable geological and mineralogical cabinets, and published his "Scriptural Illustrations of the Liturgy." In 1828 he received orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church. In 1836 he was elected to the presidency of Geneva (now Hobart) College, Geneva, N. Y., where he remained until compelled to resign by the state of his health in 1858. He d. at Newburyport, 15th July, 1863.

#### CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN<sup>s</sup> AND MARY CAROLINE (KING) HALE:

- 1 **Caroline Alice**<sup>s</sup>, b. 16 Aug., 1826; d. 9 Feb., 1837.
- 2 **Benjamin**<sup>s</sup>, b. 31 Oct., 1827; m. 29 Oct., 1855, **LUCY BALCH**, d. of Col. Ebenezer<sup>s</sup> and Lucy (Balch) Hale, who was b. 19 June, 1836. Graduated at Hobart College in 1848; studied law at Newburyport, and was mayor of that city for the year 1882.

#### CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN<sup>s</sup> AND LUCY (BALCH) HALE:

- 1 **James White**, b. 12 June, 1858; graduated at Dartmouth (Candler Scientific), 1881.
- 2 **Mary Alice**, b. 6 March, 1873; d. 8 Aug., 1873.
- 3 **Mary King**<sup>s</sup>, b. 3 April, 1830; d. 28 Dec., 1838.
- 4 **Sarah Elizabeth**<sup>s</sup>, b. 3 July, 1832; m. 14 Oct. 1851, Rev. **MALCOLM DOUGLASS**, D. D., son of Major David Bates Douglass, LL. D. (Yale, 1813), and Ann Eliza, d. of Andrew Ellicott. Dr. Douglass was b. at West Point, N. Y., 19 July, 1825; graduated at Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., in 1846; tutor in Geneva, and from 1850 to 1859 was rector of several parishes in Western New York. Was rector of St. Paul's, Windsor, Vt., from 1859 to 1872; president of Norwich University 1872 to 1875; rector of Christ Church, Andover, Mass., 1875 to 1884, and d. Sunday, 25 Sept., 1887, in church, at Wareham, Mass.

## CHILDREN OF MALCOLM AND SARAH ELIZABETH (HALE) DOUGLASS:

- 1 **Charles Edward Douglass**, b. 11 Sept., 1852; d. 13 Sept., 1852.
- 2 **Mary Caroline Douglass**, b. 19 Oct., 1853.
- 3 **Benjamin Hale Douglass**, b. 29 Dec., 1855; received degree of D. D. S. at Baltimore, 1881; resides at Asheville, N. C.
- 4 **David Bates Douglass**, b. 14 Aug., 1858; m. 3 Dec., 1883, ABBY HOPPIN MORTON, d. of Hon. Marcus Morton (Chief Justice Supreme Court, Mass.) and Abby B. (Hoppin) Morton; resides in Ridley Park, Pa.; dealer in general mill supplies in Phila.

## CHILD OF DAVID B. AND ABBY H. (MORTON) DOUGLASS:

**Sarah Hale**, b. 30 Aug., 1884.

- 5 **Malcolm Douglass**, b. 25 Nov., 1864; received degree of M. D. at Univ. Penn., Phila., 1887; resides in Philadelphia, Pa.
- 6 **Andrew Ellicott Douglass**, b. 5 July, 1867; graduated at Trinity Coll. 1889.
- 7 **Moses Hale Douglass**, b. 29 July, 1870; entered Hobart Coll. 1888.
- 5 **Thomas**<sup>9</sup>, b. 11 July, 1834; m. 24 Feb., 1870, LUCY FREDERIC, d. of Isham Green and Charlotte Pettis (Prescott) Searcy; graduated at Hobart Coll. 1853; was vice-president and president of the Pacific Mutual Ins. Co. of N. Y.; resides in Yonkers.

## CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND LUCY F. (SEARCY) HALE:

- 1 **Charlotte Elizabeth Prescott**<sup>10</sup>, b. 5 Dec., 1870.
- 2 **Thomas**<sup>10</sup>, b. 4 Feb., 1874.

- 6 **Cyrus King**<sup>9</sup>, b. 17 March, 1838; m. 9 May, 1866, his cousin, ALICE LITTLE HALE, d. of Joshua and Sophia C. (Tenney) Hale; graduated at Hobart Coll. 1858 and Harvard Law School 1860; was secretary of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Ins. Co. at the time of his death 5 June, 1874. Though cut off in early manhood Mr. Hale had gained an enviable reputation as an able and upright business man, while his personal qualities had endeared him to a large circle of friends.

## CHILDREN OF CYRUS K. AND ALICE L. HALE:

- 1 **Cyrus King**<sup>10</sup>, b. 24 Jan., 1867.
- 2 **Joshua**<sup>10</sup>, b. 8 May, 1869.
- 3 **Josiah Little**<sup>10</sup>, b. 24 Nov., 1870.
- 4 **Benjamin**<sup>10</sup>, b. 6 May, 1873.

- 7 **Josiah Little**<sup>9</sup>, b. 1 April, 1841; m. 24 April, 1873, ANNIE SKINNER, d. of Jacob Willard and Mary B. (Dean) Pierce; graduated at Hobart Coll. 1860; studied medicine at Harvard Medical School and in Europe and practiced his profession in Boston; resides in Brookline, Mass.

## CHILDREN OF JOSIAH L. AND ANNIE S. (PIERCE) HALE:

- 1 **Josiah Little**<sup>10</sup>, b. 6 March, 1874; d. 16 April, 1874.
- 2 **Mary Dean**<sup>10</sup>, b. 15 March, 1876.
- 3 **Richard King**<sup>10</sup>, b. 17 March, 1880.
- 4 **Margaret**<sup>10</sup>, b. 1 Dec., 1881.
- 5 **Annie Pierce**<sup>10</sup>, b. 19 July, 1886.

(2). MOSES LITTLE<sup>a</sup>, b. 7 April, 1799; m. 13 May, 1824, MARY LANE, d. of Rev. James Miltimore, of Newbury; she d. 1 July, 1879, æ. 82. Mr. Hale entered the office of Mr. Joseph Balch at the age of 16, and soon became secretary of the Merchants' Ins. Co., a position he held till 1823, when he was chosen secretary of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Ins. Co., one of the first and most successful of the annuity and trust companies of the city of Boston. For forty-five years he devoted himself to the responsible duties of that position, declining flattering offers elsewhere, and even refusing the actuaryship of his own company. A Boston paper said of him, "a more careful, methodical, upright, conscientious and exact business man never stood in State street." He was a deacon in Bowdoin Street Church after 1851. He was long a manager and vice-president of the Mass. S. S. Society. He d. 22 June, 1874, s. p.

(3). THOMAS<sup>a</sup>, b. 13 Oct., 1800; m. 3 Oct., 1836, to CAROLINE CHARLOTTE JORDAN. His great-great uncle Oliver said he was the best representative of the sixth generation of Thomas Hale's that he had seen. He learned his father's business, and in 1821 opened a store in Portsmouth, N. H., where he continued six years. In 1827 he made a voyage in the brig America, and the following year became her captain. In 1836 he was chosen president of the Merchants' Insurance Company of New York, and a few years later, on the decision of the officers to close up the business, in order to make a change in the system of insurance, he was appointed sole receiver. Declining the request of his friends to reorganize the company upon the mutual plan, he became vice-president of the Alliance Insurance Company. In 1851 he accepted the vice-presidency of the Atlantic Insurance Company of New York, a position he held till his death 28 May, 1854. Conscientious in the discharge of duty, he merited and enjoyed the confidence of those with whom he was associated in business relations, while his gentleness and kindness of heart made him universally beloved. He was a deacon of Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, and active in the seamen's cause, being connected with the Sailors' Snug Harbor and Bethel. He was also interested in other charities.

(4). SARAH<sup>a</sup>, b. 29 March, 1802; d. 9 April, 1834. She was generous and amiable with her friends, patient and affectionate with the young. With a clear mind and a sound judgment, she ever manifested an earnest desire to attain to what was noble, true and good. Thoroughly educated, she taught for a while as assistant in the private school of the celebrated Miss Upham. By the decease of her mother, she was called at an early age to the care of her father's large

family. By her judicious management and friendly counsel she endeared herself to her relatives and associates, and by her force and nobility of character left on her brothers and sisters marks of her own characteristics, and in their hearts a memory loved and cherished. She acted well her part in life, leaving no duty undone or service unperformed.

(5). JOSIAH LITTLE<sup>s</sup>, b. 9 Dec. 1803; entered the office of the Merchants' Insurance Company of Boston, after completing his studies at Hampton Academy. His courteous manners, and fidelity in the discharge of his duties soon earned him promotion. He was chosen secretary of the Washington Insurance Company in 1825, and was sent in 1828 to New York as the manager of a branch office. After a year of marked success, he joined with the late Walter R. Jones in establishing the Atlantic Insurance Company of New York. His Boston friends showed their confidence in him by offering to subscribe \$300,000 to the capital stock. He remained 25 years associated with Mr. Jones in the presidency of the company, and helped make it a leading insurance company in the country. He resigned his office in 1854, owing to continuous ill health. In their letter of regret the trustees say: "The company was established essentially through his active instrumentality." Mr. Hale retired with the respect of his associates, and with a handsome competency as the reward of his diligence. Without bigotry or sectarianism, he accepted the great truths of the Bible, and took constant delight in doing good. He d. unmarried, 26 Feb., 1875, at Newburyport.

(6). EDWARD<sup>s</sup>, b. 8 Nov., 1805; after finishing his studies at Gardiner Lyceum, entered a large wholesale store in Portsmouth, and a few years later opened a store himself in Saco, which he abandoned after the decease of his grandfather, Col. Josiah Little, to look after the large landed estate left to his father's family. In 1836 he settled on a large farm in Newbury, Vt., and m. 30 Jan., 1837, ELIZABETH L. (WIGGLESWORTH), wid. of Samuel J. Brown. Mr. Hale was a successful farmer, and a highly influential citizen of Newbury, where he passed away 3 Oct., 1886, s. p. He was a steadfast supporter of religious and educational institutions, and a useful and reliable member of society.

(7). MARY<sup>s</sup>, b. 5 July, 1807; d. 13 March, 1859. Miss Hale was of an open and generous nature, free from guile, and full of courage, constancy and kindness. She was to a remarkable extent unselfish, and unsparing of her means and personal exertion in the service of her friends, or of any one needy and suffering. Her character could be read of all. Her faith was simple and earnest; her piety fervent, but cheerful.

(8). **EBENEZER**<sup>s</sup>, b. 28 April, 1809; was educated at Gardiner Lyceum and Newburyport Academy. He studied medicine, and graduated at Dartmouth Medical School in 1829. He practiced his profession in Newbury, Vt., for a year or two, and then accepted the secretaryship of a New York insurance company, with which he was connected until 1837. Dr. Hale, after a trip to Europe, and sometime devoted to mechanical and scientific investigation, especially in regard to a new application of india rubber, and the development of the photographic art, resumed the practice of his profession in Newburyport and Boston, where he resided until his decease 2 Aug., 1847. He was one of the pioneers in genealogical research, and this volume is much indebted to his patient industry. He m. 13 June, 1844, **SARAH WHITE BANNISTER** who survived till 29 Feb., 1880.

Their only child, **Ebenezer**<sup>a</sup>, b. 8 Oct., 1845; d. 19 Feb., 1860.

(9). **ALICE LITTLE**<sup>a</sup>, b. 15 April, 1811; m. 23 April, 1832, **Rev. JOHN CHARLES MARCH**, son of Capt. John March of Newburyport, who was b. 9 Oct., 1805; grad. at Yale 1825 and from Princeton Seminary 1829; was settled over Belleville church (Newbury) in 1832, and d. 26 Sept., 1846.

**CHILDREN OF ALICE LITTLE (HALE) AND JOHN C. MARCH :**

1 **James White Hale March**, b. 5 Sept., 1834; d. 27 Oct., 1838.

2 **Sarah Hale March**, b. 19 Dec., 1836; d. 8 Oct., 1837.

Mrs. March still survives to bless the former parish of her late husband, and to take an interested and discerning part in every good word and work.\*

(10). **JOSHUA**<sup>s</sup>, b. 14 Dec., 1812; m. 4 Jan., 1844, **SOPHIA CUTLER**, d. of Col. Abner Bailey White and Sophia (Cutler) Tenney of Newbury, Vt. After concluding his education in Newburyport Academy Capt. Hale went to New York, and was soon chosen secretary of the Atlantic Ins. Co. at its organization, Nov., 1829. After two years' active service ill health compelled his resignation. He sought restoration to health on the ocean. He soon became captain of a ship, and followed the sea for 15 years, with the exception of the year 1835, when he was chosen vice-president and inspector of the Union Marine Ins. Co. of New York, but his health again failing, he resumed his place on the ship. He returned to Newburyport in 1846 where he held many offices of honor and trust, and still resides, though ill health has kept him from active business pursuits.

---

\* Since the above was in type, Mrs. Alice Little March died, July 29, 1889.



## CHILD OF JOSHUA AND SOPHIA C. (TENNEY) HALE:

**Alice Little Hale**, b. 27 Aug., 1845; m. 9 May, 1866, her cousin, **CYRUS KING HALE**; m. 2d., **CHARLES H. ATKINSON**, 5 Nov., 1885. Mr. Atkinson died 31 May, 1888.

(11). **JAMES WHITE**<sup>s</sup>, son of Thomas and Mary L. Hale; b. 8 Sept., 1827; d. 11 Oct., 1832.

**VI. Col. Ebenezer**<sup>r</sup>, d. 19 Feb., 1848, in Newbury, Mass.; after his father's death his Aunt Sarah, the wife of Deacon Moses Atkinson, took him and his sister Mary to her home, and having no children, brought them up as her own. She was a woman of an active mind and well-read on the questions of the day. Deacon A. was a farmer and shoemaker and something of a merchant, and Ebenezer got an insight into each of these lines of business, though commercial and shipping matters had more attractions for him than the bench or plow. In those days almost any man of any means had some ventures on the seas, some interest in ships, and often some underwriter's risks, as it was before the days of insurance companies. Col. Hale took an interest in military affairs in and before the War of 1812, and went with his regiment on one or two occasions to repel threatened invasion at Portsmouth and on the nearer coasts. He was quite successful in business till the embargo and the War of 1812 struck heavy blows on all occupations. After the war business revived very slowly, and he was obliged to take charge of one of the vessels in which he was interested, as its captain. As shipping became more profitable his affairs improved, and he was elected president of the Ocean Bank, a trustee of Dummer Academy and other institutions. He was chosen to many positions of honor and profit and served well his generation, in his day. Col. Ebenezer<sup>r</sup> Hale m. **Lucy (Balch) French**, widow of Charles French, 28 Sept., 1835, and had three children, **Lucy B.**<sup>s</sup>, **Ebenezer Jr.**<sup>s</sup> and **Ebenezer Thomas**<sup>s</sup>.

**LUCY B.**<sup>s</sup>, b. 19 June, 1836; m. **BENJAMIN**<sup>s</sup>, son of B.<sup>s</sup> (T.<sup>r</sup>, B.<sup>s</sup>, T.<sup>s</sup>, T.<sup>s</sup>, T.<sup>s</sup>, T.<sup>s</sup>, T.<sup>s</sup>), 29 Oct., 1855, and had two children, **JAMES W.**, b. 12 June, 1858, and **MARY A.**, b. 6 March, 1873; d. 8 Aug., 1873.

**EBENEZER HALE, Jr.**<sup>s</sup>, b. 9 Dec., 1839; d. 23 July, 1840.

**EBENEZER THOMAS HALE**<sup>s</sup>, b. 9 May, 1842; grad. Yale Coll.; served in the Mass. 45th Regiment, Co. A., in the war of the Rebellion as a private; he studied law at Cambridge; d. 7 Sept., 1868, at his home in Newburyport, Mass.

**VII. Hannah**<sup>r</sup>, d. 17 July, 1839; m. **Joseph Knight**, and lived in Corinth, Vt., and had twelve children, Benjamin, Joseph, Daniel, Elizabeth, a son, lived three days, Mary, Joshua, Alice H., Ebenezer, Hannah, Sarah H., Harriet Dow.

**VIII. Benjamin**<sup>r</sup>, b. 4 Nov., 1779; d. 7 Sept., 1782.

(Contributed by EUGENE HALE, see p. 339.)

CHILDREN OF DAVID<sup>6</sup> AND SARAH (KINGSBURY) HALE, the eldest born in Rutland, Mass., the rest in Turner, Maine.

- 1 Sophia, b. 17 Nov., 1795; m. JACOB DRESSER, of Albany, Me.; d. Dec., 1880; no children.
- 2 Marinda, b. 2 April, 1797; m. ELIAS WHITING, of Winthrop, Me.; d. 18 Oct., 1861.
- 3 Sally, b. 22 Nov., 1798; d. 19 Feb., 1799.
- 4 David, b. 22 Jan., 1800; m. 1st, ASENATH LANE, and 2d, ESTHER; d.
- 5 Sarah Kingsbury, b. 26 Aug., 1801; m. WM. LORING; d. 1869.
- 6 Roswell, b. 28 Oct., 1803; d. 6 Dec., 1803.
- 7 James Sullivan, b. 13 Dec., 1806; m. BETSEY STAPLES, Dec., 1834; d. 17 Dec., 1880.

Marinda<sup>7</sup> (Hale) Whiting (David<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), m. Elias Whiting, of Winthrop, Maine.

CHILDREN OF MARINDA (HALE) AND ELIAS WHITING :

- 1 Sullivan Kingsbury.
- 2 Edward Paxson.
- 3 Nancy Blinn, m. JOHN E. BRAINARD, 22 Dec., 1853.

CHILDREN OF NANCY B. (WHITING) AND JOHN E. BRAINARD:

- 1 Arthur Earl, b. 10 May, 1849; m. 10 May, 1881, NELLIE S. KELBRETH.
- 2 Albion Hale, b. 19 Feb., 1866.

David<sup>7</sup> Hale, b. in Turner 22 Jan., 1800; m., 1st, Asenath Lane; 2d, Esther Eustis. He was a good physician, living at different times in Albion, St. Albans, Fayette, and last in Fales Livermore, Maine, where he died, Sept. 1, 1868.

CHILDREN OF DAVID HALE AND ASENATH LANE :

- 1 Fessenden Pitt.
- 2 Asenath.
- 3 Flora, m. 10 Sept., 1853, CHARLES H. KIMBALL.

CHILDREN OF FLORA (HALE) AND CHARLES H. KIMBALL:

- 1 Clarence Henry, b. 1 June, 1855; d. 1 Oct., 1855.
- 2 Charles Sumner, b. 4 Dec., 1856; d. 15 April, 1878.
- 3 Lizzie Augusta, b. 27 Dec., 1859; d. 1 Dec., 1879.
- 4 Ester Asenath, b. 6 July, 1862; m. 10 June, 1888, WALTER K. GILMAN.

James Sullivan<sup>7</sup> Hale (David<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>). He was born in Turner 13 Dec., 1806; m. Betsey Staples 11 Feb., 1835. He was a man of marked individuality of character, possessing a keen wit and

humor, but had no ambition to leave his native town, where he lived from his birth, and died 17 Dec., 1880.

**CHILDREN OF JAMES S.<sup>1</sup> AND BETSEY (STAPLES) HALE:**

- 1 Eugene.
- 2 Hortense.
- 3 Frederick.
- 4 Augusta.
- 5 Clarence.

**EUGENE<sup>8</sup> HALE** (James Sullivan<sup>7</sup>, David<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) of Ellsworth, Maine; b. in Turner, Maine, 9 June, 1836; studied law in Portland, Maine, and was admitted to the bar in January, 1857, at the age of twenty; settled in Ellsworth, Maine, where he has since lived; was a busy lawyer until he entered politics; was for several years a member of the Maine Legislature, a Representative in Congress from 1869 to 1879, and has been a Senator in Congress since 1881; he m. 20 Dec., 1871, **MARY DOUGLASS**, only d. and child of Hon. Zachariah Chandler of Michigan, long a Senator from that State, and also Secretary of the Interior.

**CHILDREN OF EUGENE<sup>8</sup> AND MARY (CHANDLER) HALE:**

- 1 Chandler, b. in Washington, D. C., 2 March, 1873.
- 2 Frederick, b. in Detroit, Mich., 7 Oct., 1874.
- 3 Eugene, Jr., b. in Washington, 1 March, 1876.

**HORTENSE (HALE) CUSHING**, b. in Turner 27 Nov., 1837; m. Dr. JOHN T. CUSHING, of Turner, 21 Oct., 1858.

**CHILDREN OF HORTENSE (HALE) AND Dr. JOHN T. CUSHING:**

- 1 Eugenie, b. in Turner, 2 June, 1860; m. 30 May, 1889, CORYDON TYLER PURDY, of Chicago, Ill.
- 2 Frederick Hale, b. in Huron, O., 9 March, 1867.
- 3 Lucy Winifred, b. in Huron, O., 7 Feb., 1871; d. 9 June, 1871.

**FREDERICK<sup>8</sup> HALE**, b. in Turner, 21 Oct., 1839; graduated at Waterville College 1862; studied and practiced law in Ellsworth; d. 6 May, 1868; he was not married.

**AUGUSTA (HALE) GIFFORD**, b. in Turner, 19 Feb., 1842; m. 8 Aug., 1869, **GEORGE GIFFORD**, of Portland, now U. S. Consul at Basle, Switzerland.

**CHILDREN OF AUGUSTA (HALE) AND GEORGE GIFFORD:**

- 1 Katharine, b. 4 May, 1870.
- 2 Clarence, b. 22 Feb., 1872.
- 3 Margaret, b. 17 May, 1879.

CLARENCE<sup>s</sup> HALE (James Sullivan<sup>r</sup>, David<sup>s</sup>, Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, Ambrose<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>); b. in Turner, 15 April, 1848; graduated at Bowdoin College 1869; studied law in Ellsworth, and has ever since practiced his profession in Portland, Maine; he has held important city offices and has twice represented Portland in the Maine Legislature; he m. 11 March, 1880, MARGARET ROLLINS, of Portland.

CHILD OF CLARENCE<sup>s</sup> AND MARGARET (ROLLINS) HALE:

**Katharine**, b. in Portland, 30 March, 1884.

(Contributed by MATTHEW HALE.)

Descendants of Harry<sup>c</sup> Hale (Nathan<sup>s</sup>, Moses<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>), p. 329.

A. CHILDREN OF HARRY AND PHEBE (ADAMS) HALE:

**I. Polly<sup>r</sup>**, w. of Dr. HIRAM BLISS, of Waldoboro, Me., d. 10 April, 1878.

CHILDREN OF POLLY (HALE) AND Dr. HIRAM BLISS:

**1 Henry Hale<sup>s</sup> Bliss**, b. 13 June, 1830; rs. in New York city; m. EVELYN, widow of Henry Swift Livingston.

CHILDREN OF HENRY H. AND EVELYN BLISS:

**1 Florence<sup>s</sup>.**

**2 Harry Hale<sup>s</sup>.**

**2 Charles Edmund<sup>s</sup> Bliss**, m. LOUISE A. TYLER; rs. in Bangor, Me., where he has charge of the Western Union Telegraph office.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES E. AND LOUISE A. (TYLER) BLISS:

**1 Harry Clay<sup>s</sup> Bliss**, b. 20 June, 1856; m. FLORENCE EMERY.

CHILDREN OF HARRY C. AND FLORENCE (EMERY) BLISS:

**1 Emery C.<sup>10</sup>**, b. 30 Sept., 1884.

**2 Raymond<sup>10</sup>**, b. 13 Oct., 1885.

**2 Marcia Fessenden<sup>s</sup> Bliss**, b. 8 March, 1858; m. CHARLES A. UFFORD, of Dorchester, Mass., 20 June, 1889.

**3 Alfred Veazie<sup>s</sup> Bliss**, b. 23 Jan., 1872.

**3 Hiram<sup>s</sup>**, b. 11 Sept., 1835; rs. in Washington, Me., where he is a practicing lawyer; he m. Feb., 1887, Mrs. VIOLA C. YOUNG, of Washington.

**4 Mary Ann<sup>s</sup>**, m. SAMUEL SNOW RICH, of West Bath, Me.

CHILDREN OF MARY ANN (BLISS) AND SAMUEL SNOW RICH:

**1 Hiram Bliss<sup>s</sup>**, b. 25 Oct., 1875.

**2 Sarah Elizabeth<sup>s</sup>**, b. 25 July, 1877; d. same year.

**3 Daisy Eveline Louisa<sup>s</sup>**, b. 6 July, 1880.

- 5 **George**<sup>s</sup>, b. 28 May, 1843; m. **LUCY LUDWIG**, 1871; rs. in Waldoboro, Me.

CHILDREN OF **GEORGE AND LUCY (LUDWIG) BLISS**:

- 1 **Louise Gertrude**<sup>s</sup>.
- 2 **George Edward**<sup>s</sup>.

- II. **Mark**<sup>r</sup>, was appointed a midshipman in the U. S. navy in 1825; resigned 1832; probably not living; no tidings of him have been received for many years.
- III. **Louisa**<sup>r</sup>, m. **Rev. ELIHU SCOTT**, who d. 24 Sept., 1888; she d. 4 Aug., 1884.

CHILDREN OF **LOUISA (HALE) AND REV. ELIHU SCOTT**:

- 1 **George Fairbanks**<sup>s</sup> **Scott**, b. 24 June, 1833; d. at Cambridge, Mass., 21 Oct., 1853.
- 2 **Joseph Gould**<sup>s</sup> **Scott**, b. 16 Oct., 1835; m. **MARY A. LANE**, of Raymond, N. H.; he was for many years principal of the State Normal school at Westfield, Mass.; d. in Colorado, 9 May, 1889.

CHILDREN OF **JOSEPH G. AND MARY A. (LANE) SCOTT**:

- 1 **Russell**<sup>s</sup> **Scott**, b. 23 Sept., 1859; d. 23 March, 1860.
- 2 **Russell Lane**<sup>s</sup> **Scott**, b. 13 Aug., 1861.
- 3 **Katie**<sup>s</sup> **Scott**, b. 28 Nov., 1863; d. 28 Jan., 1869.
- 4 **Frederick Howard**<sup>s</sup> **Scott**, b. 31 May, 1867.
- 3 **Julia**<sup>s</sup> **Scott**, b. 31 Jan., 1838; m. **Hon. FRANCIS ASBURY SMITH**, of Elizabethtown, N. Y., now County Judge of Essex county.
- 4 **Louise Hale**<sup>s</sup> **Scott**, b. 13 Sept., 1841; m. **CLINTON EWENS**, of Salem, N. H.; d. in Salem, 7 May, 1873.

CHILDREN OF **LOUISE H. (SCOTT) AND CLINTON EWENS**:

- 1 **George Scott**<sup>s</sup> **Ewens**, b. 28 October, 1863.
- 2 **Josie Foot**<sup>s</sup> **Ewens**, b. 20 Feb., 1865; d. 15 Sept., 1865.
- 3 **Willie Whittier**<sup>s</sup> **Ewens**, b. 19 June, 1868; drowned in Salem, N. H., 2 April, 1877.
- 4 **Louise**<sup>s</sup> **Ewens**, b. 8 March, 1873; adopted by **Hon. F. A. and Mrs. Julia Smith**, and resides with them in Elizabethtown, N. Y.
- 5 **Harry Hale**<sup>s</sup> **Scott**, b. 10 Feb., 1846; Dart Coll. 1871; m. **MARTHA E. ROYS**, of Sheffield, Mass.; d. at Great Barrington; Mass., 4 Sept., 1877.

CHILDREN OF **HARRY H. AND MARTHA E. (ROYS) SCOTT**:

- 1 **Mary Louise**<sup>s</sup>, b. 2 Dec., 1872.
- 2 **Harry Elihu**<sup>s</sup>, b. 11 Sept., 1875.

- IV. **Phebe**<sup>r</sup>, m. **STEPHEN VINCENT**; d. 5 May, 1856.

CHILDREN OF **PHEBE (HALE) AND STEPHEN VINCENT**:

- 1 **Agnes A.**<sup>s</sup> **Vincent**, b. 22 Dec., 1834; d. 13 Feb., 1841.
- 2 **Ann Eliza**<sup>s</sup> **Vincent**, m. **STOREY N. GOSS**, M. D., who resides and practices medicine in Chelsea, Vt.

## CHILDREN OF ANN ELIZA (VINCENT) AND STOREY N. GOSS:

- 1 **Arthur Vincent<sup>9</sup> Goss**, b. 2 April, 1859; Dart. Coll. 1882; Medical Coll. U. V. M. 1886; now resides West Randolph, Vt.
- 2 **Harry Hale<sup>9</sup> Goss**, b. 10 Feb., 1866.
- 3 **Walter Storey<sup>9</sup> Goss**, b. 13 Dec., 1869.
- 4 **Annie Eliza<sup>9</sup> Goss**, b. 21 Feb., 1875.

- 3 **Walter Scott<sup>8</sup> Vincent, M. D.**, b. 4 Jan., 1838; m. **HATTIE F. LAWRENCE**; is now a druggist in Burlington, Vt.

## CHILD OF WALTER S. AND HATTIE F. (LAWRENCE) VINCENT:

**Florence<sup>9</sup>**, b. 22 June, 1865.

- 4 **Henry Oscar<sup>8</sup> Vincent**, b. 24 March, 1840; d. 29 Jan., 1860.
- 5 **William E.<sup>8</sup> Vincent**, b. 23 March, 1842; d. 12 Aug., 1842.
- 6 **Louise C.<sup>8</sup> Vincent**, b. 11 June, 1843; m. **GORDON J. NEWALL**, of Somerville, Mass.

## CHILD OF LOUISE C. (VINCENT) AND GORDON J. NEWALL:

**Grace<sup>9</sup> Newall**, b. 29 March, 1881.

- 7 **Laura Hale<sup>8</sup> Vincent**, b. 17 Oct., 1844; m. **B. R. WHEELER**, of Salem, N. H.; d. 6 Dec., 1884.

## CHILD OF LAURA H. (VINCENT) AND B. R. WHEELER:

**Blanche<sup>9</sup> Wheeler**, b. 23 Jan., 1875.

- 8 **Grace S.<sup>8</sup> Vincent**, b. 9 May, 1847; m. **FRED H. DUNNING**, of Whitneyville, Me.

## CHILD OF GRACE S. (VINCENT) AND FRED H. DUNNING:

**Vincent Howard<sup>9</sup> Dunning**, b. May, 1888.

- 9 **Mary A.<sup>8</sup> Vincent**, b. 9 July, 1848; m. **C. J. GOODRICH**.

## CHILD OF MARY A. (VINCENT) AND C. J. GOODRICH:

**Mattie Phebe<sup>9</sup> Goodrich**, b. 6 Nov., 1873.

- V. **Thomas<sup>7</sup>**, m. **SARA BALLOU**, d. of **Welcome D. and Eliza Cushman Ballou**, of Keene, N. H.; Thomas Hale was admitted to the bar in 1844, but has spent most of his life as a journalist; was editor of the Vermont *Journal*, Windsor, Vt., the New Hampshire *Sentinel*, Keene, N. H., the Fitchburg *Sentinel*, Fitchburg, Mass., and other newspapers in New England; now resides at Plainfield, N. J.

## CHILD OF THOMAS AND SARA (BALLOU) HALE:

- Thomas<sup>8</sup>**, b. 5 May, 1871; now (1889) admitted to Freshman class, Trinity College, Hartford, Conn.

- VI. **Henry<sup>7</sup>**, grad. Vt. Un. 1849; became a lawyer, practiced first at Orwell, Vt., then at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and removed thence to St. Paul, Minn., where he now resides; m. **MARY ELIZABETH FLETCHER**, d. of **Paris Fletcher, Esq.**, of Bridport, Vt.

## CHILDREN OF HENRY AND MARY ELIZABETH (FLETCHER) HALE:

- 1 **Harry Fletcher<sup>8</sup>**, b. 21 Nov., 1864; d. 8 Oct., 1865.
- 2 **Mary Fletcher<sup>8</sup>**, b. Nov., 1869; d. Dec., 1869.

## B. CHILDREN OF HARRY AND LUCINDA (EDDY) HALE:

- I. Abigail Grout<sup>1</sup> Hale**, d. in Chelsea, Vt., 13 Feb., 1877.  
**II. Safford Eddy<sup>2</sup>**, M. D. Dart. Med. Coll. 1841; has for many years been a practicing physician at Elizabethtown, N. Y.; m. ELIZABETH PALMER CHURCHILL, d. of Joseph Churchill, Esq., of Woodstock, Vt., who d. 8 March, 1871.

## CHILDREN OF SAFFORD EDDY AND ELIZABETH P. (CHURCHILL) HALE:

- 1 Frederick Churchill<sup>3</sup>**, b. 24 June, 1844; m. MARY LOUISE KENNICOTT, d. of Hiram and Eugenie Ransom Kennicott, of Chicago, Ill.; enlisted as a soldier in the 118th N. Y. Vols. in 1862, and served during the war; studied law at Elizabethtown; is now a practicing lawyer in Chicago, Ill.

## CHILDREN OF FREDERICK C. AND MARY L. (KENNICOTT) HALE:

- 1 Elizabeth Churchill<sup>3</sup>**, b. 17 March, 1881.  
**2 Robert Safford<sup>3</sup>**, b. 20 Dec., 1883.  
**2 Clara Lucinda<sup>3</sup>**, resides with her father at Elizabethtown, N. Y.  
**3 Joseph Churchill<sup>3</sup>**, resides at Leadville, Col.

- III. Laura Charlotte<sup>1</sup>**, m. Rev. WILLIAM TYLER HERRICK, b. 24 Sept., 1818; A. B. and A. M. Univ. of Vt.; has been for many years a Congregational minister in Vermont and New Hampshire; they now reside at Castleton, Vt.

## CHILDREN OF LAURA C. (HALE) AND WILLIAM T. HERRICK:

- 1 William Hale<sup>3</sup> Herrick**, b. 18 Oct., 1849; A. B. and A. M. Williams Coll. and B. S. Sheffield Scientific School, Yale; Professor of Chemistry in Iowa Coll. in 1874 and 1875; of Pa. St. Coll. 1885 to 1888; m. JENNIE AUGUSTA TUTTLE, of New Haven, Conn., where they now reside.

## CHILD OF WILLIAM H. AND JENNIE A. (TUTTLE) HERRICK:

- Bertha May<sup>3</sup>**, b. 1 May, 1884.  
**2 John Gardner<sup>3</sup> Herrick**, b. 29 Aug., 1852; d. 16 April, 1854.  
**3 Russell<sup>3</sup> Herrick**, b. 5 May, 1855; d. 19 July, 1875.  
**4 Matthew Henry<sup>3</sup> Herrick**, b. 14 June, 1858; d. 22 Sept., 1858.

- IV. Robert Safford<sup>1</sup>**, m. LOVINA SIBLEY STONE, d. of Capt. Jeremiah Stone, of Elizabethtown, N. Y.; d. 11 Dec., 1881. (For full account of Robert Safford Hale, see memorial at beginning of volume.)

## CHILDREN OF ROBERT S. AND LOVINA S. (STONE) HALE:

- 1 Abby Laura<sup>3</sup>**, d. 29 April, 1888.\*

\*The character and attainments of the subject of the following notice, published in the Elizabethtown (N. Y.) Post, and the truthfulness and justice of the obituary, seem to justify its insertion here:

In this village, on Sunday, the 29th day of April, 1888, Abby Laura Hale, eldest daughter of the late Hon. Robert S. Hale, departed this life.

The position which this lady held in the social and religious life of our village, grants us the privilege of speaking frank, true words of eulogy.

Her dignity of carriage and full stature, illumined eye and speaking face gave her a presence so impressive as to be fitly termed majestic, but softened by a very atmosphere of modesty into true womanly sweetness.

In intellectual endowment she was of rare and peculiar excellence. From natural gifts, aided and perfected by conscientious study, wide and wise reading and

- 2 **Harry**<sup>s</sup>, Exeter Acad. and Yale Coll.; now a practicing lawyer at Elizabethtown, N. Y.
- 3 **Mary Eddy**<sup>s</sup>.
- 4 **Elizabeth Vashiti**<sup>s</sup>.
- 5 **Marcia Ellen**<sup>s</sup>.

All reside with their mother at Elizabethtown, N. Y.

- V. Rev. John Gardner**<sup>i</sup>, Univ. of Vt. 1845, Andover Theological Seminary 1851; m. JANE PHILA DWINELL, d. of Israel and Phila Clement Dwinell, of East Calais, Vt.; has been a Congregational minister in Vermont and California; now resides at Lugonia, San Bernardino county, Cal.

CHILDREN OF JOHN G. AND JANE P. (DWINELL) HALE:

- 1 **Harriet Amelia**<sup>s</sup>.
- 2 **Jennie Norton**<sup>s</sup>.
- 3 **Rev. Edson**<sup>s</sup> Dwinell, grad. at Amherst Coll., also at Theological Seminary at Oakland, Cal., and is now a Congregational minister at Clayton, Cal.; m. LUCY, d. of Rev. George Mooar, of Oakland, Cal., 21 Feb., 1889.
- 4 **Mary Gilman**<sup>s</sup>.
- 5 **Ellen Francis**<sup>s</sup>, b. 1 Dec., 1868; d. at Lugonia, 9 Dec., 1882.

- VI. William Bainbridge**<sup>i</sup>, for many years president of the First National Bank of Northampton, Mass., now of Grassdale, Louisa county, Va.; m., 1st, HARRIET AMELIA, d. of Wright and Harriet Bailey Porter, who d. 10 Dec., 1872; she was of the seventh generation from John Porter, b. about 1590 at Wroxhall Abbey, Kenilworth Parish, Warwickshire, England, who, with his wife Rose and five children, came in the ship Anne to Dorchester, Mass., 30 May, 1627; m. 2d, 7 July, 1886, Mrs. VICTORIA MORRIS, of Grassdale, Louisa county, Va., d. of John Penn Phillips and Elizabeth Lewis Phillips, of Warrenton, Fauquier Co., Va.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM B. AND HARRIET A. (PORTER) HALE:

- 1 **Philip**<sup>s</sup>, b. 5 March, 1854; Yale Coll. 1876; admitted to the bar in Albaux, N. Y., 1878, but has since devoted himself to the profession of music in this country and Europe; now resides in Boston, Mass.; m. IRENE, d. of Peter Baumgras.
- 2 **Rev. Edward**<sup>s</sup>, b. 23 Feb., 1858; Harvard Coll. 1879; taught three years in Italy; grad. at the Divinity School, Cambridge,

extensive travel, there resulted not only extraordinary intelligence and mental power, but also and in the highest degree true refinement—that admirable union of delicacy and strength, so characteristic of her.

Far better than all this were the depth and richness of her spiritual nature, so elevated, so purified, so sweetened by profoundly earnest study of the truth, by communion with the Divine nature, bringing her life into harmony with the Holy Will, that she had become

“Earth’s noblest thing, a woman perfected.”

That a great loss has been suffered by this community in her death, we all realize too well. From her the young received instruction; the poor, relief; the suffering, sympathy. Her cheerful and effective aid was freely given to every good work. Her wise counsel was valued in every emergency; her steadfast devotion to duty was rested upon as an always sure reliance.

But we are not wholly without consolation. We have her example, the inspiration of her pure life, her good works. This grand spirit, its development completed and its discipline finished, has gone to nobler activities and greater usefulness in the life beyond. Truly, for such an one

“There is no Death—What seems so is transition;  
This life of mortal breath  
Is but a suburb of the life elysian  
Whose portal we call Death.”



Mass., 1896; was ordained associate minister of the South Congregational Church of Boston, Mass., Oct., 1886; m. 19 June, 1889, EMILY JOSE MILLIKEN, d. of Mrs. E. T. Milliken, of Roxbury, Mass.

**VII. Matthew**<sup>1</sup>, Vt. Univ. 1851; admitted to the bar 1853; LL.D. 1883; has practiced in Poughkeepsie, New York city, Elizabethtown, N. Y., and Albany, N. Y., where he now resides; has been a member of the New York State Constitutional Convention, and of the New York State Senate; m., 1st, 1 Oct., 1856, ELLEN SALOME HAND, d. of Hon. Augustus C. Hand, of Elizabethtown, N. Y., who d. (s. p.) 10 Oct., 1867; m. 2d, 27 Dec., 1877, MARY LEE, d. of Col. Francis L. Lee and Sarah M. (Wilson) Lee, his wife, of Boston, Mass.

#### CHILDREN OF MATTHEW AND MARY (LEE) HALE:

- 1 **Ellen**<sup>s</sup>, b. 15 Jan., 1879.
- 2 **Mary Lee**<sup>s</sup>, b. 15 June, 1880.
- 3 **Matthew**<sup>s</sup>, b. 30 May, 1882.
- 4 **Robert Lee**<sup>s</sup>, b. 9 March, 1884.
- 5 **Dorothy Quincy**<sup>s</sup>, b. 8 July, 1886.

### E. NOTES BY WILLIAM S. APPLETON.

Page 9. Joane Kirby, mother of Joane (Kirby) Hale, may have been born at Canfield, for William Canfield, of Wotton, in his will, 1630, mentions his aunt Jobane Kirby, widow, his cousin Thomas Hale, the elder, and his cousin Francis Kirby of London.

Page 12. Susan Downing, first wife of Francis Kirby, was the widow Carter, not Elizabeth his second wife. This is evident from the will of Richard Blades of London, 1634, who mentions Joseph and Mary Carter, children of Susan Carter, now wife of Francis Kirby, and Joshua and Sarah Kirby, children of Francis and Susan Kirby.

### F. WILL OF THOMAS HALE, 1630.

In the name of God amen this elevent day of Octob: 1630, I Thomas Hale of Watton at Stone in the County of Hartford beinge sicke in body but of pfect vnderstandinge and memory (thanks be given to almighty god) haue made this my last will & testament in manner & forme followinge. First I will & bequeave & comit my soule unto the hands of the almighty god that gane it, my body to be decently buried at the discretion of my executor herafter named. Item I giue unto Joane my wife & Thomas my sonne the benefit use & profits of my house backside and hill Closes wth one peece in Headen against the gate of Reues Crofte, & one Heddinge

peece in Hamsdom vntill Michaelmas next vpon Condition that they shall bestow necessary reparations vpon my said house & likewise that they shall so longe make vse of the land wth the hold from mistres Cranfield & shall pay her the rent due weh wil be the halfe yeare at michaelmas next, Also I gine to my daughter Mary Hale my medow & my Close Conteyninge senen acres more or lesse for three yeares next after my decease withe all the benefit of grasseinge or moweinge & loppeinge bothe in the said medow & hedges so that they do not spoile the said hedges & that the said loppinge be only in the first yeare, Also at the expiration of those three yeares I doe in like manner will and bequeave my said medow & my Close vnto my daughter Dorothy Hale for three yeares next after to grasse mow & lop wth such Conditions & limitations as is aboue mentioned to her said sister Mary Also I gine vnto my daughter Elizabeth Hale my said medow & my Close for three yeares next after her sister Mary to grasse mow & lop wth such Conditions as is aboue limited to her two sisters, Also I gine vnto my daughter Eunis Beane or to her son Henry Beane which shall be then lineinge, my said medow & my Close for one yeare next after her said sister Elizabeth to grasse mow & lop wth such Condicions & limitations as is aboue limited to her said sisters. Also my will and meaninge is that if it shall please god to take out of this life any of my said daughters wthout issue before the said lands or the pfitt therof be due vnto her, that then it shall come vnto the next in course that so this my will herin may be the sooner effectted for the benefit & pferment of my said daughters. And further my will & meaninge is that my son Thomas Hale shal be the tenant that shall hold my said medow & my Close & shall pay vnto his sisters the rent of five ponnnds pr yeare to be paid halfe yearly. Also sd Thomas shall discharge lord & king if he shall thinke good to hold the said land at the rent of five pounds a yeare as aboue. Also I gine vnto my lovinge wife Joane Hale my house wherin I now lue wth the backside, & my hill Closes wth one peece in Headen right against Reenes Crofte, and one Heddinge peece in Hamsden to hold & enioy the same for ten yeares beginninge at the feast of St. Michaell next after my decease. And my meaninge is that my son Thomas Hale shall have the same at foure pounds a yeare if his mother & he be both so contented & that he shall gine her good security for her said rent to be paid halfe yearly & for want of such security both my wife and daughters shall enter vpon their said house or lands, any thinge herin expressed to the contrary notwithstandinge. Also I gine and bequeave vnto Thomas my son two halfe acres of free land lieinge in

Blanc die Formel ist Anno Domini 1630  
m: d: Sama Marisa legat dicitur in  
et dicitur per elatu fuit q: dicitur  
per die dicitur dicitur dicitur  
dicitur dicitur dicitur dicitur

peece in Hamsdom vntill Michaelmas next vpon Condicion that they shall bestow necessary reparations vpon my said house & likewise that they shall so longe make vse of the land wth the hold from mistres Cranfield & shall pay her the rent due wch wil be the halfe yeare at michaelmas next, Also I giue to my daughter Mary Hale my medow & my Close Conteyninge seuen acres more or lesse for three yeares next after my decease wth the all the benefit of grasseinge or moweinge & loppeinge bothe in the said medow & hedges so that they do not spoile the said hedges & that the said loppeinge be only in the first yeare, Also at the expiration of those three yeares I doe in like manner will and bequeave my said medow & my Close vnto my daughter Dorothy Hale for three yeares next after to grasse mow & lop wth such Conditions & limitations as is aboue mentioned to her said sister Mary Also I giue vnto my daughter Elizabeth Hale my said medow & my Close for three yeares next after her sister Mary to grasse mow & lop wth such Conditions as is aboue limited to her two sisters, Also I giue vnto my daughter Eunis Beane or to her son Henry Beane which shall be then lineinge, my said medow & my Close for one yeare next after her said sister Elizabeth to grasse mow & lop wth such Condicions & limitations as is aboue limited to her said sisters. Also my will and meaninge is that if it shall please god to take out of this life any of my said daughters wthout issue before the said lands or the pffit therof be due vnto her, that then it shall come vnto the next in course that so this my will herin may be the sooner effected for the benefit & pferment of my said daughters. And further my will & meaninge is that my son Thomas Hale shal be the tenant that shall hold my said medow & my Close & shall pay vnto his sisters the rent of fife pounds pr yeare to be paid halfe yearly. Also sd Thomas shall discharge lord & king if he shall thinke good to hold the said land at the rent of fife pounds a yeare as aboue. Also I giue vnto my lovinge wife Joane Hale my house wherin I now line wth the backside, & my hill Closes wth one peece in Headen right against Reenes Crofte, and one Heddinge peece in Hamsden to hold & enjoy the same for ten yeares beginninge at the feast of St. Michaell next after my decease. And my meaninge is that my son Thomas Hale shall have the same at foure pounds a yeare if his mother & he be both so contented & that he shall giue her good security for her said rent to be paid halfe yearly & for want of such security both my wife and daughters shall enter vpon their said honse or lands, any thinge herin expressed to the contrary notwithstandinge. Also I giue and bequeave vnto Thomas my son two halfe acres of free land lieinge in

[illegible]

Ex. 20

Walt  
Clark

Handwritten note on the left margin:

Handwritten note on the right margin:

Chlorine gas is strong and has been given 1/30 in quinine. It is not given alone. It is given  
with the quinine. It is given in the form of a solution. It is given in the form of a  
solution. It is given in the form of a solution. It is given in the form of a solution.  
It is given in the form of a solution. It is given in the form of a solution. It is given  
in the form of a solution. It is given in the form of a solution. It is given in the form  
of a solution. It is given in the form of a solution. It is given in the form of a  
solution. It is given in the form of a solution. It is given in the form of a solution.

93 1630  
H. A. D. 1711.

Headen abuttinge vpon the highway leadinge from Watton to Walkerne, also the assignement of one peece containinge an acre & a halfe lyeinge in Monsals hearn between the land of Mr. Burgin in the tenure of widow Risdell towards the north & the land of John Halfhide towards the south, also one peell of meadow pasture Close & orchard, Mr. Coopers Crofte aboutinge vpon the riuer on the east & highway on the west. One peece in stonyfeild lyeinge between the land of Mr. Burgin now in the tenure of the widow Balme, which lands last nameed together wth all my goods & Chattells (excepting a bed wth beddinge conuenient linnen & other fittinge furniture for one Chamber which I herby reserue & giue to Jone my wife) I giue & bequeave wholly to my said son both land and goods to be sold for the payments of my debts & dischargeinge of buriall & such necessary disbursments, & I doe herby ordayne and appoint my son Thomas Hale to be the sole executor of this my last will & testament, nothinge doubtinge of his carefull prformance of this my will, and I doe bequest of my brother Francis Kirby to be an ouerseer & doe hereby revoke all former wills & bequeastes what soeuer. In witness wherof I hane set to my hand & seale the day & yeare aboue written.

THOMAS  
HALE. [SEAL]

Sealed signed & delinered after the rasing out of the tenth and eleventh lines & declared to be his last will in the presence of vs.

JOHN CAXTON

FRANCIS KIRBY  
JOHN HALE his mark  
H

NOTES CONTRIBUTED BY REV. WILLIAM DeLOSS  
LOVE, JR., OF HARTFORD, CONN.

PAGE 73. Coffin's date of the marriage of Joseph Hale (Hall) and Mary Moody as 1700 is clearly incorrect; it should be 25th December, 1699. Judith, the eldest child, was born the 22d of the September following. Joseph Hale was a prominent and influential man in Byfield Parish and attained to the dignity of "Prof." as well as "Capt." He died "very suddenly." Of his wife, the record is made, she was "a mother in our Israel."

PAGE 75. Rev. Moses Hale<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was the first pastor of the church in Byfield Parish. He began his labors with a handful of members soon after the first church was built; at the time of his death there were about 155 members. He labored without a colleague contrary to the prevailing custom, but was eminently successful both as pastor and teacher. He attained influence among neighboring ministers; "the first meeting of a ministers' association of Merrimac Valley was held with him." During his pastorate he baptized 736 persons of which record is made; and he buried many, 104 of the "Throat Distemper" in one year, 1735-6. His first wife was of the eminent family of Dummer, so also was Mary Moody, his second wife, being the grand-daughter of Jane Dummer, and daughter of Mehitable Sewall, sister of Chief Justice Sewall. Of the second wife, his widow, it is recorded at her death, she was "a virtuous woman that is praised." The house in which Rev. Moses Hale lived, the first parsonage built in 1702, is still standing, somewhat altered in appearance, and the elm trees he planted remain. In the same house the celebrated Theophilus Parsons was born, being son of Rev. Moses Parsons, Mr. Hale's successor. (*Vide* Harper's Mag. No. 302, p. 168.) His death was much lamented by his people and he was buried at the expense of the parish.

His children were as follows:

1 Joseph, b. 2 Aug., 1708.

2 Mehitable.

3 Dorothy, bap. 27 Jan., 1711-2, p. 157.

4 Mary, bap. 6 Dec., 1713, compare p. 75 and 158.

5 Martha, bap. 8 Jan., 1716, p. 159.



- 6 Moses, bap. 15 Jan. 1718, p. 159.  
 7 Elizabeth, bap. 20 Nov., 1720, p. 167.  
 8 Sarah } Twins.  
 9 Jane }  
 10 Ann, bap. 29 Nov., 1724, Byfield Records.  
 11 William, b. prob. 1727-8, p. 168.

PAGE 96. The Records of Byfield Parish give as "d. of Moses Hale (not Rev.) Elizabeth, bap. 31 Aug., 1735." Another Elizabeth, d. of Moses Hale, Jr., was bap. 17 July, 1737. Of the five Moses Hales who were contemporary (p. 160, 1-5), the one indicated at that date by "Jr." was the Hale "not Rev." No. 3. No. 2 was then at Haverhill (p. 109). No. 4 was not married until 1744 (p. 155). No. 5, not married until 1742 (p. 165), is designated in record as "Rev. Moses Hale's son Moses" and as "Jr." in 1747, after removal of No. 3 to Hampstead. It is supposed, therefore, that Moses Hale (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) No. 3 (p. 96) had two daughters, Elizabeth, the first dying in infancy, the second marrying Jacob Gould (p. 196).

Eunice was bap. in Byfield Parish 3 June, 1739 (p. 196). Lucy, 5 March, 1740 (p. 197).

The following entry is also made among the baptisms: "Nathan, son of Moses Hale, Jr., Sept., 1743." This is undoubtedly the son of Moses Hale No. 3, probably born in Rowley, not Hampstead. It is doubtful if his father removed to Hampstead so early in the decade as 1742. He is probably the "Moses Hale, Jr.," witnessing the will of Rev. Moses Hale, 1743-4 (p. 76, 159), if not Moses Hale No. 4 (p. 155).

PAGES 159-167. The confusion in the author's mind concerning the several Moses Hales is occasioned by partial information concerning Moses Hale<sup>4</sup> (Rev. Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) No. 5. He was born in the parsonage of Byfield Parish in January, 1718, being baptized 15 Jan., 1718, by his father (No. 1). He was a "carpenter," "house builder," as well as farmer. He m. 1, Abigail Huse, d. of Abel Huse. She "died 4 June, 1764, age 41." He m. 2, Sarah Jewett in 1766. He left children by both wives. He died "23 March, 1776, aged 58."

Paragraph A, p. 161, refers to this Moses Hale. So, also, B and C. Paragraph D, p. 162, refers to another Moses Hale, probably 5th generation. The references of the remaining notes are evident.

Two facts should be added to list of children, pages 165, 166:

- Mary, b. 5 Nov., 1743, died 24 July, 1759, "of a fever."  
 Abigail, bap. 3 May, 1747, was next younger than Moses.

PAGES 65, 120, 121. By reference to these pages it will be seen that the date of the birth of Martha Hale (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), who m. 1, Moses Jewett; 2, — Doe, is in dispute. The date 1709 is inconsistent with the Exeter records. Samuel Hale may have had a d. Martha, b. 1709, who died young; but Martha (Hale) Jewett was born in 1718. In Byfield Parish is recorded the bap. of "Martha Hale, daughter of Samnel Hale, April 13, 1718," as also bap. of Jane, Aug. 5, 1711, and David, Oct. 3, 1714. Martha is named in will of her father (p. 65) after Mary and Jane, implying that she was younger; and the date 1718 can be harmonized with the date of her death in Exeter records (p. 121).

#### ERRATA.

PAGE 73. For "Aug. 6, 1796," read "Aug. 6, 1696."

PAGE 159. For (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), read (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

PAGE 278. For 30 Sept., 1756, read 30 Sept., 1755 (p. 165).

---

#### MARRIED.

At Saratoga Springs, N. Y., August 16, 1889, IDA HELEN VILLER, of London, England, daughter of Joseph Viller, of Strassburg in Elsass, and of Elizabeth Collins, of London, England, to ALBERT BARLOW HALE, M. D., son of Edwin Moses Hale, M. D., and Abba Ann George, of Chicago, Ill.

## INDEX TO NAME OF HALE.

---

- Aaron<sup>1</sup> (John<sup>6,5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 364.  
 Abby L.<sup>8</sup> (Robert S.<sup>7</sup>), 385  
 Abel<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 Abel W.<sup>7</sup> (Benj.<sup>6,5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 337.  
 Abigail<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 22, 52.  
 Abigail<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 73.  
 Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Ambrose<sup>6</sup>), 105.  
 Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Benj.<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3,2</sup>), 257.  
 Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Daniel<sup>4</sup>), 92, 189.  
 Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 263.  
 Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 119.  
 Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4,3</sup>), 279.  
 Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 112.  
 Abigail<sup>6</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>), 181.  
 Abigail<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4,3</sup>), 276, 277.  
 Abigail<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 250.  
 Abigail<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 254.  
 Abigail<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5,4</sup>), 192, 275.  
 Abigail<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 290.  
 Abigail G.<sup>5</sup> (Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 255.  
 Abigail G.<sup>7</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>), 329.  
 Abner<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61, 105.  
 Abner<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>), 106, 210.  
 Abner<sup>6</sup> (Abner<sup>5</sup>), 210.  
 Abner C.<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>5,4</sup>), 344.  
 Alden J.<sup>7</sup> (Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>), 352.  
 Achsa<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 212.  
 Alexander<sup>6</sup> (Mordecai<sup>5</sup>), 222, 359.  
 Alpheus<sup>7</sup> (Israel<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 335.  
 Ambrose<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61, 101.  
 Ambrose<sup>5</sup> (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 104, 208.  
 Ambrose<sup>6</sup> (Ambrose<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 340, 343.  
 Ambrose<sup>6</sup> (Ambrose<sup>5</sup>), 209.  
 Amelia<sup>5</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 250.  
 Amos<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>), 106, 214.  
 Amos<sup>6</sup> (Amos<sup>5</sup>), 214, 353.  
 Amos<sup>6</sup> (Daniel<sup>5,4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 186, 303.  
 Amos<sup>7</sup> (Amos<sup>6</sup>, Daniel<sup>5,4</sup>), 303.  
 Amos<sup>7</sup> (Justus<sup>6</sup>, Amos<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 355.  
 Amos H.<sup>7</sup> (Jacob<sup>6,5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 Amos S.<sup>7</sup> (Thomas<sup>6,5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 357.  
 Ann Q.<sup>7</sup> (William<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 289.  
 Anna<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>), 79, 112.  
 Anna<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 213.  
 Anna<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 174.  
 Anna<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 217.  
 Anna M.<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.  
 Anne<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3,2</sup>), 68.  
 Anne<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 73.  
 Apphia<sup>2</sup>, 17, 33.  
 Artemas<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 212, 346.  
 Artemas<sup>7</sup> (Artemas<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 348.  
 Asa<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 212, 348.  
 Azubah<sup>7</sup> (Thos.<sup>5</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 Benjamin<sup>1</sup>, f. of Eugene, 102.  
 Benjamin<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>), 27.  
 Benjamin<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3,2</sup>), 130.  
 Benjamin<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61.  
 Benjamin<sup>5</sup> (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 102, 104, 105, 205.  
 Benjamin<sup>6</sup> (Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 206, 336.  
 Benjamin<sup>6</sup> (Richard<sup>5,4</sup>), 251.

- Benjamin<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5,4,3,2,1</sup>), 171, 282, 373.  
 Benjamin<sup>7</sup> (Israel<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 335.  
 Benjamin<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6,5,4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 311.  
 Benjamin<sup>8</sup> (Thomas<sup>7</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>), 374.  
 Benjamin<sup>8</sup> (Benjamin<sup>7</sup>, Thomas<sup>6</sup>), 375.  
 Bernice S. (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>5,4</sup>), 296.  
 Bradstreet<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 280.  
 Calvin<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 363.  
 Caroline<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6,5,4</sup>), 308.  
 Caroline<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 363.  
 Charles G. C. (Moses<sup>6,5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 346.  
 Charles<sup>7</sup> (Amos<sup>6</sup>, Daniel<sup>5,4</sup>), 303.  
 Charles<sup>7</sup> (Israel<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 335.  
 Charles<sup>7</sup> (James C.<sup>6</sup>), 360.  
 Charles<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>5,4</sup>), 313.  
 Charles<sup>7</sup> (Pemberton<sup>6</sup>), 309.  
 Charles<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.  
 Charlotte<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>), 201.  
 Charlotte<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>), 336.  
 Christopher S.<sup>7</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>6,5,4</sup>), 295.  
 Clara L.<sup>8</sup> (Safford E.<sup>7</sup>), 385.  
 Clarence<sup>8</sup> (James S.<sup>7</sup>, David<sup>6</sup>), 382.  
 Clarissa<sup>7</sup> (Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5,4</sup>), 306.  
 Cyrus K.<sup>9</sup> (Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, Thomas<sup>7</sup>), 375.  
 Daniel<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 44, 92.  
 Daniel<sup>5</sup> (Daniel<sup>4</sup>), 92, 185.  
 Daniel<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4,3</sup>), 165, 278.  
 Daniel<sup>5</sup> (Daniel<sup>6</sup>), 186, 301.  
 Daniel<sup>6</sup> (Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4,3</sup>), 278.  
 Daniel<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 351.  
 Daniel<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4,3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 275.  
 Daniel<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5,4,3</sup>), 267.  
 Daniel<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 217, 357.  
 Daniel<sup>7</sup> (Amos<sup>6</sup>, Daniel<sup>4,3</sup>), 303.  
 Daniel<sup>7</sup> (Daniel<sup>6,5,4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 302.  
 Daniel J.<sup>7</sup> (Pemberton<sup>6</sup>), 309.  
 David<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 65, 121.  
 David<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>), 106, 213.  
 David<sup>5</sup> (Daniel<sup>4</sup>), 92, 188, 305.  
 David<sup>5</sup> (David<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>), 243.  
 David<sup>6</sup> (Abner<sup>5</sup>), 210, 344.  
 David<sup>6</sup> (Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 206, 339, 380.  
 David<sup>6</sup> (David<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 352.  
 David<sup>6</sup> (David<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 305.  
 David<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 231.  
 David<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 261, 365.  
 David<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5,4</sup>), 192, 310.  
 David<sup>6</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 253.  
 David<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 339, 380.  
 David<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>), 366.  
 David<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>5,4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 310.  
 David<sup>7</sup> (Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, David<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 352.  
 David R.<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>5,4</sup>), 299.  
 Dorothy<sup>4</sup>, 75.  
 Dorothy<sup>6</sup> (William<sup>5</sup>), 215.  
 Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> (Daniel<sup>4</sup>), 92, 187.  
 Ebenezer<sup>6</sup> (Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, David<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>), 244.  
 Ebenezer<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5,4,3</sup>), 171, 284.  
 Ebenezer<sup>7</sup> (Amos<sup>6</sup>, Daniel<sup>5,4</sup>), 303.  
 Ebenezer<sup>7</sup> (Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5,4,3,2,1</sup>), 288, 379.  
 Ebenezer<sup>8</sup> (Thomas<sup>7</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>), 378.  
 Eber<sup>7</sup> (Israel<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>), 335.  
 Edmund<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 70, 143.  
 Edmund<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 144, 261.  
 Edna<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 44, 82.  
 Edna<sup>6</sup> (Ambrose<sup>5,4</sup>), 209.  
 Edna<sup>6</sup> (Daniel<sup>5</sup>), 186.  
 Edna<sup>6</sup> (Matthew<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 287.  
 Edna<sup>7</sup> (Daniel<sup>6,5,4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 302.  
 Ednah<sup>7</sup> (Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5,4</sup>), 306.  
 Edson D.<sup>8</sup> (John G.<sup>7</sup>), 386.  
 Edward<sup>6</sup> (Amos<sup>5</sup>), 214.  
 Edward<sup>8</sup> (Thomas<sup>7</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>), 377.  
 Edward<sup>8</sup> (William B.<sup>7</sup>), 386.  
 Edwin<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.  
 Edwin M.<sup>8</sup> (Syene<sup>7</sup>), 370, 373.

- Eliphalet<sup>5</sup> (John<sup>4</sup>), 225.  
 Eliphalet<sup>5</sup> (Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 118, 227.  
 Eliphalet<sup>5</sup> (Nathan<sup>4</sup>), 86, 183.  
 Eliphalet<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>), 183, 299.  
 Eliphalet<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>), 201, 324.  
 Eliphalet<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6,5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 288.  
 Eliza<sup>7</sup> (Solomon<sup>6</sup>), 361.  
 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 22, 57.  
 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 73.  
 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> (Moses<sup>3</sup>), 76.  
 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, 86.  
 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (David<sup>4</sup>), 121.  
 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 119.  
 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (John<sup>4,3</sup>), 124.  
 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>), 96, 279.  
 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>), 79, 112.  
 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>), 168.  
 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Nathan<sup>4</sup>), 301.  
 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 227.  
 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>), 180, 181.  
 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 231.  
 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 270.  
 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 290.  
 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 253.  
 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 255.  
 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (William<sup>5</sup>), 215.  
 Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 363.  
 Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6,5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 288.  
 Elizabeth J.<sup>7</sup> (Pemberton<sup>6</sup>), 309.  
 Elizabeth R.<sup>7</sup> (William<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 289.  
 Elizabeth W.<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.  
 Elmira<sup>7</sup> (Asa<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 349.  
 Elmira<sup>7</sup> (Perley<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 356.  
 Elmira<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.  
 Elmira W.<sup>7</sup> (William<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 290.  
 Elvira<sup>7</sup> (Perley<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 356.  
 Emerson<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6,5,4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 311.  
 Enoch<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 70, 142.  
 Enoch<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>), 262.  
 Enoch<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>), 96, 192.  
 Enoch<sup>6</sup> (Enoch<sup>5</sup>), 195, 317.  
 Enoch<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 291.  
 Enoch<sup>6</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 253.  
 Erastus B.<sup>7</sup> (Zenas H. P.<sup>6</sup>) 358.  
 Eugene, 102.  
 Eugene<sup>5</sup> (James S.<sup>4</sup>, David<sup>6</sup>), 381.  
 Eunice<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>), 130.  
 Eunice<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>), 96.  
 Eunice<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 112.  
 Eunice<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 212.  
 Eunice<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 336.  
 Evalina J.<sup>7</sup> (William<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 290.  
 Eveline<sup>7</sup> (Benjamin<sup>6,5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 337.  
 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 44, 83.  
 Ezekiel<sup>5</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>), 179.  
 Ezekiel<sup>6</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>), 181, 294.  
 Ezekiel<sup>7</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>6,5,4</sup>), 295.  
 Ezra<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3,2</sup>), 130.  
 Ezra<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3,2</sup>), 256.  
 Ezra<sup>6</sup> (Ezra<sup>5</sup>), 256.  
 Ezra<sup>7</sup> (Thomas<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 Francis P.<sup>7</sup> (Daniel<sup>6,5,4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 302.  
 Frank E.<sup>7</sup> (Zenas H. P.<sup>6</sup>), 359.  
 Frederick C.<sup>8</sup> (Safford E.<sup>7</sup>), 385.  
 Freeman S.<sup>7</sup> (Jacob<sup>6,5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 George<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>6,5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 352.  
 George<sup>7</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 326.  
 George J.<sup>7</sup> (Pemberton<sup>6</sup>), 308.  
 George S.<sup>8</sup> (Salma<sup>7</sup>), 369, 371.  
 Gilbert<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5,4</sup>), 224.  
 Hannah<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 22, 52.  
 Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>), 70.  
 Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61.  
 Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 44, 93.  
 Hannah<sup>5</sup> (David<sup>4</sup>), 121.  
 Hannah<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>), 146.  
 Hannah<sup>5</sup> (Samuel<sup>4</sup>), 118.  
 Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Ambrose<sup>5,4</sup>), 209.  
 Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 227.  
 Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Enoch<sup>5</sup>), 195.  
 Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 261.  
 Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5,4</sup>), 203.

- Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 253.  
 Hannah<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5, 4</sup>), 171.  
 Hannah<sup>7</sup> (Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5, 4</sup>), 283.  
 Hannah<sup>7</sup> (Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5, 4</sup>), 306.  
 Hannah S.<sup>7</sup> (Perley<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5, 4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 356.  
 Hannah<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4, 3</sup>), 362.  
 Hannah<sup>7</sup> (Solomon<sup>6</sup>), 361.  
 Harriet<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>5, 4</sup>), 296.  
 Harriet<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6, 5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 346.  
 Harriet<sup>7</sup> (Thomas<sup>6, 4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 356.  
 Harriet N.<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4, 3</sup>), 362.  
 Harrison<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4, 3</sup>), 363.  
 Harrison<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6, 5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 346.  
 Harry<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>), 201, 326, 382.  
 Harry<sup>3</sup> (Robert S.<sup>1</sup>, Harry<sup>6</sup>), 386.  
 Henrietta<sup>6</sup> (Mordecai<sup>5</sup>), 222.  
 Henrietta<sup>7</sup> (James C.<sup>6</sup>), 360.  
 Henry<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>), 27, 70.  
 Henry<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 70, 145, 266.  
 Henry<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 264.  
 Henry<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>), 146.  
 Henry<sup>6</sup> (Richard<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4, 3</sup>), 267.  
 Henry<sup>7</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>), 329, 384.  
 Henry<sup>7</sup> (James<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5, 4</sup>), 225.  
 Henry H.<sup>7</sup> (Zenas H. P.<sup>6</sup>), 358.  
 Hepzibah<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61.  
 Hepzibah<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 254.  
 Hepzibah<sup>6</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>), 126.  
 Hepzibah<sup>7</sup> (Sherburne<sup>6</sup>), 317.  
 Horatio<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>5, 4</sup>, Thos.<sup>3, 2</sup>), 310.  
 Horatio<sup>8</sup> (David<sup>7, 6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>), 366, 370.  
 Huldah<sup>6</sup> (Ambrose<sup>5, 4</sup>), 209.  
 Isaac<sup>6</sup> (Joshua<sup>5</sup>), 190, 305.  
 Isaac<sup>7</sup> (Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5, 4</sup>), 306.  
 Isaac<sup>7</sup> (Joseph<sup>6, 5, 4, 3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 335.  
 Israel<sup>6</sup> (Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 205, 335.  
 Israel<sup>7</sup> (Joseph<sup>6, 5, 4, 3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 335.  
 Israel G.<sup>7</sup> (Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, David<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 352.  
 Jacob<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61, 101.  
 Jacob<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>), 106, 212.  
 Jacob<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4, 3</sup>), 165, 276.  
 Jacob<sup>5</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>), 126, 250.  
 Jacob<sup>6</sup> (Ambrose<sup>5, 4</sup>), 209, 340.  
 Jacob<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 213, 350.  
 Jacob<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 250.  
 Jacob<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4, 3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 275.  
 Jacob<sup>7</sup> (Thomas<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 James<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5, 4</sup>), 224, 360.  
 James<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 261.  
 James<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>), 367.  
 James C.<sup>6</sup> (Mordecai<sup>5</sup>), 222, 360.  
 James F.<sup>7</sup> (James<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5, 4</sup>), 361.  
 James O.<sup>7</sup> (William<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 289.  
 James S.<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 339, 380.  
 James W.<sup>8</sup> (Thomas<sup>7</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>), 379.  
 Jane<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 65.  
 Jane<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>), 130.  
 Jane<sup>5</sup> (Samuel<sup>4</sup>), 118.  
 Jane<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>), 183.  
 Jane<sup>7</sup> (Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5, 4</sup>), 306.  
 Jane<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6, 5, 4</sup>), 308.  
 Jane<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4, 3</sup>), 362.  
 Jeremiah<sup>6</sup> (David<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 214, 352.  
 Jesse<sup>6</sup> (Abner<sup>5</sup>), 210.  
 Joanna<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 112.  
 Joana<sup>6</sup> (Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 206.  
 Joanna<sup>7</sup> (Benjamin<sup>6, 5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 337.  
 John<sup>2</sup>, 17, 26.  
 John<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>), 27, 67.  
 John<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3, 2</sup>), 68, 123.  
 John<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61, 113.  
 John<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>), 146, 264.  
 John<sup>5</sup> (John<sup>4</sup>), 223.  
 John<sup>5</sup> (John<sup>4, 3, 2</sup>), 248.  
 John<sup>5</sup> (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 119, 228.  
 John<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4, 3</sup>), 165, 274.  
 John<sup>5</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>), 126, 254.  
 John<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4, 3</sup>), 227.  
 John<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4, 3</sup>), 265, 275.  
 John<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 231, 364.  
 John<sup>7</sup> (Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 352.  
 John<sup>7</sup> (Joseph<sup>6, 5, 4, 3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 335.

- John<sup>1</sup> (Oliver<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 336.
- John G.<sup>1</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>), 330, 385.
- John L.<sup>1</sup> (Zenas H. P.<sup>6</sup>), 358.
- John P.<sup>1</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5,4</sup>), 309.
- John S.<sup>1</sup> (James<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5,4</sup>), 361.
- John Tyler<sup>1</sup> (Nathan<sup>6,5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 323.
- Jonathan<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 65, 119.
- Jonathan<sup>5</sup> (David<sup>4</sup>), 121, 244.
- Jonathan<sup>5</sup> (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 119, 236.
- Jonathan<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4,3</sup>), 204.
- Jonathan<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 231.
- Jonathan D.<sup>1</sup> (Obed<sup>6</sup>, Amos<sup>5</sup>), 354.
- Jonathan H.<sup>1</sup> (Solomon<sup>6</sup>), 361.
- Jonathan R.<sup>1</sup> (Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5,4,3</sup>), 285.
- Joseph<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>), 27, 72.
- Joseph<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 22, 60.
- Joseph<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 73, 154.
- Joseph<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 61, 98.
- Joseph<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 144, 261.
- Joseph<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4,3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 154, 267.
- Joseph<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4,3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 98.
- Joseph<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 155, 202.
- Joseph<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 273.
- Joseph<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 112, 221.
- Joseph<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 280.
- Joseph<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 352.
- Joseph<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 254.
- Joseph<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5,4,3</sup>), 203.
- Joseph<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5,4,3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 267.
- Joseph<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5,4,3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 334.
- Joseph<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 273.
- Joseph<sup>7</sup> (Benjamin<sup>6,5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 337.
- Joseph<sup>7</sup> (Jacob<sup>5,5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.
- Joseph<sup>7</sup> (Joseph<sup>5,5,4,3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 335.
- Joseph C.<sup>6</sup> (Safford E.<sup>1</sup>), 385.
- Joseph R.<sup>1</sup> (Daniel<sup>6,5,4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 302.
- Joseph W.<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5,4</sup>), 224.
- Joseph W.<sup>7</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>6,5,4</sup>), 295.
- Joseph W.<sup>1</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.
- Joshua<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 44, 94.
- Joshua<sup>5</sup> (Joshua<sup>4</sup>), 94, 190.
- Joshua<sup>6</sup> (Enoch<sup>5</sup>), 195.
- Joshua<sup>6</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>), 181, 298.
- Joshua<sup>6</sup> (Joshua<sup>5</sup>), 190, 307.
- Joshua<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5,4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 313.
- Joshua<sup>7</sup> (Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5,4,3,2,1</sup>), 373.
- Joshua<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>5,4</sup>), 299.
- Joshua<sup>7</sup> (Pemberton<sup>6</sup>), 308.
- Joshua<sup>8</sup> (Thomas<sup>7</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>), 378.
- Josiah L.<sup>8</sup> (Thomas<sup>7</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>), 377.
- Josiah L.<sup>9</sup> (Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>7</sup>), 375.
- Judith<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>), 27, 72.
- Judith<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>), 70.
- Judith<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 73.
- Judith<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>), 106.
- Judith<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>), 130.
- Judith<sup>5</sup> (Daniel<sup>4</sup>), 92, 189.
- Judith<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>), 79.
- Judith<sup>5</sup> (Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4,3</sup>), 278.
- Judith<sup>6</sup> (Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 304.
- Judith<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 174.
- Judith<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6,5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 288.
- Julia A.<sup>1</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 351.
- Julia A.<sup>1</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.
- Justus<sup>6</sup> (Amos<sup>5</sup>), 214, 355.
- Kezia B.<sup>1</sup> (Perley<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 356.
- Laura<sup>6</sup> (Amos<sup>5</sup>), 214.
- Laura C.<sup>1</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>), 329.
- Leonard E.<sup>1</sup> (Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 352.
- Levi<sup>6</sup> (Abner<sup>5</sup>), 210.
- Liberty<sup>7</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>6,5</sup>, Nathan<sup>4</sup>), 300.
- Loren<sup>7</sup> (Thomas<sup>6,5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 357.
- Louisa<sup>7</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 329.
- Lucinda<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 336.
- Lucy<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>), 106.

- Lucy<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>), 96.  
 Lucy<sup>6</sup> (Enoch<sup>5</sup>), 195.  
 Lucy<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 217.  
 Lucy<sup>7</sup> (Jacob<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 Lydia<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 22, 55.  
 Lydia<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61.  
 Lydia<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 112.  
 Lydia<sup>7</sup> (Jacob<sup>6</sup>, Ambrose<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 340.  
 Lydia<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>6</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 296.  
 Lydia<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 288.  
 Lydia G.<sup>7</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 283.  
 Lyman<sup>7</sup> (Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 352.  
  
 Margaret<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61.  
 Maria<sup>6</sup> (Mordecai<sup>5</sup>), 222.  
 Marinda<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Ambrose<sup>3</sup>), 339.  
 Marion E.<sup>7</sup> (Obed<sup>6</sup>, Amos<sup>5</sup>), 354.  
 Mark<sup>7</sup> (Harry<sup>5</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>), 329.  
 Marshall<sup>7</sup> (Jacob<sup>6</sup>, Ambrose<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 340.  
 Martha<sup>4</sup> (Moses<sup>3</sup>), 75.  
 Martha<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 65.  
 Martha<sup>5</sup> (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 105.  
 Martha<sup>5</sup> (David<sup>4</sup>), 121.  
 Martha<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 263.  
 Martha<sup>5</sup> (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 119.  
 Martha<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 279.  
 Martha<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 261.  
 Martha P.<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 221.  
 Martha<sup>7</sup> (Joseph<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 335.  
 Martha M.<sup>7</sup> (Mordecai<sup>6</sup>), 359.  
 Martha<sup>7</sup> (Solomon<sup>6</sup>), 361.  
 Mary<sup>3</sup> (Samuel<sup>2</sup>), 31, 77.  
 Mary<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 22, 50.  
 Mary<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 68.  
 Mary<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 73.  
 Mary<sup>4</sup> (Moses<sup>3</sup>), 75.  
 Mary<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 65.  
 Mary<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 44, 82.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>), 130.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 258.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (David<sup>4</sup>), 121.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 264.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>), 146.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (Jacob<sup>4</sup>), 101.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 98.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 279.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>), 126.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (Samuel<sup>4</sup>), 118.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 112.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup> (Amos<sup>5</sup>), 214.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup> (Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 278.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 213.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 250.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 275.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup> (Jonathan<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 237.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 203, 267.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 292.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 217.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 171.  
 Mary<sup>7</sup> (Benjamin<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 337.  
 Mary<sup>7</sup> (Enoch<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>), 318.  
 Mary<sup>7</sup> (Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 306.  
 Mary<sup>7</sup> (Israel<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 335.  
 Mary<sup>7</sup> (Jacob<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 Mary<sup>7</sup> (Nathan<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 323.  
 Mary<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 336.  
 Mary E.<sup>7</sup> (William<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 239.  
 Mary F.<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 288.  
 Mary S.<sup>7</sup> (Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>6</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 352.  
 Mary, see Polly, 29.  
 Matthew<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>), 79, 172.  
 Matthew<sup>7</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>4</sup>), 330, 387.  
 Mehitable<sup>5</sup> (John<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 124, 225.  
 Mehitable<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 155.  
 Mehitable<sup>5</sup> (Samuel<sup>4</sup>), 118.  
 Mehitable<sup>5</sup> (Jonathan<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 237.  
 Mehitable<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 203.  
 Mehitable<sup>5</sup> (Simeon<sup>6</sup>), 257, 307.  
 Mehitable<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 308.  
 Melinda<sup>7</sup> (Thomas<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 356.  
 Mercy<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 112.  
 Mercy<sup>6</sup> (Ambrose<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 209.  
 Mercy<sup>7</sup> (Israel<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 335.  
 Meribah F.<sup>7</sup> (Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 285.  
 Merritt<sup>7</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>6</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 351.



- Mordecai<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 112, 222.
- Moses<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>), 27, 75.
- Moses<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 73, 155.
- Moses<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 61, 108.
- Moses<sup>4</sup> (Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 159, 165.
- Moses<sup>4</sup> (Moses<sup>3</sup>), 76.
- Moses<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 44, 95.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>), 103, 211.
- Moses<sup>5</sup> (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 104, 208.
- Moses<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 275.
- Moses<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 155, 270.
- Moses<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 165.
- Moses<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 96, 192.
- Moses<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 281.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 278.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 227, 363.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>), 181, 295.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 250.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 275.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 261.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Joshua<sup>5</sup>), 190, 309.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 212, 345.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 270.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 275.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 192, 310.
- Moses<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 174, 291.
- Moses<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 299.
- Moses<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 311.
- Moses E.<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 309.
- Moses L.<sup>8</sup> (Thomas<sup>7</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>), 376.
- Moses, fifteen of the name cotemporary, 159, 160, 391.
- Nancy A.<sup>7</sup> (Obed<sup>6</sup>, Amos<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 354.
- Nathan<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 44, 86.
- Nathan<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>), 96, 199.
- Nathan<sup>5</sup> (Nathan<sup>4</sup>), 184.
- Nathan<sup>6</sup> (Amos<sup>5</sup>), 214, 354.
- Nathan<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>), 201, 322.
- Nathan<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 311.
- Nathan G.<sup>7</sup> (Nathan<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 323.
- Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>), 106, 214.
- Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> John<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>, 249.
- Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 269.
- Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 213, 351.
- Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 265.
- Nathaniel W.<sup>7</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 351.
- Nicholas<sup>7</sup> (Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 283, 373.
- Obed<sup>6</sup> (Amos<sup>5</sup>), 214, 354.
- Obed<sup>7</sup> (Obed<sup>6</sup>, Amos<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 354.
- Olive<sup>7</sup> (Asa<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 349.
- Olive B.<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 275.
- Oliver<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 79, 174, 189.
- Oliver<sup>6</sup> (Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 206, 336.
- Oliver<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 174, 288.
- Oliver<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 336.
- Oliver<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6</sup>,<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 288.
- Ora A.<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 309.
- Otis G.<sup>7</sup> (Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 352.
- Owen<sup>7</sup> (Zenas H. P.<sup>6</sup>), 359.
- Parker<sup>6</sup> (Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, David<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>), 244.
- Parmelia<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, Thos.<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 310.
- Patience<sup>5</sup> (John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>),<sup>2</sup> 124.
- Patience<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>,<sup>3</sup>), 279.
- Pemberton<sup>6</sup> (Joshua<sup>5</sup>), 190, 308.
- Pemberton<sup>7</sup> (Pemberton<sup>6</sup>), 308.
- Perley<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 217, 355.
- Perley<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 296.
- Persis<sup>6</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>), 181.
- Persis<sup>7</sup> (Asa<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 349.
- Persis E.<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>), 299.
- Peter H.<sup>7</sup> (Mordecai<sup>6</sup>), 352.
- Phebe<sup>6</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 253.
- Phebe<sup>7</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 329.
- Philip<sup>8</sup> (William B.<sup>7</sup>), 386.
- Pierre L.<sup>7</sup> (James C.<sup>6</sup>), 360.
- Polly<sup>7</sup> (Davis<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>5</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>,<sup>2</sup>), 310.

- Polly<sup>7</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 329.  
 Polly<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.  
 Priscilla<sup>6</sup> (Daniel<sup>5</sup>), 186.  
 Rachel<sup>6</sup> (Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 206.  
 Rachel J.<sup>7</sup> (Solomon<sup>6</sup>), 361.  
 Raymond<sup>7</sup> (Nathan<sup>6,5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 323.  
 Rebecca<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3,2</sup>), 68.  
 Rebecca<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>), 130.  
 Rebekah<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 231.  
 Rebecca<sup>7</sup> (John<sup>6,5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 364.  
 Rebecca<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.  
 Richard of King's Walden, Eng., 2.  
 Richard<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3,2</sup>), 68, 125.  
 Richard<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>), 146, 266.  
 Richard<sup>5</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>), 126, 251.  
 Richard<sup>7</sup> (James C.<sup>6</sup>), 360.  
 Robert S.<sup>7</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 329, 385.  
 Rosetta<sup>7</sup> (Jacob<sup>6</sup>, Ambrose<sup>5,4</sup>), 340.  
 Ruth<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3,2</sup>), 68.  
 Ruth<sup>5</sup> (Abner<sup>4</sup>), 106.  
 Ruth<sup>6</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>), 180.  
 Ruth<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 212.  
 Ruth<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 212.  
 Ruth<sup>6</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 253.  
 Ruth<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 217.  
 Ruth<sup>7</sup> (Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5,4</sup>), 305.  
 Ruth<sup>7</sup> (Thomas<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 Safford E.<sup>7</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 329, 385.  
 Sally<sup>7</sup> (Jacob<sup>6,5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 Sally L.<sup>7</sup> (Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 351.  
 Sally M.<sup>7</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 351.  
 Salma<sup>7</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>), 366, 367.  
 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, 17, 20.  
 Samuel<sup>3</sup> (Jonu<sup>2</sup>), 27.  
 Samuel<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 22, 64.  
 Samuel<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3,2</sup>), 129.  
 Samuel<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>), 65, 118.  
 Samuel<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 144, 263.  
 Samuel<sup>5</sup> (Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 119, 236.  
 Samuel<sup>5</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>), 126, 252.  
 Samuel<sup>6</sup> (Abner<sup>5</sup>), 210.  
 Samuel<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 237.  
 Samuel<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5,4,3</sup>), 275.  
 Samuel<sup>6</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 236.  
 Samuel<sup>6</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 253.  
 Samuel<sup>7</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>6,5,4</sup>), 295.  
 Samuel<sup>7</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.  
 Samuel Q.<sup>7</sup> (William<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 290.  
 Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 70.  
 Sarah<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3,2</sup>), 68.  
 Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61, 73.  
 Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 44, 91.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 104.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>), 130.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (David<sup>4</sup>), 121.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>), 144.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>), 146.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4,3</sup>), 98.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 155.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4,3</sup>), 165.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>), 126.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Samuel<sup>4</sup>), 118.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>), 79.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Amos<sup>5</sup>), 214.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 206.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>), 183.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>), 180.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4,3</sup>), 265.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Joseph<sup>4,3</sup>), 203.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Joshua<sup>5</sup>), 190.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Matthew<sup>5</sup>), 173.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5,4</sup>), 192, 270.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 288.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Richard<sup>5,4</sup>), 251.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 253.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5,4</sup>), 171.  
 Sarah<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>5,4</sup>), 299.  
 Sarah<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6,5,4</sup>), 308.  
 Sarah<sup>7</sup> (Joshua<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>5,4</sup>), 313.  
 Sarah<sup>7</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 363.  
 Sarah<sup>7</sup> (Oliver<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Ambrose<sup>6</sup>), 336.

- Sarah<sup>1</sup> (Oliver<sup>6,5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 288.  
 Sarah<sup>1</sup> (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 362.  
 Sarah<sup>1</sup> (Solomon<sup>6</sup>), 361.  
 Sarah A.<sup>1</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 291.  
 Sarah E.<sup>1</sup> (James<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5,4</sup>), 361.  
 Sarah J.<sup>1</sup> (Pemberton<sup>6</sup>), 308.  
 Sarah K.<sup>1</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 339.  
 Sarah W.<sup>1</sup> (William<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 289.  
 Sherburne<sup>6</sup> (Enoch<sup>5</sup>), 195, 317.  
 Silas<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 290.  
 Silas<sup>1</sup> (Oliver<sup>6,5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 288, 290.  
 Simeon<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3,2</sup>), 130, 256.  
 Solomon<sup>6</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4,3</sup>), 227, 361.  
 Sophia<sup>1</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 339.  
 Sophia B.<sup>1</sup> (Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 352.  
 Sophronia<sup>1</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>5,4</sup>), 296.  
 Sprague T.<sup>1</sup> (Thomas<sup>6,5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 357.  
 Stella J.<sup>1</sup> (Nathan<sup>6,5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thos.<sup>3,2</sup>), 323.  
 Stephen<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3,2</sup>), 68, 128.  
 Stephen<sup>5</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>), 126, 254.  
 Stephen<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 270.  
 Stephen<sup>6</sup> (Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>), 255.  
 Stephen D.<sup>1</sup> (Nathan<sup>6</sup>, Amos<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 357.  
 Stillman<sup>1</sup> (Asa<sup>6</sup>, Jacobs, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 349.  
 Sumner<sup>1</sup> (Israel<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Ambrose<sup>4</sup>), 335.  
 Susan<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 231.  
 Susan<sup>1</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>5,4</sup>), 296.  
 Susannah<sup>6</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>), 181.  
 Susannah<sup>6</sup> (Jonathan<sup>5,4</sup>), 237.  
 Susannah<sup>1</sup> (Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5,4,3</sup>), 285.  
 Susannah<sup>1</sup> (Pemberton<sup>6</sup>), 308.  
 Syene<sup>1</sup> (David<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>), 366, 370.  
 Syrena<sup>1</sup> (Joseph<sup>6,5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 Tappan<sup>6</sup> (Daniel<sup>5</sup>), 278.  
 Thomas Hale<sup>6</sup>, Will of, 1630, 388.  
 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, 5.  
 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, 1, 4, 17.  
 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, 17, 21.  
 Thomas<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>), 27.  
 Thomas<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>), 22, 43.  
 Thomas<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>), 70, 133.  
 Thomas<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 61, 112.  
 Thomas<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>), 44, ch. 78.  
 Thomas<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 112, 217.  
 Thomas<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4,3,2</sup>), 79.  
 Thomas<sup>6</sup> (Jacob<sup>5</sup>, Abner<sup>4</sup>), 350.  
 Thomas<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4,3</sup>), 265.  
 Thomas<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>), 201, 321.  
 Thomas<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 217, 356.  
 Thomas<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5,4,3,2,1</sup>), 171, 282.  
 Thomas<sup>7</sup> (Amos<sup>6</sup>, Daniel<sup>5,4</sup>), 303.  
 Thomas<sup>7</sup> (Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5,4,3</sup>), 283, 373.  
 Thomas<sup>7</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3,2</sup>), 329, 384.  
 Thomas<sup>7</sup> (Pemberton<sup>6</sup>), 308.  
 Thomas<sup>7</sup> (Perley<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5,4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 356.  
 Thomas<sup>8</sup> (Thomas<sup>7</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>), 376.  
 Thomas<sup>9</sup> (Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, Thomas<sup>7</sup>, Benjamin<sup>6</sup>), 375.  
 Thomasine<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 70.  
 Wicome<sup>1</sup> (Solomon<sup>6</sup>), 361.  
 Wilben<sup>1</sup> (Jacob<sup>6</sup>, Ambrose<sup>5,4</sup>), 340.  
 William<sup>4</sup> (Moses<sup>3</sup>), 76, 168.  
 William<sup>5</sup> (Nathan<sup>4</sup>), 184.  
 William<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), 112, 215.  
 William<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>), 280.  
 William<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>), 231.  
 William<sup>6</sup> (Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 174, 289.  
 William<sup>1</sup> (Eliphalet<sup>5,5</sup>, Nathan<sup>4</sup>), 300.  
 William<sup>1</sup> (Moses<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>), 291.  
 William<sup>1</sup> (Sherburne<sup>6</sup>), 317.  
 William B.<sup>1</sup> (Harry<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>), 330, 386.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| William C. <sup>†</sup> (Joshua <sup>6</sup> , Ezekiel <sup>5,4</sup> ), 299.<br>William E. <sup>†</sup> (William <sup>6</sup> , Oliver <sup>3</sup> ,<br>Thomas <sup>4,3,2</sup> ), 289.<br>William G. <sup>8</sup> (David <sup>†,6</sup> , Joseph <sup>5</sup> ), 366.<br>William P. <sup>†</sup> (Perley <sup>6</sup> , Thomas <sup>5,4</sup> , Jo-<br>seph <sup>3</sup> ), 356. | Zenas H. P. <sup>6</sup> (Joseph <sup>5</sup> , Thomas <sup>4</sup> , Jo-<br>seph <sup>3</sup> ), 221.<br>Zenas H. P. <sup>6</sup> (Joseph <sup>5</sup> , Thomas <sup>4</sup> , Jo-<br>seph <sup>3</sup> ), 358.<br>Zipporah <sup>†</sup> (David <sup>6</sup> , Moses <sup>6,4</sup> ,<br>Thomas <sup>3,2</sup> ), 310. |
|---|---|

## INDEX TO OTHER FAMILY NAMES.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Abbott, Albert.....	320	Atkinson, Simeon, and ch.....	248
Abbot, Thomas, and ch.....	242	Atwater, Mehitable.....	33, 35
Abbott, Lewis L.....	320	Atwood, Hannah H.....	285
Adams, Abraham.....	330	Atwood, John.....	171, 285
Adams, Benjamin, and ch.....	218, 219	Ayer, Elizabeth H.....	167
Adams, David.....	329		
Adams, Eunice H.....	218	Bacon, Mary.....	101
Adams, Isaac.....	330	Bacon, Mary H.....	205
Adams, Joana H.....	220	Bacon, Sophia.....	351
Adams, Joel, and ch.....	220	Bacon, Retire.....	205
Adams, Judith.....	292	Bailey, John, and ch.....	276
Adams, Phebe.....	329, 332	Bailey, Mary.....	244
Adams, Richard.....	34	Bailey, Sarah.....	298
Adams, Robert.....	330	Bailey, Sarah H.....	275
Adams, Samuel.....	36, 219	Baker, Jacob.....	105
Adams, Thomas.....	219	Baker, Sarah H.....	203
Alden, Hannah.....	331	Baker, Thomas.....	204
Alden, John.....	331, 332	Balch, Hannah.....	180
Alden, Joseph.....	332	Balch, William.....	180
Alden, Lydia.....	332	Balcom, Anna H.....	349
Alden, Sarah.....	332	Balcom, Gideon, and ch.....	349
Allen, Bozoan.....	202	Ballou, Welcome D.....	384
Ames, Adelbert.....	294	Ballou, Sara.....	384
Amory, Susan.....	234	Baucroft, Mercy H.....	220
Amory, Thomas C.....	254	Bannister, Sarah W.....	378
Appleton, Elizabeth.....	75	Barker, Barnabas.....	310
Appleton, Nathan, and ch.....	246	Barker, Bathsheba.....	310
Archer, Alice.....	37	Barnard, Elizabeth.....	201
Atkinson, Daniel C.....	248	Barnard, John.....	201
Atkinson, Hale.....	248	Barnard, Sarah.....	219
Atkinson, Humphrey.....	254	Bartlett, Daniel.....	177
Atkinson, Ichabod.....	286	Bartlett, Dorothy.....	299
Atkinson, Moses.....	171, 286	Bartlett, Josiah.....	179
Atkinson, Sarah H.....	254, 285	Bartlett, Josiah M.....	179

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Bartlett, Lydia H.....	179	Brickett, Barnard... ..	178, 179
Bartlett, Mary.....	145	Brickett, James.....	177
Bartlett, Polly.....	357	Brigham, Elijah.....	321
Bartlett, Richard.....	179	Brown, Abigail.....	298
Barton, Jeremiah.....	314	Brown, Betsey.....	350
Barton, Sarah H.....	314, 315	Brown, Priscilla.....	185
Bassett, Horace, and ch.....	358	Brown, Roxana.....	357
Bassett, Martha P. H.....	358	Browne, Mary.....	54
Batchelder, Benjamin.....	117	Bruce, Kezia.....	355
Batchelder, Hannah H.....	117	Buell, Sarah Josepha.....	366
Baumgras, Irene.....	386	Bulkley, Rebecca.....	229
Baxter, Hannah.....	55	Burbank, Abner.....	244
Bayley, John.....	332	Burbank, Elizabeth H.....	244
Bayley, Joshua, and ch.....	241	Burgess, Ambrose.....	207, 341
Bayley, Sarah.....	332	Burgess, Ebenezer, and ch.....	340, 341
Beebe, Roccina.....	340	Burgess, Frederick.....	341
Berry, John.....	83	Burgess, Mercy H.....	340
Bigelow, Catherine.....	236	Burnham, Abigail.....	273
Birkbee, Sarah.....	221, 330	Burns, Mary.....	267
Bixby, Sarah.....	315	Burpee, Sarah.....	330
Black, Sarah C.....	322	Busby, Sarah.....	199
Blaine, Mary Wood.....	359	Butler, Benj. F.....	294
Blake, Olive.....	274	Butler, Beni.....	294
Blake, Samuel.....	274	Butler, Hannah H.....	266
Blanchard, Thomas.....	42	Butler, John.....	266
Bliss, Charles E.....	382	Butler, Nathan.....	266
Bliss, Evelyn.....	382	Butler, Sarah Hildreth.....	294
Bliss, George.....	383	Butrick, Abigail H.....	298
Bliss, Henry H.....	382	Butrick, Joseph.....	293
Bliss, Hiram.....	382	Butrick, Tilley, and ch.....	298
Boardman, Hannah.....	41		
Bond, Sarah.....	121	Campbell, William A.....	312
Boreman, Nathaniel.....	34, 41	Carleton, Rebecca.....	362
Bosworth, Alice.....	21	Carlton, George.....	120
Boynton, Hilkiiah.....	202	Carlton, Mary H.....	120
Boynton, Joanna.....	199	Carr, Joanna.....	53
Boynton, Joseph.....	202	Carruth, Francis, and ch.....	357
Boynton, Mary.....	267	Carruth, Mary H.....	357
Bradbury, Judith.....	72	Carter, Charles.....	312
Bradford, Sarah.....	187	Cary, Josiah.....	222
Bradish, Margaret.....	351	Cary, Lucy.....	188
Bradley, Sarah H.....	262	Cary, Lydia H.....	222
Bradstreet, John.....	255	Chamberlain, Abial.....	314
Bradstreet, Judith H.....	255	Chamberlain, David C.....	312
Brevoort, J. C., on death of R.		Chamberlain, Charles.....	315
S. Hale.....	x	Chandler, Mary D.....	381

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Chandler, Mary H . . . . .	158	Coffin, Mary . . . . .	82
Chandler, Nathan . . . . .	41	Coffin, Nathaniel . . . . .	124
Chandler, Thomas <sup>3</sup> (William <sup>2</sup> , <sup>1</sup> ). . . . .	158	Coffin, Nathaniel, and ch . . . . .	245, 246
Chandler, William P. . . . .	41	Coffin, Patience H . . . . .	245
Chandler, Zachariah . . . . .	381	Coffin, Richard <sup>6</sup> (John <sup>5</sup> , Na- thaniel <sup>4</sup> , Tristram <sup>3</sup> , Tristram <sup>2</sup> , Peter <sup>1</sup> ) . . . . .	153
Chaplin, Jonathan . . . . .	228	Colburn, Ellis . . . . .	314, 315
Chaplin, Mehitable H. . . . .	227	Colleston, Lucy . . . . .	342
Chase, Aquilla . . . . .	332	Converse, Edna H. . . . .	343
Chase, Charles S. . . . .	141	Converse, Robert, and ch . . . . .	343
Chase, Elizabeth H. . . . .	228	Converse, Robert N. . . . .	343
Chase, John . . . . .	332	Converse, Willard . . . . .	342
Chase, John K. . . . .	138	Coolidge, Achsa H. . . . .	346
Chase, Martha P. . . . .	363	Coolidge, Joseph, and ch . . . . .	346
Chase, Mary . . . . .	266, 332	Cooper, Hannah . . . . .	225
Chase, Moody, and ch . . . . .	228	Cooper, James . . . . .	56
Chase, Sarah H. . . . .	134	Cooper, Leonard . . . . .	55, 225
Chase, Stephen, and ch . . . . .	134	Copps, Betsey . . . . .	350
Chickler, Samuel . . . . .	35, 36	Cottle, William . . . . .	26
Cheever, Jane H. . . . .	259	Cressey, Elizabeth H. . . . .	280
Cheever, Moses . . . . .	258	Cressey, Mark . . . . .	280
Cheever, Rebecca H. . . . .	258	Crooker, Hannah H. C. . . . .	361
Cheever, William . . . . .	259	Crooker, Swanton . . . . .	361
Cheney, Daniel . . . . .	332	Cross, Peter . . . . .	265
Cheney, Eleanor . . . . .	331	Cross, Sarah H . . . . .	265
Cheney, John . . . . .	332	Cumming, Ebenezer . . . . .	134
Child, James L. . . . .	362	Cummings, Joseph, and ch . . . . .	202
Churchill, Elizabeth P. . . . .	385	Cummings, Mary H . . . . .	220
Clark, Daniel, and ch . . . . .	247, 248	Currier, Anna . . . . .	136
Clark, Mehitable H. . . . .	247	Curtis, Abner, and ch . . . . .	211
Clark, Moses . . . . .	138	Curtis, Hepzibah H. . . . .	110
Cleland, Hannah H. . . . .	208	Curtis, G. W., on death of R. S. Hale . . . . .	vii
Cleland, Samuel . . . . .	208	Curtis, John . . . . .	111
Clement, Moses . . . . .	298	Curtis, Ruth H . . . . .	211
Clement, Sarah . . . . .	298	Cushing, Hortense H . . . . .	381
Cobb, Moses G. . . . .	293	Cushing, John T . . . . .	381
Codman, Susannah H . . . . .	246	Cutler, Abraham L. . . . .	320
Coffeen, Henry, and ch . . . . .	197	Cutler, Callia . . . . .	317
Coffeen, Lucy H. . . . .	197	Cutler, Chas. H. . . . .	320
Coffeen, Michael . . . . .	197	Cutler, Edward W. . . . .	320
Coffin, Abigail H . . . . .	153	Cutler, George . . . . .	320
Coffin, Anna H . . . . .	291	Cutler, Herbert D . . . . .	320
Coffin, Eliphalet . . . . .	288, 291	Cutler, Sarah . . . . .	313
Coffin, Hezekiah, and ch . . . . .	291	Cutler, Solomon . . . . .	313, 317
Coffin, Isaac F. . . . .	247		
Coffin, John . . . . .	245		
Coffin, Lydia . . . . .	288		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Cutler, Wm. H.....	319	Dunham, Mary H.....	351
Cutter, Benjamin.....	312	Dunning, Fred H.....	384
Cutter, William.....	42	Dwizell, Benjamin.....	207
		Dwinell, Edson.....	386
Daby, Joanna H.....	339	Dwinell, Jane P.....	386
Daby, Mercy.....	208		
Daby, Simeon, and ch.....	339	Eastman, Mehitabel.....	188, 305
Davis, Moses.....	295	Eaton, Elizabeth.....	243
Davis, Nancy.....	354	Eaton, John.....	172
Davis, Susannah.....	295	Eaton, Judith H....	172
Day, Benjamin, and ch.....	204	Eddy, Ephraim.....	329
Day, Drusilla.....	137	Eddy, William.....	330
Day, Richard.....	214	Eddy, Lucinda.....	329
Day, Sarah.....	214	Eddy, Samuel.....	330, 331
De Merritt, Elizabeth.....	363	Edmands, Hannah.....	355
Derby, Elias H., and ch.....	246	Edmands, Samuel.....	355
Derby, Joel, and ch....	241	Eldredge, Erasmus D....	294
Derby, Richard C.....	246	Eldredge, Fred A.....	294
Dexter, Franklin.....	235	Eldredge, Hezekiah.....	293
Dexter, Samuel.....	235	Eldredge, Micah.....	293
Dickinson, Thomas.....	57, 60	Emerson, Abigail.....	192
Dix, Abigail.....	199	Emerson, Hannah.....	365
Dix, Edward.....	201	Emery, Anthony.....	332
Dodge, Lucy H.....	357	Emery, Eleanor.....	332
Dodge, Rufus, and ch.....	357	Emery, Elizabeth.....	270
Dole, Elizabeth.....	354	Emery, Jane H.....	300
Dole, Hannah.....	34	Emery, John.....	83, 333
Dole, Henry.....	132	Emery, Lydia.....	288, 291
Dole, Judith.....	35	Emery, Moses, and ch....	276
Dole, Mary.....	276	Emery, Nicholas.....	300
Dole, Mary H.....	132	Emery, Noah, and ch....	300
Dole, Patience.....	123	Emery, Ruth.....	83
Dole, William.....	123	Emery, Sarah.....	177
Douglass, David B.....	375	Emery, Sarah H. P.....	333
Douglass, Frances.....	137	Emery, Stephen.....	38, 270
Douglass, Malcolm.....	375	Eustis, Esther.....	380
Dow, Abiel R.....	41	Evans, Dorothy.....	353
Dow, Elizabeth.....	278	Ewens, Clinton.....	383
Dow, Nathan M.....	41		
Downing, James.....	4	Fairfield, Benjamin.....	159
Dresser, Mehitabel.....	57	Fairfield, Martha H.....	159
Dummer, Jane.....	37	Farwell, Molly.....	208
Dummer, Mehitabel.....	155	Fearing, Mary.....	346
Dummer, Richard ...	37, 75	Fellows, Elizabeth.....	278
Dummer, Stephen.....	37	Felt, Elizabeth.....	226
Dunham, Alexander, and ch....	351	Fernald, Nathaniel.....	362



	PAGE.		PAGE.
Fiske, Frederick A.....	321	Goodridge, John, and ch.....	206
Fitch, C. E., on death of R. S. Hale.....	xi	Goodridge, Levi, and ch....	333, 334
Flanders, Jacob.....	334	Goodridge, Mary H.....	333
Fletcher, Eunice ..	336	Goodridge, Moses.....	207
Fletcher, Mary E.....	334	Goodridge, Oliver....	334
Flint, Mary.....	345	Goodridge, Samuel.....	207
Foss, Jonathan.....	288	Goodwin, Martha.....	254
Foss, Mary.....	288	Goss, Storey N....	384
Foster, Elizabeth.....	331	Gould, Elizabeth H.....	196
Foster, Jonathan.....	55	Gould, Jacob, and ch ..	196
Foster, Ruth.....	211	Gould, Katherine.....	134
Fowler, Sarah.....	254	Green, Lucy.....	362
Frazer, John.....	83	Greenleaf, Abner, and ch.....	286
French, Lucy B....	379	Greenleaf, Edmund.....	152
Friend, Martha.....	334	Greenleaf, Elizabeth... ..	54
Frisbie, Elisha.....	271	Greenleaf, Judith.....	26, 245
Frisbie, Levi, and ch.....	271, 272	Greenleaf, Mary H.....	152
Frisbie, Mehitable H.....	270	Greenleaf, Samuel.....	364
Frost, Rebecca H.....	352	Greenleaf, Sarah H.....	286
Fullam, Levi, and ch.....	353	Grout, Abigail.....	199
Fullam, Sarah H.....	353	Grout, John.....	199
		Grout, Jonathan.....	199
		Grow, Samuel, and ch.....	241
Gage, Sarah.....	251		
Gardner, Richard.....	36	Hadley, Mary.....	135
George, Luther C.....	140, 141	Haild, Timothy....	104
George, Rhoda.....	148	Hall, David.....	229
Gifford, George.....	381	Hall, Elizabeth.....	229
Gill, Moses.....	293	Hall, Mary..	351
Gilman, John T.....	301	Halsted, Edna ..	44
Goddard, Anna S....	357	Hammond, Thomas.....	114
Goddard, Elisha.....	236	Hancock, Sally.....	349
Goddard, Nathaniel, and ch....	356	Hand, Ellen S.....	387
Goddard, Ruth H.....	356	Harcourt, Sir William V.....	36
Goddard, Silance.....	236	Hardy, Mary.....	134
Goldsmith, Abigail.....	310	Hardy, Ruth.....	217
Goldsmith, Hannah.....	321	Harnden, William ..	362
Goodale, Susannah.....	37	Harriman, Jane H....	228
Goodell, Mary H.....	218	Harriman, Jonathan... ..	100, 101, 361
Goodell, Solomon, and ch.....	218	Harriman, Martha.....	361
Goodline, William.....	100	Harriman, Mary.....	100
Goodrich, C. J.....	384	Harriman, Moses ..	228
Goodridge, Abigail.....	216	Harvey, Jane.....	359
Goodridge, Abigail H.....	206	Haskell, Caleb.....	304
Goodridge, Hannah.....	57	Haskell, Ednah H. ..	304
Goodridge, Jesse.....	334	Haskell, Ora.....	356

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Hatch, Estes.....	35	Ilsley, Sarah .....	29
Hatch, Nathaniel.....	35	Ilsley, Sarah H.....	306
Haven, Anna.....	236	Ilsley, William.....	29, 30
Hazen, Edward.....	65	Ingalls, George H.....	312
Hazen, Sarah.. ..	65	Ingalls, Josiah.....	311
Herrick, Elizabeth H.....	355	Ingalls, Nathaniel, and ch.....	311
Herrick, Israel... ..	215, 355	Ingalls, Sarah H.....	311
Herrick, Wm. A.....	355	Ingersoll, Joanna.....	330
Herrick, William H.....	385	Irving, Lewis G., and ch.....	360
Herrick, William T.....	385	Irving, Maria H.....	359
Hibbard, Joshua, and ch.....	245	Irving, Washington.....	360
Hidden, Joseph.....	251	Irving, William.....	360
Hidden, Mary H.....	251	Ives, Moses B.....	36
Higgins, Mary H.....	42	Ives, Thomas P.....	36
Hildreth, Israel .....	294		
Hildreth, Samuel.. ..	294	Jackson, Caleb .....	334
Hildreth, Susannah H.....	294	Jackson, Elizabeth.....	183
Hills, Ann H.....	291	Jackson, George.....	183
Hills, Nathaniel.....	264	Jackson, Hannah H.....	334
Hills, Sarah.....	264	Jackson, Joshua.....	202
Holden, Isaac .....	208	Jackson, Sarah.....	202
Holden, Sarah H.....	208	Jaques, Henry .....	67
Holland, Margaret.....	42	Jaques, Sarah.....	67
Holmes, Mary.....	52	Jepson, John.....	34, 36
Homan, Hannah.....	273	Jepson, Martha.....	36
Horrell, Abigail.....	331	Jewell, Susannah ..	288
Hosford, Mindwell.....	364	Jewett, Aaron.....	309
Houghton, Abel.....	338	Jewett, George.....	308
Houghton, Henry.....	338	Jewett, Hannah... ..	309
Houghton, Jonathan, and ch. 337,	338	Jewett, Jonathau, and ch... ..	361
Houghton, Josiah.....	338	Jewett, Joseph .....	202
Houghton, Lewis W.....	339	Jewett, Martha H.....	120, 205
Houghton, Rachel H.....	337	Jewett, Moses.....	120
Hovey, Mary.....	61	Jewett, Paul ... ..	305
Howe, Isaac.....	311	Jewett, Priscilla.....	202
Howe, Sibyl.....	311	Jewett, Ruth.....	305
Hunt, Abigail H.....	312	Jewett, Sarah .....	58
Hunt, Nathan, and ch.....	312	Jewett, Susannah ..	308
Hunt, Simon .....	312	Jewett, Thomas .....	205
Huse, Abigail.....	165	Johnson, Martha.....	168
Huse, Ebenezer .....	172	Johnson, Rachel ..	227
Huse, Elizabeth H. ....	172	Johnson, Samuel .....	227
Hutchinson, Mary.....	21	Johnson, William <sup>5</sup> (William <sup>4</sup> , Nathaniel <sup>3</sup> ).....	170
Hutchinson, Richard... ..	21	Jones, Dorothy ... ..	294
Ilsley, Paul, and ch....	306	Jordan, Caroline C.....	376

PAGE.	PAGE.
Keeley, Elizabeth H..... 363	Lambert, Ann..... 34
Keeley, George..... 363	Lambert, Joseph R..... 35
Keeling, Henrietta H..... 359	Lane, Asenath..... 380
Kellogg, Sarah..... 369	Lane, Mary A..... 383
Kelly, Hannah H..... 182	Lathrop, John..... 36
Kelly, John..... 70, 182	Lawrence, Abbott..... 236
Kelly, Sary..... 70	Lawrence, Hiram..... 356
Kemp, John E..... 198	Lawrence, James, and ch..... 236
Kennicott, Mary L..... 385	Lee, Mary..... 387
Kent, Anna H..... 157	Levi, Rachel..... 271
Kent, Elizabeth..... 86	Lincoln, Deborah..... 346
Kent, Jacob..... 281	Lincoln, Otis..... 356
Kent, Martha N..... 281	Lincoln, Seth..... 346
Kent, Mary W..... 364	Linzee, Hannah..... 234
Kent, Richard..... 157	Little, Edmund <sup>4</sup> (Enoch <sup>3</sup> , Joseph <sup>2</sup> , George <sup>1</sup> )... 292
Keyes, Anna..... 238	Little, Edna H..... 82
Keyes, John... 215	Little, Enoch..... 292
Keyes, Lucy H..... 215	Little, George, and ch..... 82
Kimball, Amos, and ch. and gr. ch..... 111, 112	Little, John... 292
Kimball, Eunice..... 106	Little, Joseph..... 82
Kimball, Jacob... 110	Little, Mary H..... 82, 292
Kimball, Margaret H..... 111	Little, Moses, and ch..... 82, 83
Kimball, Mary..... 61, 82	Little, Ruth H..... 292
Kimball, Mehitable..... 282	Livermore, Abigail..... 215
Kimball, Richard..... 362, 363	Long, Joana..... 170
Kimball, Ruth..... 54	Lord, Sarah..... 223
Kimball, Sarah.. 258	Low, Joseph..... 83
Kimball, Sarah H.. 110	Low, Sarah..... 331
Kingsbury, Sarah..... 339	Low, Thomas..... 332
Kinney, Mary..... 193	Lowe, Abraham, and ch..... 319
Kirby, Francis..... 4, 12	Lowe, Abraham T..... 320
Kirby, John..... 10	Lowe, Charlotte H..... 319
Kittredge, Alfred..... 269	Lowe, George H..... 321
Knight, Anna..... 67, 256	Lowe, Louis G..... 320
Knight, Anne H..... 133	Lowell, Aaron D... 362
Knight, Daniel..... 133	Lowell, Percival..... 26
Knight, Edmund, Jr..... 258	Lowell, Rebecca..... 26
Knight, Joseph..... 379	Lowell, Richard..... 26
Knight, Sarah H..... 258	Lowell, Sarah..... 280
	Ludwig, Lucy.. 383
Lake, Daniel..... 315, 316	Lull, Dudley..... 56
Lake, Hannah H..... 315	Lull, Hannah H.. 225
Lake, Jonathan..... 314, 315	Lull, Thomas..... 56, 225
Lake, Lucy H. W..... 314	Lunt, Sarah..... 257
Lake, Sherburne..... 316	Lyman, Caleb..... 219

	PAGE.		PAGE.
March, John C. and Alice.....	378	Morse, Hazen, and ch.....	139
March, Mary.....	250	Morse, Henry <sup>5</sup> , and ch.....	148
Marshall, Caleb.....	138	Morse, Horace T. <sup>1</sup> , and ch.....	151
Massey, Frederick.....	198	Morse, Jacob, and ch.....	137
Massey, Isaiah.....	198	Morse, John H. <sup>1</sup> , and ch.....	151
Maynard, Anna H.....	220	Morse, Joseph A. <sup>8</sup> , and ch.....	151
Maynard, Malachi, and ch.....	220	Morse, Judith H....	147
Meador, Lewis H.....	315	Morse, Moses, and ch.....	138
Measly, Rachel.....	363	Morse, Moses <sup>4</sup> (Anthony <sup>3</sup> ), and ch. 178	
Merrill, Abel.....	175	Morse, Moses <sup>7</sup> , and ch.....	150
Merrill, Daniel.....134, 265, 266		Morse, Oliver <sup>6</sup> , and ch.....	150
Merrill, Edna.....	177	Morse, Peter <sup>6</sup> , and ch.....	136
Merrill, Ezekiel, and ch....	177	Morse, Peter <sup>7</sup> , and ch.....	139
Merrill, John, and ch.....175, 335		Morse, Samuel, and ch.....	138
Merrill, Mary H.....	176	Morse, Sarah H.....	178
Merrill, Mehitabel H.....	335	Morse, William.....	135
Merrill, Nathaniel.....175, 176		Morse, William <sup>4</sup> , and ch.....	147
Merrill, Priscilla.....	177	Morse, William <sup>6</sup> , and ch... 148, 151	
Merrill, Roger, and ch.....	176	Morss, Abel, Jr., and ch.....	178
Merrill, Ruth H.....	175	Morss, Edna H.....	178
Merton, Eleanor C.....	360	Morss, Peter, and ch.....	135
Milliken, Daniel L.....	316	Morss, Thomasine H.....	135
Milliken, Emily J.....	387	Motley, John L.....	36
Milliken, Royal B.....	316	Moulton, Nancy M.....	357
Miltimore, Rev. James.....	376	Moulton, Sally.....	138
Miltimore, Mary L.....	376	Mullens, Priscilla.....	332
Mitchell, Edmund.....	2	Mullens, William..	332
Monroe, Keziah ...	314	Musgrave, Lydia.....	29
Moocar, Lucy.....	386		
Moody, Anna H.....	172	Nash, Samuel.....	332
Moody, Caleb.....72, 73		Neal, Mary.....	310
Moody, John.....	34	Nelson, David.....	226
Moody, Judith H.....72, 73, 152		Nelson, Mary H.....	226
Moody, Mary.....73, 75		Nelson, Solomon.....	226
Moody, Sarah.....	155	Nelson, Thomas.....	34
Moody, William.....72, 73, 75, 172		Nevins, Martha.....	267
Morris, Victoria P.....	386	Newall, Gordon J.....	384
Morse, Aaron B., and ch.....	150	Newell, Joseph A.....	364
Morse, Beniah Y. <sup>1</sup> , and ch.....	150	Newton, Elizabeth.....	336
Morse, Daniel <sup>1</sup> , and ch.....	139	Niebuhr, George H.....	362
Morse, David <sup>6</sup> , and ch.....	148	Nilson, Dorothy.....33, 34	
Morse, David <sup>6</sup> , and ch..	149	Northend, Edna.....	185
Morse, Edmund <sup>6</sup> , and ch.....	136	Northend, Ezekiel.....44, 267	
Morse, Edmund <sup>7</sup> , and ch.....	139	Northend, Mary.....	267
Morse, Francis, and ch.....	140	Northend, Samuel.....	267
Morse, Gideon <sup>6</sup> , and ch.....	149	Northend, Sarah.....	44

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Noyes, Eunice .....	259	Peabody, Priscilla .....	114
Noyes, Joshua, and ch.....	152	Peabody, Richard .....	54
Noyes, Lemuel.....	34	Peabody, Stephen.....	54, 114
Noyes, Mary .....	154	Peabody, William....	54
Noyes, Mary H.....	281	Pearson, Bradstreet.....	133, 244
Noyes, Nathaniel .....	152, 268	Pearson, Jacob.....	133
Noyes, Parker, and ch.....	153	Pearson, John <sup>4</sup> .....	132
Noyes, Sarah .....	34	Pearson, John <sup>5</sup> , and ch.....	133
Noyes, Sarah H.....	152, 268	Pearson, Joseph.....	91
Noyes, Thomas .....	171, 281	Pearson, Mary ...	64
Nye, Harriet.....	356	Pearson, Priscilla .....	34
		Pearson, Ruth H.....	132
Ogden, Catharine.....	222	Pearson, Samuel, and ch.....	132
Oliver, Abigail .....	231	Pearson, Sarah Hale.....	91, 244
Olds, Anna H. ....	358	Pemberton, Hannah . .	190
Olds, Asaph .....	358	Pepperell, Joanna .....	183
Ordway, Nathaniel <sup>3</sup> (Hananiah <sup>2</sup> ).	172	Pepperell, Sir William.....	183
Ordway, Sarah H.....	171	Perkins, Ruth.....	105
Owen, Sarah .....	358	Perley, Dorothy H.....	355
		Perley, Dudley, and ch .....	223
Page, George .....	195	Perley, Hannah H....	223
Page, John B.....	195	Perley, Jacob . ....	216, 355
Page, Jonas .....	287	Perley, John.....	65
Page, Dr. William.....	195	Perley, Lydia H .....	111
Paige, Rebecca .....	313	Perley, Nathan .....	111
Palmer, David W.....	343	Perley, Sarah .....	60, 215
Palmer, Martha.....	64	Perry, Eli.....	314, 315
Palmer, Mary .....	57	Perry, T. S.....	352
Palmer, Moses H .....	362	Perryman, Joanna.....	300
Palmer, Samuel .....	64	Pettengill, Benjamin.....	282
Parker, Trueworthy .....	243	Pettengill, Elizabeth.....	252
Parsons, Sarah Hale .....	91	Pettengill, Richard .....	330
Partridge, Aaron .....	353	Phelps, Elihu.....	364
Partridge, Mary H.....	353	Phelps, Gurley A.....	313
Paulding, Catharine .....	222	Philbrick, Eunice H.....	196
Paulding, William.....	222	Philbrick, James, and ch....	196, 197
Payson, Eliot, and ch.....	345	Phillips, Hannah.....	332
Payson, Jane .....	305	Phillips, Nicholas .....	332
Payson, Ruth H.....	345	Pickard, Edna.....	185
Peabody, Augusta.....	236	Pickard, Elizabeth H.....	57
Peabody, Ephraim.....	54, 247	Pickard, Francis.....	185
Peabody, Hannah H .....	54	Pickard, Jacob.....	59
Peabody, Joseph A.....	236	Pickard, Jeremiah.....	59
Peabody, Lucy .....	244	Pickard, Moses.....	58
Peabody, Mary .....	54	Pickard, Samuel.....	57, 59
Peabody, Oliver.....	55	Pickard, Sarah .....	43

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Pickard, Thomas.....	59	Powers, Prescott, and ch.....	242
Pierce, Annie S.....	375	Powers, Samuel <sup>6</sup> , and ch.....	242
Pierce, Martha ....	170	Powers, Stephen, and ch.....	241
Pillsbury, Abigail.....	133	Pratt, Huldah H.....	342
Pillsbury, Edmund....	134, 259, 260	Pratt, Miletiah ....	331
Pillsbury, Ezra.....	147	Prescott, Abigail H.....	231
Pillsbury, Hannah H.....	147	Prescott, Benjamin <sup>3</sup> (Jonas <sup>2</sup> , John <sup>1</sup> ).....	231
Pillsbury, Martha H.....	260	Prescott, Edward G.....	234, 235
Pillsbury, Sarah.....	293	Prescott, Elizabeth.....	229
Pillsbury, Sarah H.....	259	Prescott, Elizabeth <sup>7</sup> ..	235
Pillsbury, Moses.....	293	Prescott, Jonathan.....	229
Plats, Lidia.....	57	Prescott, William <sup>4</sup> .....	231
Platts, James.....	55	Prescott, William <sup>5</sup> .....	232, 233
Platts, John.....	333	Prescott, William A.....	235
Platts, Lydia H.....	55	Prescott, William H. <sup>6</sup> .....	234
Platts, Samuel.....	55	Prince, Rebecca.....	41
Platts, Sarah.....	55, 225	Pushee, Ruth.....	214
Plumer, Abel, and ch.....	297	Putnam, Eleazer.....	41
Plumer, Arley.....	297	Putnam, Eliezer.....	34, 41
Plumer, Elizabeth.....	302	Putnam, John.....	41
Plumer, Elizabeth H.....	297		
Plumer, Hannah H.....	243	Quarles, John.....	289
Plumer, Martha H.....	243	Quarles, Sarah.....	289
Plumer, Stephen ....	243		
Poor, Benjamin.....	53, 226	Randall, Caleb D.....	207
Poor, Daniel.....	54	Raymond, Eunice.....	322
Poor, Elizabeth.....	82	Raymond, Lucy.....	312
Poor, Henry.....	52, 53, 226	Raymond, Sarah H.....	339
Poor, John.....	52, 122, 123	Redington, Hannah.....	54
Poor, John A.....	177	Reed, Maria.....	356
Poor, Jonathan....	122	Reed, William.....	356
Poor, Mary.....	221	Regents of the University. Min- ute on death of R. S. Hale....	ix
Poor, Moses.....	363	Rhymes, Christopher.....	300
Poor, Rebecca H.....	122	Rhymes, Sarah H.....	300
Poor, Sarah H.....	226	Rich, Samuel S....	382
Poor, Silvanus.....	177	Richardson, Thomas.....	34
Porter, Anna.....	215	Ring, Isaac..	42
Porter, Harriet A.....	386	Ring, Joseph.....	42
Powers, Jonathan <sup>6</sup> , and ch....	242	Risteen, Mary A.....	360
Powers, Jonathan <sup>7</sup> , and ch.....	242	Roberts, Jonathan.....	285
Powers, Martha.....	331	Roberts, Susannah.....	285
Powers, Martha H.....	238	Rogers, John, and ch.....	246, 247
Powers, Moody, and ch.....	243	Rogers, Loraine.....	54
Powers, Peter, and ch.....	238, 239 240, 241	Rolfe, Abiel.....	41
Powers, Phineas.....	331		

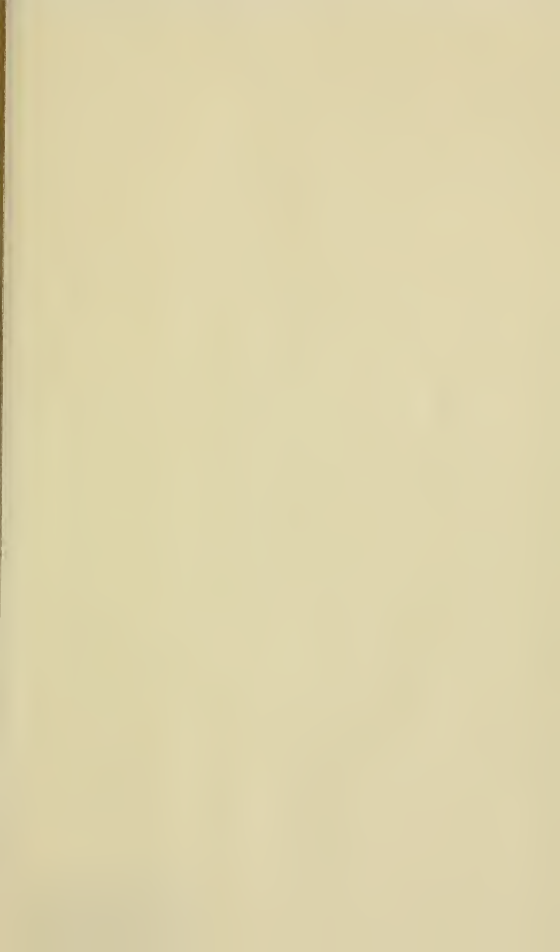
	PAGE.		PAGE.
Rolfe, Abigail.....	34	Scott, Rev. Elihu.....	383
Rolfe, Apphia.....	34, 36	Scott, Harry H.....	383
Rolfe, Benjamin.....	33, 35, 38	Scott, Joseph G.....	383
Rolfe, Charles J.....	34	Scullard, Mary.....	42
Rolfe, Elizabeth.....	34, 38, 41	Scullard, Samuel.....	42
Rolfe, Enoch.....	35	Sewall, Hannah.....	37
Rolfe, Enoch C.....	43	Sewall, Henry.....	37
Rolfe, Hannah.....	34	Shannon, Sarah.....	138
Rolfe, Henry.....	33, 34, 37, 38, 42	Short, Anna.....	78
Rolfe, James.....	37	Short, Henry.....	87
Rolfe, John.....	33, 34, 42	Short, Mehitable.....	172
Rolfe, Jonathan.....	34	Silver, Mary.....	126
Rolfe, Joseph.....	42	Simmons, Mary.....	332
Rolfe, Joseph N.....	34	Simmons, Moses.....	332
Rolfe, Moses.....	34, 42	Singleton, Susannah.....	179
Rolfe, Nathaniel.....	34, 38, 40, 41	Skinner, Aaron.....	341
Rolfe, Paul.....	39	Smith, Abigail.....	275
Rolfe, Samuel.....	34, 36	Smith, Francis A.....	383
Rollins, Elizabeth.....	301	Smith, Harriet.....	355
Rollins, Margaret.....	382	Smith, Jacob.....	105, 106
Rolph, Mary H.....	77	Smith, Keziah.....	105
Rolph, Moses, and his ch.....	76	Snow, Abraham.....	222
Rolph, see Rolfe.		Snow, Elizabeth H.....	222
Rumford, Count.....	39	Snow, Jerusha.....	350
Russell, Maria.....	310	Somerby, Henry.....	26
Russell, Nathaniel.....	310	Somerby, Sarah.....	26
Safford, Hepzibah H.....	250	Soule, Augustus L.....	301
Safford, James.....	250	Soule, Charles E.....	301
Safford, Joseph.....	331	Soule, Gideon L., and ch.....	301
Safford, Mary.....	329, 331	Soule, Nicholas E.....	301
Safford, Thomas.....	331	Spafford, John.....	83
Saltonstall, Catherine.....	272	Spafford, Sarah Poor.....	83
Sampson, Abraham.....	332	Spaulding, Abigail T.....	356
Sampson, Ephraim.....	331	Spofford, Abigail H. W.....	221
Sanders, Jane.....	58	Spofford, Eliphalet <sup>4</sup> (John <sup>3</sup> , <sup>2</sup> , <sup>1</sup> ).....	244
Sargeant, Abigail.....	180	Spofford, Eunice.....	244
Sargeant, Mary.....	179	Spofford, Hannah.....	330
Sargent, Alice.....	177	Spofford, John.....	221, 330
Sargent, Moss.....	179	Spofford, Parker, and ch.....	221
Saunders, John.....	42	Spofford, Phebe.....	329
Savary, Ebenezer.....	304	Spofford, Samuel.....	221, 330
Savary, Priscilla H.....	304	Sprague, Abigail.....	356
Sawtell, Josiah.....	311	Standish, Alexander.....	332
Sawyer, Martha.....	143	Standish, Isaac.....	332
Sawyer, Mary.....	83	Standish, Miles.....	333
		Stanley, Abigail.....	193

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Stanley, Jonathan.....	193	Tenney, David.....	297
Stanley, Matthew.....	193	Tenney, Jane H.....	121
Stanly, Samuel.....	193	Tenney, Mary H.....	244
Staples, Betsey.....	380	Tenney, Philip.....	121
Stevens, Charles E.....	299	Tenney, Thomas.....	244
Stevens, Abigail.....	175	Tenney, William, and ch.....	204
Stevens, Mary.....	158	Thompson, Benjamin.....	39
Stickney, Daniel, and ch.....	141	Thompson, Sarah.....	150
Stickney, Eliphalet.....	58	Throop, Christina.....	363
Stickney, Joseph.....	57	Thurlow, Elizabeth H.....	152
Stickney, Sarah.....	221	Thurlow, George.....	152
Stoddard, Levi, and ch.....	349	Thurston, Nathaniel.....	134
Stoddard, Ruth H.....	349	Thurston, Sarah.....	133
Stone, Bathsheba.....	318	Tice, Catherine.....	137
Stone, Ebenezer... ..	311	Tillotson, Daniel.....	364
Stone, Edna Hale.....	207	Tillotson, Lydia.....	364
Stone, Jeremiah.....	385	Tillotson, Mindwell.....	236
Stone, Lovina S.....	385	Tilton, Mary.....	356
Stone, Rebecca.....	352	Titcomb, Hannah H.....	189
Story, Elizabeth.....	170	Titcomb, Joseph.....	189
Strong, Elizabeth A.....	360	Titcomb, Josiah.....	37
Swan, Hannah.....	54, 114	Titcomb, Mary.....	123
Swan, Lavinia.....	219	Todd, Elizabeth.....	132
Swan, Richard.....	202	Tolman, Susan.....	354
Swan, Sarah.....	202	Toppan, Abraham.....	37
Swazey, Hannah.....	273	Toppan, Jacob.....	37
Swazey, Samuel.....	273	Toppan, see Tappan.	
Swett, Elizabeth H.....	249	Towne, Absalom, and ch.....	213
Swett, Judith.....	130	Towne, Judith H.....	213
Swett, Sarah.....	128	Towne, Ruth.....	212
Swett, Stephen.....	249	Turner, Louis.....	363
Symonds, Joseph.....	54	Tuttle, Jennie A.....	385
Symonds, Rebecca.....	105, 106	Tyler, Ruth.....	322
Symonds, Samuel.....	26		
Symonds, Sarah.....	26	Van Vorhis, Henry.....	358
Symonds, Susannah H.....	204	Van Vorhis, Maria.....	358
Symonds, Joseph.....	204	Varnum, Daniel, and ch.....	297
Symons, Moses.....	332	Varnum, Joshua.....	297
		Varnum, Persis H.....	296
Tappan, Ann.....	34	Verplanck, William B.....	360
Tappan, Hannah.....	34	Vincent, Stephen.....	383
Taylor, Mary.....	205	Vincent, Walter S.....	384
Taylor, Oliver.....	356		
Taylor, Stephen.....	137	Wadleigh, Abbie A.....	364
Tebbetts, Ellen S.....	372	Wainwright, Abigail.....	109
Tenney, Asa, and ch.....	244, 245	Waite, Eunice H.....	258



PAGE.	PAGE.
Waite, John, and ch. .... 258	White, Lydia . . . . . 242, 282
Waite, Jonadab <sup>3</sup> (John <sup>2</sup> , Thomas <sup>1</sup> ) 258	White, Mary. .... 362
Waite, Judith H. .... 287	White, Nicholas. .... 282
Waite, Luther. .... 259	White, Rebecca. .... 149
Walker, Sarah. .... 132	White, Robert. .... 311
Walker, Timothy . . . . . 39, 41	White, Samuel <sup>7</sup> , and ch. .... 342
Ward, Artemas. .... 321	White, Sophia C. .... 378
Waters, Abigail. .... 326	White, Thomas. .... 332
Waters, Josiah . . . . . 326	Whiting, Elias. .... 380
Watkins, Andrew. .... 89	Whittier, John G. .... 42
Watkins, Elizabeth . . . . . 185	Whittier, Thomas . . . . . 42
Watkins, John . . . . . 86, 185	Wickham, Hannah Hale . . . . . 93
Watkins, William. .... 89	Wickham, Thomas . . . . . 93
Watson, Mary. .... 60, 62	Wicomb, see Wickham.
Watson, William. . . . . 21, 60, 62	Wigglesworth, Elizabeth L. . . . . 377
Watts, John . . . . . 356	Wilcox, Frederick. .... 318
Webster, Harry H. .... 204	Wilcox, Mary H. .... 318
Webster, Joseph . . . . . 362	Wilder, Abel, and ch. .... 344
Webster, Samuel S. .... 362	Wilder, Eunice H. .... 344
Webster, William P. .... 294	Wilder, Moses H. .... 344
Weed, John. .... 129	Wilkinson, Jane . . . . . 201
Weed, Sarah H. .... 129	Willett, Mary. .... 248
Weir, Elizabeth. .... 224	Willis, Arnold F., and ch. .... 247
Wetherbee, Benjamin. .... 314	Winston, Sarah. .... 289
Wetherbee, Hezekiah, and ch. . 314	Winthrop, John. .... 4
Wheeler, Ann. .... 332	Winthrop, Robert C., and ch. . 247
Wheeler, B. R. .... 384	Wood, Jonathan, and ch. .... 221
Wheeler, John. .... 332	Wood, Mary. .... 330, 345
Wheeler, Lydia B. .... 357	Wood, Thomas . . . . . 202
Wheeler, Sarah. .... 330	Wood, Ruth . . . . . 202
Wheelock, James R. .... 354	Woodbury, Rufus H. .... 356
Wheelock, Laura H. .... 354	Woodman, Dorothy H. .... 157
Whipple, John. .... 34	Woodman, Hannah. .... 94
Whipple, Sarah. .... 78	Woodman, Moses. .... 157
Whitcomb, Winchester W. . . . . 343	Woods, Joseph W. .... 320
White, Ebenezer. .... 332	Woods, Leonard. .... 320
White, Enoch, and ch. .... 342	Woods, Samuel. .... 320
White, Hannah. .... 331	
White, Hannah H. .... 342	Young, Mary. .... 148







HECKMAN  
BINDERY INC.



**JUN 94**

Bound -To -Please® N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962

